

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA  
DEPARTMENT OF ARCHAEOLOGY  
CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY

---

Acc. No. 9171  
CLASS

CALL No. BPa3/Ang/M.H

D.G.A. 75.





~~A 5788~~  
80







Pali Text Society

THE

# ANGUTTARA-NIKĀYA

PART III

EDITED BY

PROF. E. HARDY, PH.D., D.D.

9271

PANCAKA-NIPATA, AND CHAKKA-NIPATA



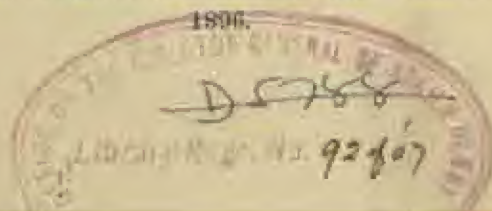
BPa 3  
Ang/M. H.

LONDON

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALITEXT SOCIETY BY HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER E.C.

1896.





CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. .... 9171 .....

Date ..... 1.8.57 .....

Call No. .... BP 23 .....

Ang / M.H

B.

TO THE MEMORY  
OF  
THE REV. RICHARD MORRIS, M.A., LL.D.



This volume has been printed for the Pali Text Society  
at the expense of a friend of historical research.

## PREFACE.

I have based the present edition of the Pañcakanipāta, and Chakkanipāta of the Aṅguttara-Nikāya on the following manuscripts: —

1. M. — Nos. 125 and 130 of the Mandalay collection (in Burmese writing), in the India Office Library. Another MS., viz. Nos. 124 and 126 of the same collection, being but a duplicate of the former, or *vice versa*, has been left aside by me. (The numbers quoted are the old ones, the new Catalogue of the Mandalay MSS. by Professor V. Fausbøll not yet having been presented to the members of the Pali Text Society.)
2. Ph. — Phayre MS. (in Burmese characters), in the India Office Library. *Cfr. Journal of the P. T. S.* 1852, p. 60 Nr. 14.
3. T. — Turnour MS. (written in Sinhalese characters), fol. 11 sqq., in the India Office Library. *Cfr. Journal of the P. T. S.* 1882, p. 72 No. 29.
4. M<sub>1</sub> — Morris MS. (in Sinhalese writing), fol. 11 sqq.
5. M<sub>2</sub> — Morris MS. (Sinhalese characters), fol. 11 sqq.
6. M<sub>3</sub> — Morris MS. (in Burmese writing). This MS. contains several non-consecutive leaves of the Chakka-Nipāta.

Regarding Nos. 4—6, now in the Library of the Royal Asiatic Society, see *Journal of the R. A. S.* 1896, p. 213.

7. S. — Siamese edition, made by order of the present king of Siam. In the volume containing both



the Pañcaka-Nipāta and the Chakka-Nipāta of the Aṅguttara, no *variae lectiones* are given, excepting in five cases (*Cfr. below pp. 365 n. 5, 368 n. 5, 369 n. 4, 370 n. 4 and 13*). I am indebted to the India Office Library for the loan of this book.

8. *M.* (Com.) = Manoratha-Pūraṇi, being Buddhaghosa's Commentary on the Aṅguttara-Nikāya, Morris MS. (in Sinhalese characters), in the Library of the Royal Asiatic Society.
9. *M.* (Com.) = Another MS. of the above work (written in Sinhalese characters), in the same collection.
10. *T.* (Com.) = Turnour MS. of the Manoratha-Pūraṇi (in Sinhalese writing), in the India Office Library. *Cfr. Journal of the P. T. S.* 1882, pp. 72 sq. No. 30.

As to the Commentary, I chiefly consulted Nos. 8 and 9, and such scholions as appeared valuable enough are to be found below amongst the critical notes and in the Index of Words.

Since I have furnished the present edition with an apparatus criticus as complete as possible, I thought myself entitled to dispense with any further observations about the intrinsic value of the different MSS. or their outward appearances. The peculiarities of each set of MSS. have, besides, been spoken of in a thoroughly exhaustive manner by many Pali scholars, and, if anything should have been overseen by them, I would add it after having finished the whole work. As for my share, I hope to be able to lay before the public, within the space of one year and a half, the two other volumes, required to complete the edition of the Aṅguttara-Nikāya. I beg, therefore, to ask the administrators of those libraries, which were so kind as to place at my disposal the precious manuscripts mentioned above, for a new prolongation of the loan. At the end of the last volume, I shall give a Synoptical Table of the Aṅguttara-Nikāya with references to the other canonical writings to which it is indebted, or which are de-

pendant on it. *E. g.* in the present volume, we have on p. 251 (No. CCIX) a parallel to the Cullavagga V, 3, 1 and another on p. 368 to the Digha-Nikāya XI, 85, whereas Aṅguttara-Nikāya, Ekanipāta 14, 3 (vol. I, p. 24) is quoted by the Jātaka No. 12 (vol. I, p. 148).

A premature death has prevented Dr. Richard Morris from seeing the completion of his edition. Rendering homage to his memory, I respectfully inscribe this volume to that scholar who has deserved so well of the Aṅguttara-Nikāya and of Pali learning in general.

I take this opportunity of thanking Mr. Ch. H. Tawney for the loan of four MSS. from the India Office, and I express also my thanks to Mr. Rhys Davids and to the Council of the Society for having procured me with the loan of all the Aṅguttara MSS. belonging to the Royal Asiatic Society.

Freiburg, Switzerland.

August 1897.

THE EDITOR.





# TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	Page
Preface . . . . .	V
Pañcaka-Nipāta . . . . .	1—278
1. Sekkhabala-Vagga . . . . .	1
2. Bala-Vagga . . . . .	9
3. Pañcaṅgika-Vagga . . . . .	14
4. Sumana-Vagga . . . . .	32
5. Muṇḍarāja-Vagga . . . . .	45
6. Nivarna-Vagga . . . . .	63
7. Sañña-Vagga . . . . .	79
8. Yodhājīva-Vagga . . . . .	84
9. Thera-Vagga . . . . .	110
10. Kakkadha-Vagga . . . . .	118
11. Phāsuvihāra-Vagga . . . . .	127
12. Andhakavinda-Vagga . . . . .	136
13. Gilana-Vagga . . . . .	142
14. Rāja-Vagga . . . . .	147
15. Tikapḍaki-Vagga . . . . .	164
16. Saddhamma-Vagga . . . . .	174
17. Āghata-Vagga . . . . .	185
18. Upāsaka-Vagga . . . . .	203
19. Arañña-Vagga . . . . .	219
20. Brāhmana-Vagga . . . . .	221
21. Kimbila-Vagga . . . . .	247
22. Akkossaka-Vagga . . . . .	252

	Page
23. Dighacūrika-Vagga . . . . .	257
24. Āvasika-Vagga . . . . .	261
25. Duccerita-Vagga . . . . .	267
26. [Upasampadā-Vagga] . . . . .	271
Chakka-Nipāta . . . . .	279—452
1. Ahuneyya-Vagga . . . . .	279
2. Sarāṇiya-Vagga . . . . .	288
3. Anuttariya-Vagga . . . . .	309
4. Devatā-Vagga . . . . .	329
5. Dhammika-Vagga . . . . .	344
6. Mahā-Vagga . . . . .	374
7. Devatā-Vagga . . . . .	421
8. Arahatta-Vagga . . . . .	429
9. Sni-Vagga . . . . .	435
10. Ānisaṃsa-Vagga . . . . .	441
11. Tika-Vagga . . . . .	445
12. [Vaggaṅgaṅghitā suttantā]. . . . .	449
Indices . . . . .	453—460
I. Index of Words . . . . .	453
II. Index of Proper Names . . . . .	457
III. Index of Gāthās . . . . .	460
Corrections . . . . .	461

## AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

### PAṄCAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsa-  
buddhassa.

#### PAṬHAMA-PANÑĀSAKO.

##### I.

1. *Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-  
yam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra  
kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:— Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante<sup>\*</sup>  
ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad  
avoca:—*

2. *Pañc<sup>\*</sup> imāni bhikkhave sekkhabalāni. Katamāni pañca?  
Saddhabalam, hiri<sup>\*</sup>balam<sup>\*</sup>, ottappabalam, viriyabalam,  
paññābalam.*

*Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sekkhabalāni. Tasmā ti ha  
bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam:—*

3. *Saddhabalena samannāgata bhavissāma sekkhabalena,  
hiri<sup>\*</sup>balena samannāgata bhavissāma sekkhabalena, ottappa-  
balena samannāgata bhavissāma sekkhabalena, viriyabalena  
samannāgata bhavissāma sekkhabalena, paññābalena sam-  
annāgata bhavissāma sekkhabalena ti.*

*Evam hi vo<sup>\*</sup> bhikkhave sikkhitabbam ti<sup>\*</sup>.*

<sup>\*</sup> Ph. bhaddante.    <sup>\*</sup> S. hiri<sup>\*</sup> throughout.    <sup>\*</sup> M. kho.

<sup>\*</sup> Ph. M. add: Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhik-  
khu (sic) Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun (Ph.<sup>\*</sup> dan) ti.

## II.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sekkhabalāni. Katamaṇi pañca?  
Saddhābalaṃ, hiriḥ, oṭṭappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ,  
paññābalaṃ. Katamaṇ ca bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati  
Tathāgataṃ bodhim 'ti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-  
samuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro  
purisadammasārathi Sattha devamanussaṃ boddho Bha-  
gavā' ti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ. Katamaṇ  
ca bhikkhave hiriḥ?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirimā hoti, hiriyati<sup>1</sup> ka-  
yaduṭṭharitena vaciduṭṭharitena manoduṭṭharitena, hiriyati  
pāpakāṇaṃ akusalāṇaṃ dhammāṇaṃ samāpattiya. Idam  
vuccati bhikkhave hiriḥ. Katamaṇ ca bhikkhave oṭ-  
tappabalaṃ?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako oṭṭāpi<sup>2</sup> hoti, oṭṭappati ka-  
yaduṭṭharitena vaciduṭṭharitena manoduṭṭharitena, oṭṭappati  
pāpakāṇaṃ akusalāṇaṃ dhammāṇaṃ samāpattiya. Idam  
vuccati bhikkhave oṭṭappabalaṃ. Katamaṇ ca bhikkhave  
viriyabalaṃ?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako<sup>3</sup> āradḍhaviriyo viharati  
akusalāṇaṃ dhammāṇaṃ pakāṇāya, kusalaṇaṃ dhammāṇaṃ  
upasaṃpādāya, tāmāsa dāḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro  
kusalesu dhammesu. Idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ.  
Katamaṇ ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññava hoti, udayattha-  
gāminīya paññāya<sup>4</sup> samānāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya  
sammādukkhakkhayagaminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave  
paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sekkhabalāni. Taṃ ti ha  
bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbhaṃ: —

7. Saddhābalaṃ samānāgata bhavissīma sekkhabalaṃ,  
hiriḥ samānāgata bhavissīma sekkhabalaṃ<sup>5</sup>, oṭṭappa-

<sup>1</sup> T. *hiriyati throughout*; also *M.* (Cōn.).

<sup>2</sup> *M.* S. *oṭṭappa*; Ph. *oṭṭappi throughout*.

<sup>3</sup> *omitted by M.* <sup>4</sup> *omitted by Ph.*

<sup>5</sup> *omitted by M. Ph. S., also the next two times.*



balena samannāgata bhavissāma sekhabalena, viriyabalena samannāgata bhavissāma sekhabalena, paññābalena samannāgata bhavissāma sekhabalenā ti.

Evam hi vo<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

### III.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi<sup>2</sup> samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh' eva<sup>3</sup> dhamme dukkham viharati savighātam sa-upāyāsam aparilāham, kāyassa<sup>4</sup> bheda parammarapā duggati paṭikaṅkhā. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpi hoti, kusito<sup>5</sup> hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkham viharati savighātam sa-upāyāsam aparilāham, kāyassa<sup>6</sup> bheda parammarapā duggati paṭikaṅkhā.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh' eva dhamme sukham viharati avighātam anupāyāsam aparilāham, kāyassa<sup>7</sup> bheda parammarapā sugati paṭikaṅkhā. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā<sup>8</sup> hoti, ottāpi hoti, araddhaviriyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh' eva dhamme<sup>9</sup> sukham viharati avighātam anupāyāsam aparilāham, kāyassa bheda parammarapā sugati paṭikaṅkhā ti.

### IV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathabhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpi hoti, kusito hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathabhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. kho; T. omits vo.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>3</sup> T. M. M. diṭṭhe c'eva mostly.      <sup>4</sup> M. adds ca.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M. kusito throughout.      <sup>6</sup> T. M. add ca; M. 'va.

<sup>7</sup> M. M. add ca.      <sup>8</sup> S. hirimā throughout.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhūtaṃ nikkhūto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, hiraṇa hoti, oṭṭhapi hoti, āradḍhaviṇiyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhūtaṃ nikkhūto evaṃ sagge ti.

## V.

1. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhuni vā sikkham paccakkhāya hnāyāvattati<sup>1</sup>, tassa dīṭṭhi<sup>2</sup> eva dhamme pañca sahadhammika<sup>3</sup> vādānuvādā<sup>4</sup> gārayha thāna<sup>5</sup> āgacchanti. Katame pañca?

2. Saddhā pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri<sup>6</sup> pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappam pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, viriyam pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu<sup>7</sup>, paññā pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu.

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhuni vā sikkham paccakkhāya hnāyāvattati, tassa dīṭṭhi<sup>2</sup> eva dhamme ime pañca sahadhammika<sup>3</sup> vādānuvādā<sup>4</sup> gārayha thāna<sup>5</sup> āgacchanti.

3. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhuni vā saḥapi dukkheṇa saḥapi domanasseṇa assamukho pi<sup>8</sup> rudamāno paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ carati, tassa dīṭṭhi<sup>2</sup> eva dhamme pañca sahadhammika<sup>3</sup> paṇṇasā thāna<sup>9</sup> āgacchanti. Katame pañca?

4. Saddhā pi nāma te ahoṣi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri pi nāma te ahoṣi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappam pi nāma te ahoṣi kusalesu dhammesu, viriyam pi nāma te ahoṣi kusalesu dhammesu, paññā pi nāma te ahoṣi kusalesu dhammesu.

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhuni vā saḥapi dukkheṇa saḥapi domanasseṇa assamukho pi rudamāno paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ carati, tassa

<sup>1</sup> Ph. T. M., hnāya vattati throughout.

<sup>2</sup> M., sadhammika. <sup>3</sup> M., S., patā.

<sup>4</sup> M., M., gārayha(thānaṃ; S., yham thānaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> all MSS. have hiri. <sup>6</sup> T. omits this phrase.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. <sup>8</sup> S. paṇṇasam thānaṃ.

ditth' eva dhamme ime pañca sahadhammika pāsaṃsa  
thāna' agacchanti ti.

## VI.

1. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva  
saddhā paccupatthitā hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho  
bhikkhave saddhā antarahitā hoti, asaddhiyaṃ<sup>1</sup> pariyutthā-  
ya<sup>2</sup> tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti. Na tāva bhik-  
khavē akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva hiri paccupatthitā  
hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave hiri an-  
tarahitā hoti, ahirikaṃ pariyutthāya tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa  
samāpatti hoti. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti  
hoti, yāva ottappam paccupatthitaṃ hoti kusalesu dhamme-  
su; yato ca kho bhikkhave ottappam antarahitaṃ hoti, an-  
ottappaṃ pariyutthāya tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti  
hoti. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva  
viriyam paccupatthitaṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca  
kho bhikkhave viriyam antarahitaṃ hoti, kosajjam pari-  
yutthāya tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti. Na tāva  
bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva pañña paccu-  
patthitā hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave  
pañña antarahitā hoti, doppañña pariyutthāya tiṭṭhati,  
atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti ti.

## VII.

1. Yebhuyyena bhikkhave satta kāmesu palājitā<sup>1</sup>. Asita-  
ryāḍhaṃgim<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave kulaputto obāya agārasma<sup>3</sup> an-  
agāriyam pabbajito hoti, 'saddho pabbajito kulaputto' ti  
alam yacanāya. Tam kissa hetu?

2. Labbhā<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave yobbanena<sup>5</sup> kāmā<sup>6</sup>, te<sup>7</sup> ca kho  
yadisā va tādīsā va. Ye ca bhikkhave hīna kāmā ye ca  
majjhimā kāmā, ye ca paṇitā kāmā, sabbe kāmā<sup>8</sup> tveva  
saṃkham gacchanti.

<sup>1</sup> S. 'sap' thanam; M. omits thāna, but repeats saba' after 'saṃsa'; Ph. pāsaṃsiyā. <sup>2</sup> Ph. asaddhā.

<sup>3</sup> S. 'yuddhāya throughout. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. lajitā.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. 'bhūṃgi c'eva. <sup>6</sup> M. agaramhā. <sup>7</sup> S. adds hi.

<sup>8</sup> M. yobbanē. <sup>9</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. T. twice; M. has ye before kāmā.



3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave daharo kumāro mando uttana-  
seyyako dhātiya pamadam anvāya kattham vā kathalam  
vā mukhe āhareyya<sup>1</sup>, tam enaṃ dhātī sigham sigham manasi-  
kareyya, sigham sigham manasikaritvā<sup>2</sup> sigham sigham  
āhareyya, no ce sakkuneyya sigham sigham ahariṇum<sup>3</sup>,  
vimeva hatthiṇa sīsam<sup>4</sup> pariggahetvā<sup>5</sup> dakkhiṇena hatthiṇa  
vaṅkaṇḍulam kaṭṭvā salohitam pi āhareyya. Taṃ kiesa  
hetu?

Attā'sa bhikkhave kumārassa vihesa. n'esa<sup>6</sup> natthi ti  
vadāmi. Karaṇiyaṃ ca kho evaṃ<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave dhātiya attā-  
kāyā lutesmiyā anukampikāya anukampatī upādāya.

Yato ca kho bhikkhave so kumāro vuddho hoti alam  
pañño, anapekkha dāmi<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave dhātī tasmim kumāre<sup>9</sup>  
hoti attagutto dāni kumāro nālam pamādāya<sup>10</sup> ti.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yava kivaṃ ca bhikkhuno saddha-  
ya akatam hoti kusalesu dhammesu, hiriya akatam hoti  
kusalesu dhammesu, ottappena akatam hoti kusalesu dham-  
mesu, viriyena akatam hoti kusalesu dhammesu, paññāya  
akatam hoti kusalesu dhammesu, anurakkhitabbo tāva me  
so bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti.

Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>11</sup> saddhaya katam hoti  
kusalesu dhammesu, hiriya katam hoti kusalesu dhammesu,  
ottappena katam hoti kusalesu dhammesu, viriyena katam  
hoti kusalesu dhammesu, paññāya katam hoti kusalesu  
dhammesu, anapekkho dānāham<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave tasmim bhik-  
khusmim<sup>13</sup> hovi attagutto dāni<sup>14</sup> bhikkhu nālam pamāda-  
ya<sup>15</sup> ti.

### VIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
cavati na ppatitṭhāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Assaddho bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitṭhāti.

<sup>1</sup> M. M. āhar. <sup>2</sup> Ph. \*karetvā.

<sup>3</sup> M. M. āgantum; T. ahattim. <sup>4</sup> T. M. M. sigham.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. \*hitvā; M. pariggantvā. <sup>6</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>7</sup> M. M. etam. <sup>8</sup> S. paṇa. <sup>9</sup> S. kumārasmim.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. bhikkhu. <sup>11</sup> S. pañāham.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by S. <sup>13</sup> T. S. ahi bhikkhave.



saddhamme, ahiriko bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, anottāpi bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, kusito bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, duppaṇṇo bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, hirimā bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, ottāpi bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, araddhaviriyo bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, paṇṇavā bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme ti.

## IX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāravo appatisso<sup>1</sup> cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme. Katamehi<sup>2</sup> pañcahi?

2. Assaddho bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, ahiriko bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo<sup>3</sup> appatisso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, anottāpi bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo<sup>4</sup> appatisso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, kusito bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo<sup>5</sup> appatisso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, duppaṇṇo bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāravo appatisso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme.

<sup>1</sup> M. appatisso, also sappatisso throughout; the Commentary seems to presuppose the reading nāssagāravo nāssapatisso. <sup>2</sup> M, omits all from katamehi to ahiriko.

<sup>3</sup> T. M., M, have pe instead of agāravo . . . saddhamme.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso na cavati patitthāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, hirimā bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo<sup>1</sup> sappatisso na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, ottāpi bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo<sup>2</sup> sappatisso na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, āradhaviṛiyo bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, paññavā bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso na cavati patitthāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso na cavati patitthāti saddhamme ti.

## X.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāravo appatisso abhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullam āpajjitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Assaddho bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso abhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullam āpajjitum, ahiriko bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . .<sup>3</sup> anottāpi bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . kusito bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . dappañño bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso abhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullam āpajjitum.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāravo appatisso abhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullam āpajjitum.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso bhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullam āpajjitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso bhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullam āpajjitum, hirimā bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . ottāpi

<sup>1</sup> T. M. M. have *pe instead of sag* . . . saddhamme.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. have *here and further on the full sentence*.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. *la, and also further on*.

bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . araddhavīriyo bhikkhave  
bhikkhu . . . pe . . . paṇḍavā bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo  
sappatisso bhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhīm virū-  
ḥim vepullam apajjitum.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso bhabbo imasmim dhamma-  
vinaye vuddhim virūḥim vepullam apajjitum ti.

Sakhabalavaggo<sup>1</sup> paṭhamo<sup>2</sup>.

Tass<sup>3</sup> uddānaṃ<sup>4</sup>:

Samkhittam vitthataṃ<sup>5</sup> dukkham bhatam<sup>6</sup> sikkhaya<sup>7</sup>  
pañcamam.

Samāpatti ca kāmesu cavanā<sup>8</sup> dve<sup>9</sup> agārava<sup>10</sup> ti.

## XI.

1. Pubbaṇaṃ bhikkhave ananussutesu dhammesu abhiñ-  
ñāvośānapāramippatto paṭijānāmi<sup>1</sup>: —

Pañc<sup>2</sup> imāni bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni  
yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato<sup>3</sup> asabhañṭhānam paṭi-  
jānāti parisāsu sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti<sup>4</sup>.  
Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhabalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ,  
paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca Tathāgatassa Tathāgata-  
balāni yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato asabhañṭhānam  
paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkam pa-  
vatteti ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. omit these words, but M. has paṭhamo sakha-  
balavaggo and Ph. paṭhamo vaggō nīṭhito ti after the  
Uddāna. <sup>2</sup> M. tatr' uddo; Ph. tatr' uddānakathā.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub> M<sub>1</sub> vitthara.

<sup>4</sup> M. bhataya pañc<sup>5</sup>; Ph. gavārukkhaya p<sup>6</sup>

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub> M<sub>1</sub> vacanam.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub> M<sub>1</sub> c'eva, and then nattho (T. M<sub>1</sub> natthe) ca  
agārava (M<sub>o</sub> van) ti; Ph. cavanattho agāravo ti.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>o</sub> (Com.) paṭivijānāmi. <sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. pavattati.



## XII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sekhabalāni. Katamaṇi pañca?

2. Saddhābalam, hiribalam, ottappabalam, viriyabalam, paññābalam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sekhabalāni<sup>1</sup>. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam sekhabalānam etam aggam etam saṃgāhikam etam saṃghātaniyam yad idam paññābalam.

3. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave kūtāgarassa<sup>2</sup> etam aggam etam saṃgāhikam etam saṃghātaniyam yad idam kāmam, evam eva kho bhikkhave imesam pañcannam sekhabalānam etam aggam etam saṃgāhikam etam saṃghātaniyam yad idam paññābalam. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam:—

4. Saddhābalena samannāgata bhavissāma sekhabalena, hiribaleṇa<sup>3</sup> . . . ottappabaleṇa . . . viriyabaleṇa . . . paññābalena samannāgata bhavissāma sekhabalena ti.

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam ti.

## XIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave balāni<sup>4</sup>. Katamaṇi pañca?

2. Saddhābalam, viriyabalam, satibalam, samādhībalam, paññābalam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni ti.

## XIV.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamaṇi pañca?

2. Saddhābalam, viriyabalam, satibalam, samādhībalam, paññābalam. Katamaṇ ca bhikkhave saddhābalam?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddhahati Tathāgataṃ bodhim itti pi so Bhagavā arāham<sup>5</sup> sammā-sambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū amuttaro purisadammasārathī Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bha-

<sup>1</sup> M. Tathāgatabalāni yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato asekiabalāni. <sup>2</sup> Ph. 'āgarass' eva etam.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>4</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>5</sup> M. (Com.) sekhabalāni.

<sup>6</sup> T. M. M. pe, then Satthā and so on.



gavā' ti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saddhabalam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave viriyabalam?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako āraddhaviriyo viharati<sup>1</sup> akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ palānāya, kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmanā dāḥaparakkamo anikkhit-tadhuro ksalessu dhammesu. Idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave satibalam?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti, paramena satipopakkema samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhasitam<sup>2</sup> pi saritaṃ anussaritaṃ. Idam vuccati bhikkhave satibalam. Ka-tamañ ca bhikkhave samādhibalam?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivicc<sup>3</sup> eva kāmehi vivic-ca<sup>4</sup> akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, vitak-kavicārānaṃ rūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhiyam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, pītiya ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukham ca kā-yena<sup>5</sup> pūṭisamvedeti yam tam ariyā ācikkhami upekkhako satimā sukhavihāri ti tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe<sup>6</sup> va somanassadomanassānaṃ attisaṅgamā adukkhamasukkham upekkhāsati parisuddhim catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave samādhibalam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalam?

7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti, udayattha-gāminiya paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sam-mādukkhakkhayagāminiya. Idam vuccati bhikkhave pañ-ñābalam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni ti.

## XV.

1. Pañcā imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamañi pañca?

2. Saddhabalam, viriyabalam, satibalam, samādhibalam,

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. hoti.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. cirakālabh<sup>2</sup>

<sup>3</sup> T. M., M., pe, then catutthajjh<sup>2</sup>      <sup>4</sup> Ph. kālena.

paññābalaṃ. Kattha ca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ?

3. Catūsu solāpattiyaṅgesu. Ettha saddhābalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ?

4. Catūsu sammappadhānesu. Ettha viriyabalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave satibalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ?

5. Catūsu satipatṭhānesu. Ettha satibalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ?

6. Catūsu jhānesu. Ettha samādhibalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ?

7. Catūsu ariyasaccesu. Ettha paññābalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni ti.

## XVI.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam balānam etaṃ aggam etaṃ saṃgāhikam etaṃ saṃghātaniyam yad idam paññābalaṃ.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kūṭagārassa etaṃ aggam etaṃ saṃgāhikam etaṃ saṃghātaniyam yad idam kūṭam, evam eva kho bhikkhave imesam pañcannam balānam etaṃ aggam etaṃ saṃgāhikam etaṃ saṃghātaniyam yad idam paññābalaṃ ti.

## XVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā silasampanno hoti, no param silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā samādhisampanno hoti<sup>2</sup>, no<sup>2</sup> param samādhisampadāya samādapeti, attanā paññāsampanno hoti, no param paññāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā vimuttisampanno hoti, no param vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā vimuttiñānadassanasampanno hoti, no param vimuttiñānadassanasampadāya samādapeti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> katthaci throughout. <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ti.

### XVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā<sup>1</sup> na<sup>2</sup> silasampanno hoti, param silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā na samādhisampanno hoti, param samādhisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na paññāsampanno hoti, param paññāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttisampanno hoti, param vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttiñāpadassanasampanno hoti, param vimuttiñāpadassanasampadāya samādapeti<sup>3</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya ti.

### XIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu neva<sup>4</sup> attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā na silasampanno hoti, no param silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā na samādhisampanno hoti, no param samādhisampadāya samādapeti, attanā<sup>5</sup> na paññāsampanno hoti, no param paññāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā na<sup>6</sup> vimuttisampanno hoti, no param vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na<sup>7</sup> vimuttiñāpadassanasampanno hoti, no param vimuttiñāpadassanasampadāya samādapeti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub>. M<sub>2</sub> transpose these two words.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>1</sub> adds attanā na paññāya sampanno hoti, param paññāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttisampanno hoti, param vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttiyā; T has param vimuttiñāpadassanasampanno (sic) hoti, param vimuttiñāpadassanasampadāya and so on.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub>. M<sub>2</sub> nev<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> T. omits this phrase entirely.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>1</sub>.



Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu neva<sup>1</sup> attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ti.

## XX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca silāsampanno hoti parañ ca silāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti parañ ca samādhisampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti parañ ca paññāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti parañ ca vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca vimuttiñānaḍassanasampanno hoti parañ ca vimuttiñānaḍassanasampadāya samādapeti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya ca<sup>2</sup> paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca ti.

Balavaggo dutiyo<sup>3</sup>.

Uddānam<sup>4</sup>:

Ananussutakūṭaṇ<sup>5</sup> ca saṃkhittap<sup>6</sup> vitthateu<sup>7</sup> ca  
Daṭṭhabbaṇ ca puna<sup>8</sup> kūṭam cattāro ca<sup>9</sup> hitena<sup>10</sup> cā ti.

## XXI.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu agārovo appatīso<sup>11</sup> asa-  
bhāgavuttiko sahrāṇacārisu abhisamācārikap<sup>12</sup> dhammam  
paripūressati<sup>13</sup> ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati<sup>14</sup>, abhisamācārikap

<sup>1</sup> Ph. no; T. M., M., nev'.      \* omitted by M., M.

<sup>2</sup> M. dutiyo balavaggo; Ph. dutiyo vaggo.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. uddānagāthā; S. tass' uddānam.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. ananussutāṇ ca kūṭaṇ ca.

<sup>5</sup> M. \*khittena; M., \*khitte.      \* M. vitthārena; Ph. vitthāne.

<sup>6</sup> T. M., para; omitted by M.; Ph. suno.

<sup>7</sup> S. pi; omitted by T. M., M.

<sup>8</sup> T. M., M., ahitena, and then vaggo ti; Ph. teṇa ca ti.

<sup>9</sup> M. appatīso and appatīso throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M. S. Abhi\* throughout.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. \*pūressati omī \*paritva throughout.

<sup>12</sup> T. continues So vata and so on.



dhammam aparipūretvā sekham dhammam paripūressati ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati, sekham dhammam aparipūretvā silāni paripūressati ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati, silāni aparipūretvā sammāditthim paripūressati ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati, sammāditthim aparipūretvā sammāsamādhim paripūressati ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati<sup>1</sup>.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāro sappatisso sa-bhāgavuttiko sabbrahmacāriṇo abhisamācārikam dhammam paripūressati ti thānam etaṃ vijjati, abhisamācārikam dhammam paripūretvā sekham<sup>2</sup> dhammam paripūressati ti thānam etaṃ vijjati, sekham dhammam paripūretvā silāni paripūressati ti thānam etaṃ vijjati, silāni paripūretvā sammāditthim paripūressati ti thānam etaṃ vijjati<sup>3</sup>, sammāditthim paripūretvā sammāsamādhim paripūressati ti thānam etaṃ vijjati ti.

## XXII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu agāro sappatisso asabbhāgavuttiko sabbrahmacāriṇo abhisamācārikam dhammam<sup>4</sup> paripūressati ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati, abhisamācārikam<sup>5</sup> dhammam aparipūretvā sekham dhammam paripūressati ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati, sekham dhammam aparipūretvā silakkhandham paripūressati ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati, silakkhandham aparipūretvā sammādhikkhandham paripūressati ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati, sammādhikkhandham aparipūretvā<sup>6</sup> paññakkhandham paripūressati ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati<sup>1</sup>.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāro sappatisso sabbhāgavuttiko sabbrahmacāriṇo abhisamācārikam dhammam paripūressati ti thānam etaṃ vijjati, abhisamācārikam dhammam paripūretvā sekham dhammam paripūressati ti thānam etaṃ vijjati, sekham dhammam paripūretvā silakkhandham paripūressati ti thānam etaṃ vijjati, silakkhandham paripūretvā sammādhikkhandham paripūressati ti thā-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. vijjati ti.      <sup>2</sup> M. inserts *gaecchati*.

<sup>3</sup> T. continues *So vata and so on*.

<sup>4</sup> M. inserts *paripuretvā (sic) sekham dhammam*.

<sup>5</sup> M. omits *all from abhi- to vijjati*.

<sup>6</sup> M. omits *all from sammādhī- to vijjati*.

nam etam vijjati<sup>1</sup>. samādhikkhandham paripūretrā pañnā-  
kkhandham paripūressati ti tñanam etam vijjati ti.

## XXIII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave jātārūpassa<sup>2</sup> upakkilesā yehi  
upakkilesēhi upakkiliṭṭham jātārūpaṃ na c'eva mudu<sup>3</sup> hoti  
na ca kammaniyam na ca pabbassaram pabbhāngu ca na  
ca sammā-upeti kammāya. Katame pañca?

2. Ayo, loham, tipu, sisam, sajjham.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca<sup>4</sup> jātārūpassa upakkilesā yehi  
upakkilesēhi upakkiliṭṭham jātārūpaṃ na c'eva mudu<sup>5</sup> hoti  
na ca kammaniyam na ca pabbassaram pabbhāngu ca<sup>6</sup> na  
ca sammā-upeti kammāya.

3. Yato ca kho bhikkhave jātārūpaṃ imehi pañcahi  
upakkilesēhi vimuttam<sup>7</sup> hoti, tam hoti jātārūpaṃ mudu ca  
kammaniyam ca pabbassaram ca na ca pabbhāngu sammā-  
upeti kammāya. Yassa kassaci<sup>8</sup> pilandhanavikatiyā akāṇ-  
khati, yadi muddikāya<sup>9</sup> yadi kuṇḍaliyā yadi givēyyakena<sup>10</sup>  
yadi saraṇṇamālāya, taṃ c'assa attham amabbhoti. Evam eva  
kho bhikkhave pañc' ime cittassa upakkilesā yehi upa-  
kkilesēhi upakkiliṭṭham cittaṃ na c'eva mudu<sup>11</sup> hoti na ca  
kammaniyam na ca pabbassaram pabbhāngu ca na ca<sup>12</sup>  
sammāsamādhīyati āsavānam khayāya. Katame pañca?

4. Kāmacchando, vyāpādo, tñanamiddham, uddhaccakuk-  
kaccam, vicikicchā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cittassa upakkilesā yehi upa-  
kkilesēhi upakkiliṭṭham cittaṃ na c'eva mudu<sup>13</sup> hoti na ca  
kammaniyam na ca pabbassaram pabbhāngu ca<sup>14</sup> na ca  
sammāsamādhīyati āsavānam khayāya.

5. Yato ca kho bhikkhave cittaṃ imehi pañcahi upa-  
kkilesēhi vimuttam hoti, tam hoti cittaṃ mudu<sup>15</sup> ca kam-

<sup>1</sup> M, vijjati ti, and omits the rest.      <sup>2</sup> M, rūpassa.

<sup>3</sup> M, M, mudum throughout.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>5</sup> T, M, M, vippamuttam throughout.

<sup>6</sup> M, M, yassa yassa cī; T, yassa yassa ca.

<sup>7</sup> T, M, paṇḍitāya; M, paṇḍikāya.

<sup>8</sup> M, M, givēyyake; T, givēyyakāya.

<sup>9</sup> Ph, also mudum.      <sup>10</sup> omitted by Ph.

maniyam ca pabbassaram ca<sup>2</sup> na ca<sup>3</sup> pabbāṅgu<sup>3</sup> sammā-  
samādhīyati āsavanam khayāya. Yassa yassa<sup>4</sup> ca abhināśa-  
cchikarāpiyassa<sup>5</sup> dhammassa<sup>6</sup> cittaṃ abhininnāmeti<sup>6</sup> abhi-  
nnāśacchikiriyaṃ<sup>7</sup>, tatra tatr<sup>8</sup> eva sakkhībhābbatam pāpu-  
ṇṭi sati sati<sup>8</sup> āyatane.

6. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihitam iddhividham paccā-  
nubhaveyyam': eko pi hutvā bahudhā assam<sup>10</sup>, bahudhā<sup>11</sup>  
pi hutvā eko assam, avibhāvam tirobhāvam tirokuḍḍam  
tiropākāram tiropabbatam asajjamāno gaccheyyam<sup>12</sup> seyya-  
yathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimujjam kareyyam  
seyyathā pi udake, udake pi abhijjamāne<sup>13</sup> gaccheyyam seyya-  
yathā pi paṭhaviyā<sup>14</sup>, ākāse pi pallaṅkama kameyyam<sup>15</sup>  
seyyathā pi pakkehi sakunā, ime pi candimasuriye evaminid-  
dhike evammahāmbhāve pāpinā parāmasēyyam parimaj-  
jeyyam, yava Brahmaloḥa pi kayena 'va samvattēyyam<sup>16</sup>  
ti, tatra tatr<sup>8</sup> eva sakkhībhābbatam pāpuṇṭi sati sati<sup>8</sup>  
āyatane.

7. So sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbaya sotadhātunā visuddhāya  
atikkantamānusiḱāya ubho sūdo suneyyam dibbe ca  
mānuse<sup>17</sup> ca ye dūre<sup>18</sup> santike ca' ti, tatra tatr<sup>8</sup> eva sak-  
khībhābbatam pāpuṇṭi sati sati<sup>8</sup> āyatane.

8. So sace ākaṅkhati 'parasattānam parapuggalanam  
cetasa eslo paricca pajāneyyam: sarāgam vā cittaṃ sarā-  
gam cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam<sup>19</sup>, vitarāgam vā<sup>20</sup> cittaṃ vitarāgam

<sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>4</sup> Ph. adds ca.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.; M<sub>5</sub> omits also ca.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. c'abhināśakarāpiyassa.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. abhināmeti; T. abhināmeti.

<sup>8</sup> M. 'karāpiyāya; Ph. 'karāpiyassa dhammassa cittaṃ  
abhināmeti abhināśacchikiriyaṃ. <sup>9</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. paccānupabbhā; M. M<sub>2</sub> paccānubhaveyya; M<sub>3</sub> 'yya  
throughout.

<sup>11</sup> T. M. M<sub>3</sub> have after assam po, then yavā br<sup>12</sup>; M.  
assa throughout. <sup>12</sup> Ph. bahu. <sup>13</sup> also Ph. 'yya.

<sup>14</sup> M. 'no; Ph. 'neva. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. 'vīyam. <sup>16</sup> Ph. kareyya.

<sup>17</sup> M. vā sam<sup>18</sup>.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. mūnusse throughout. <sup>19</sup> M. Ph. add ye.

<sup>20</sup> T. M. M<sub>3</sub> have po after pajā, and then viññittam and  
so on.



cittan ti pajāneyyam, sadosam vā<sup>1</sup> cittam sadosam cittan ti pajāneyyam, vitadosam vā cittam vitadosam cittan ti pajāneyyam, samoham<sup>2</sup> vā cittam samoham cittan ti pajāneyyam, vitamoham vā cittam vitamoham cittan ti pajāneyyam, samkhittam vā cittam samkhittam cittan ti pajāneyyam, vikkhittam vā cittam vikkhittam cittan ti pajāneyyam, mahaggatam vā cittam mahaggatam cittan ti pajāneyyam, amahaggatam vā cittam amahaggatam cittan ti pajāneyyam, sa-uttaram vā cittam sa-uttaram cittan ti pajāneyyam, anuttaram vā cittam anuttaram cittan ti pajāneyyam, samāhitam vā cittam samāhitam cittan ti pajāneyyam, asamāhitam vā cittam asamāhitam cittan ti pajāneyyam, vimuttam vā<sup>3</sup> cittam vimuttam<sup>4</sup> cittan ti pajāneyyam, avimuttam vā cittam avimuttam cittan ti pajāneyyam<sup>5</sup> ti<sup>6</sup>, tatra tatr<sup>7</sup> eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpupāti sati sati āyatane.

3. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyam, seyyathidam ekam pi jātam dye pi jātiyo<sup>1</sup> tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo viṣaṃ pi jātiyo timsam<sup>2</sup> pi jātiyo cattāḥsam<sup>3</sup> pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jātisatam pi<sup>4</sup> jātisahassam pi<sup>5</sup> jātisatasahassam pi<sup>6</sup> aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe amutrasim<sup>7</sup> evam-nāmo evamgotto evamvanno evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhapaṭisamvedi<sup>8</sup> evamāyupariyānto, so tato cuto amutra ndapādim<sup>9</sup> vā tatrāpāsim<sup>10</sup> evamnāmo evamgotto evamvanno evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhapaṭisamvedi evamāyupariyānto, so tato cuto idhupapanno ti. iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyam<sup>11</sup> ti, tatra tatr<sup>12</sup> eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpupāti sati sati āyatane.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. sammoham.    <sup>3</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>4</sup> M. omits all from vimuttam to tatra, but it has pajānāti instead of pajāneyyam ti; T. M. have after cittan ti: pajāneyyam ti tatra.

<sup>5</sup> T. M. M. have after jātiyo: pe, then iti and so on.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. tisam.    <sup>7</sup> M. \*risam; Ph. \*risam.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. satam pi jātiyo.    <sup>9</sup> Ph. sahassam pi jātiyo.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. satasahassam pi jātiyo.    <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. \*di.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. \*dukkhampati    <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. \*di.



10. So sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakeṇa' satte passeyyam cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe<sup>1</sup> dubbhaṇṇe<sup>2</sup> sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajāneyyam: ime vata bhonto satta kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādsakā micchādittṭhikā micchādittṭhikammasamādanā, te kāyassa bheda parammarapaṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ<sup>3</sup> vinipātam nirayam upapannā, ime vā paṇa bhonto satta kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacisucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādsakā sammādittṭhikā sammādittṭhikammasamādanā, te kāyassa bheda parammarapaṇā sugatiṃ<sup>4</sup> saggaṃ lokam upapannā ti, iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakeṇa satte passeyyam cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbhaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajāneyyam' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhīhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati satī āyatane.

11. So sace ākaṅkhati 'āsavaṇaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceterimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ' diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiñña sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyam' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhīhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati satī āyatane ti.

## XXIV.

1. Dussīlassa bhikkhave silavippannessa<sup>1</sup> hatupaniṣo hoti sammāsamaḍḍhi, sammāsamaḍḍhimhi asati sammāsamaḍḍhivippannessa hatupaniṣaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāpadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāpadassane asati yathābhūtañāpadassanavippannessa hatupaniṣo hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavippannessa hatupaniṣaṃ hoti vimuttiñāpadassanaṃ.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā<sup>2</sup> pi na pāripūriṃ<sup>3</sup> gacchati, taco<sup>4</sup> pi na

<sup>1</sup> T. M., M<sub>1</sub> have after "kena: pe, then yathākammupage and so on. <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>3</sup> Ph. "ti.

<sup>4</sup> M. "vippa" throu. hout; Ph. only once.

<sup>5</sup> S. pappu<sup>6</sup> <sup>6</sup> M<sub>2</sub> pari<sup>7</sup>

<sup>8</sup> T. M., M<sub>1</sub> have taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na p<sup>9</sup> g<sup>10</sup>

pāripūrim gacchati, pheggu pi na pāripūrim gacchati, sāro pi na pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave dassassa silavipannaassa hatupaniso hoti<sup>1</sup> sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhihi asati sammāsamādhiivipannaassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañāpadassanam, yathābhūtañāpadassane asati yathābhūtañāpadassanavipannaassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannaassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñānadassanam.

3. Silavato bhikkhave silasampannaassa upanissasampanno<sup>2</sup> hoti sammāsamādhi<sup>3</sup>, sammāsamādhihi sati sammāsamādhisampannaassa upanissasampannam hoti yathābhūtañāpadassanam, yathābhūtañāpadassane sati yathābhūtañāpadassanasampannaassa upanissasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannaassa upanissasampannam hoti vimuttiñānadassanam.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho<sup>4</sup> sākhāpalāśasampanno, tassa<sup>5</sup> papaṭika<sup>6</sup> pi pāripūrim gacchati, tato<sup>7</sup> pi pāripūrim gacchati, pheggu pi pāripūrim gacchati, sāro pi pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave silavato silasampannaassa upanissasampanno hoti<sup>8</sup> sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhihi sati sammāsamādhisampannaassa upanissasampannam<sup>9</sup> hoti yathābhūtañāpadassanam, yathābhūtañāpadassane sati yathābhūtañāpadassanasampannaassa upanissasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannaassa upanissasampannam hoti vimuttiñānadassanam ti.

## XXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi amuggahitā<sup>10</sup> sammāditthi<sup>11</sup> cetovimutti-phala ca<sup>12</sup> hoti<sup>13</sup> cetovimutti-phalānisamsā ca, pañāvimutti-phala<sup>14</sup> ca hoti pañāvimutti-phalānisamsā ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

<sup>1</sup> T. M., M. have after hoti: pe, then vimutti<sup>10</sup> and so on.

<sup>2</sup> T. M., M., S. upanissayasamp<sup>11</sup> throughout.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M., M. Ph. add ca. <sup>4</sup> S. pappā<sup>12</sup>

<sup>5</sup> T. M., M. have tato pi pheggu pi sāro pi p<sup>13</sup> g<sup>14</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Ph. here upanissasamp<sup>15</sup>

<sup>7</sup> only M. (Com.) has °ggahitā, but not in every place where this word recurs. <sup>8</sup> M. inserts cetovimutti hoti.

<sup>9</sup> T. omits all from pañāka to Katamehi.



2. *Idha bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhī sīlānuggahitā ca hoti suttānuggahitā*<sup>1</sup> *ca hoti sākacchānuggahitā*<sup>2</sup> *ca hoti samathānuggahitā ca hoti vipassanānuggahitā ca hoti.*

*Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi āgehi anuggahitā sammādiṭṭhī cetovimuttiphala ca hoti cetovimuttiphalañisaṃsa*<sup>3</sup> *ca paññāvimuttiphala ca hoti paññāvimuttiphalañisaṃsa ca ti.*

## XXVI.

1. *Pañc' imāni bhikkhave vimuttāyatanāni, yattha*<sup>4</sup> *bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa vibharato avimuttam vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhānā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattam*<sup>5</sup> *vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti. Katamāni pañca?*

2. *Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno Sattha dhammam deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo*<sup>6</sup> *sabrahmacāri. Yathā*<sup>7</sup> *yathā*<sup>8</sup> *bhikkhave tassa*<sup>9</sup> *bhikkhuno Sattha dhammam deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacāri, tathā tathā so tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino paṇṇijam jāyati, paṇṇitassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhukāyo*<sup>10</sup> *sukham vedeti*<sup>11</sup>, *sukkhino cittaṃ samādhīyati: idam*<sup>12</sup> *bhikkhave paṭhamam vimuttāyatanam, yattha*<sup>13</sup> *bhikkhuno appamattassa*<sup>14</sup> *ātāpino pahitattassa vibharato avimuttam vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhānā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.*

3. *Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Sattha dhammam deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacāri: api ca kho yathāsutam yathapariyattam dhammam vitthārena*<sup>15</sup> *paesaṃ deseti. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhu*

<sup>1</sup> S. suttā<sup>1</sup>      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>1</sub> satāna<sup>2</sup>      <sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>1</sub> phalān<sup>4</sup>      <sup>5</sup> Ph. inserts bhikkhave.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>1</sub> anuppattam.      <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>3</sub> niko throughout.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. has Tathāgatassa so tasmim dhamme and so on.

<sup>9</sup> T. adda vā      <sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. passaddham<sup>11</sup>      <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>3</sub> vedīyati throughout.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>1</sub> imam.      <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>2</sub>.

yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena paresam deseti, tathā tathā so tasmim<sup>1</sup> dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti<sup>2</sup> dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pānujñam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pitimanassa kāyo passambhāti, passaddhakāyo sukham vedeti, sukhino cittam samādhiyati: idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ vimuttāyatanam, yattha<sup>3</sup> bhikkhuno appamattassa<sup>4</sup> ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittam vimuccati, aparikkhupā vā āsava parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananupattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Satthā dhammam deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacāri, na pi<sup>6</sup> yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena paresam deseti, api ca kho yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ<sup>7</sup> karoti. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ<sup>8</sup> karoti, tathā tathā so tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pānujñam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pitimanassa kāyo passambhāti, passaddhakāyo sukham vedeti, sukhino cittam samādhiyati: idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ vimuttāyatanam, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave<sup>10</sup> bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Satthā dhammam deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacāri, na pi yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena paresam deseti, na pi yathāsutam<sup>11</sup> yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti, api ca kho yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasa anuvittaketi

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. tasmī.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. *add* bhikkhave.

<sup>4</sup> S. has after 'tassa: pe, then yogakkhemam and so on.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. *nāpi* throughout.

<sup>7</sup> M. sajjhāyaṃ throughout.      <sup>8</sup> Ph. inserts na.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. la; T. M<sub>2</sub>. M. give the full sentence; M<sub>3</sub>, however, repeats after aparikkhupā vā one preceding line, viz. "no pānujñam jāyati and so on."      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. 'bhātā.



anuvicarati<sup>1</sup> manasānupekkhati. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicarati manasānupekkhati, tathā tathā<sup>2</sup> so tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisamvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisamvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisamvedino dhammapaṭisamvedino pānujjam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhāti, passaddhakāyo sukham vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati: idam bhikkhave catuttham vimuttāyatanam, yattha<sup>3</sup> bhikkhuno appamattassa<sup>4</sup> ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avinuttamā vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananupattam vā amuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpugāti.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>5</sup> na h'eva kho Satthā dhammam deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo subrahmacāri, na pi yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena paresam deseti, na pi yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti, na pi yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicarati manasānupekkhati<sup>6</sup>, api ca khvassa<sup>7</sup> aññataram samādhinimittam suggahitam<sup>8</sup> hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritam<sup>9</sup> suppaṭividdham paññāya. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>10</sup> aññataram samādhinimittam suggahitam hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritam suppaṭividdham paññāya, tathā tathā so tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisamvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisamvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisamvedino dhammapaṭisamvedino pānujjam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhāti, passaddhakāyo sukham vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ<sup>11</sup> samādhiyati: idam bhikkhave pañcamam viuntāyatanam, yattha<sup>12</sup> bhikkhuno appamattassa<sup>4</sup> ātāpino pahi-

<sup>1</sup> S. *vicāreti throughout*.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. *yathā yathā*.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. *adds* bhikkhave.

<sup>4</sup> S. *has after* 'tassa: *pe, then* yogakkhemam and so on.

<sup>5</sup> M. bhikkhu.    <sup>6</sup> Ph. *anupekkhati*.

<sup>7</sup> M. M, khvassa; T. kho vassa.    <sup>8</sup> M. *duggahitam*.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. *supadh* throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M. M, *insert here the whole phrase beginning with* yathāsutam *and ending with* bhikkhuno.

<sup>11</sup> T. *oddly adds*: sūpadhāritam suppaṭividdham paññāya tathā tathā cittaṃ.    <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. *add* bhikkhave.

tattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittaṃ<sup>1</sup> vimuccati, aparikkhito<sup>2</sup> vā āsava<sup>3</sup> parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

Imaṃ kho bhikkhave pañca vimuttiyatanāni, jatiṃ bhikkhuṃ appamāṇassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittaṃ<sup>4</sup> vimuccati, aparikkhito<sup>5</sup> vā āsava<sup>6</sup> parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti ti.

## XXVII.

1. Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvettha<sup>7</sup> appamāṇam nīpaka<sup>8</sup> patissata. Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvayatam appamāṇam nīpakam<sup>9</sup> patissatānam pañca ānāsi<sup>10</sup> paccattam yeva<sup>11</sup> uppajjanti. Katamāni pañca?

2. 'Ayaṃ samādhi paccuppannasukho e'eva āyatā ca sukharipāko<sup>12</sup> ti paccattam yeva ānāṃ uppajjati, 'ayaṃ samādhi ariyo niramiso<sup>13</sup> ti paccattam yeva ānāṃ uppajjati, 'ayaṃ samādhi akāpurisa<sup>14</sup>sevito<sup>15</sup> ti paccattam yeva ānāṃ uppajjati, 'ayaṃ<sup>16</sup> samādhi sato<sup>17</sup> parito patippassaddhilaḍḍho ekodibhāvadhigato na ca sasaṅkharaniggayhavaritavato<sup>18</sup> ti paccattam yeva ānāṃ uppajjati, so<sup>19</sup> kho paṇāham imam samādhim<sup>20</sup> sato<sup>21</sup> 'va<sup>22</sup> samāpajjāmi sato<sup>23</sup> 'va<sup>24</sup> vutthahāmi<sup>25</sup> ti paccattam yeva ānāṃ uppajjati.

Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvettha appamāṇam nīpaka<sup>26</sup> patissata. Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvayatam appamāṇam nīpakam<sup>27</sup> patissatānam imaṃ pañca ānāsi<sup>28</sup> paccattam yeva uppajjanti ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. bhāvetam.

<sup>3</sup> M. nīpaka; Ph. nīpaka throughout; M<sub>2</sub>. nīpakam.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. & 'tān ōeva throughout.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. mahāpurisa<sup>20</sup>      <sup>6</sup> T. omits this whole phrase.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>8</sup> M. 'varivavato; Ph. 'sākaṃ niggayhavarivavato (sic); M<sub>2</sub>. niggahavaritavato; M. 'tavato (sic); T. S. 'varitappatto.

<sup>9</sup> M. sato.      <sup>10</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by all MSS (also S.) except M<sub>2</sub>. M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> T. nīpakam.



## XXVIII.

1. Ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa bhāvanam desessāmi, tam suññā<sup>1</sup> sādhu<sup>2</sup>kaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsi<sup>3</sup>sāmi<sup>4</sup> ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kko te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: — Katamā ca bhikkhave ariyassa pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa bhāvanā?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivica<sup>5</sup> eva kamehi... pe<sup>6</sup>... paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. So<sup>7</sup> imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti<sup>8</sup> parippharati, nāssa kiñci sahbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphūṭam hoti.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave dakkhō<sup>9</sup> nahāpako<sup>10</sup> vā nahāpakantevāsi<sup>11</sup> vā kamsathale nahāniyacupāni akirivā udake<sup>12</sup> na paripphosakam paripphosakam sanneyya, sā<sup>13</sup> ssa<sup>14</sup> nahāniyapiṇḍi suchanugatā<sup>15</sup> snehapareṭa sautarabahirā<sup>16</sup> phūṭā snehena na<sup>17</sup> ca paggharati, evam eva kko bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sahbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphūṭam hoti: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ paṭhamā bhāvanā.

4. Puna ca parim bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakkavicāraṇaṃ vipasamā ... pe<sup>18</sup> ... dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sahbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphūṭam hoti.

5. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave udakarahado<sup>19</sup> ubbhīdodako<sup>20</sup>, tassa nevāssa puratthimāya disāya udakassa āyamukham na paccchimāya disāya udakassa āyamukham<sup>21</sup> na uttarāya

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. omit the following words till Katamā; S. has po.

<sup>2</sup> M. pa; Ph. T. M<sub>1</sub> M<sub>2</sub> omit it (M<sub>2</sub> adds vivicca akusalehi dhammehi). <sup>3</sup> omitted by T. <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. nhā<sup>6</sup> throughout.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. sā nham<sup>7</sup>; T. sāyya nahāniyya; S. sāyaṃ nhā<sup>8</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. sineha<sup>9</sup> throughout. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. samantara<sup>10</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>2</sub>. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. add gambhīro.

<sup>11</sup> S. ubbhito<sup>12</sup>. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>1</sub> M<sub>2</sub> insert these two words.

disāya udakassa ayamukhaṃ na<sup>1</sup> dakkhiṇīya disāya udakassa ayamukhaṃ, devo ca na<sup>2</sup> kalena kalāṃ sammādharam anuppavecehēyya<sup>3</sup>; atha kho tamhā<sup>4</sup> ca udakarahadā sīta vāridhārā<sup>5</sup> ubbhijjivā<sup>6</sup> tam eva udakarahadam sitena vāriṇā abhisandēyya parisandēyya<sup>7</sup> paripūreyya paripphareyya, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udakarahadassa sitena vāriṇā apphuṭam assa, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena<sup>8</sup> apphuṭam hoti: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayam dutiya bhāvanā.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu piṭṭiya ca virāga ... pe<sup>9</sup> ... tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ nipittikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nipittikena sukhena apphuṭam hoti.

7. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave uppalāniyaṃ<sup>10</sup> vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarikiniyaṃ vā app ekacceṇi uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā udake jātāni udake samvraḍḍhāni udakānuggatāni autonimuggaposthāni, tāni yāva c'aggā<sup>11</sup> yāva ca mūlā sitena vāriṇā abhisammāni parisammāni<sup>12</sup> paripūrāni paripphuṭāni, nāssa kiñci sabbāvataṃ uppalānaṃ vā padumānaṃ<sup>13</sup> vā<sup>14</sup> puṇḍarikaṇaṃ vā sitena vāriṇā<sup>15</sup> apphuṭam assa<sup>16</sup>, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ nipittikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nipittikena sukhena apphuṭam hoti: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayam tatiya bhāvanā<sup>17</sup>.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhaṃ ca pa-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>1</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>2</sub> S.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>1</sub> (Com.), S. nāsupp<sup>o</sup>; M. anuppavacehēyya.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. sahbā.      <sup>5</sup> M<sub>2</sub> dhārā; T. sitam vāridhāraṃ.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. uppajjivā.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T. Ph.      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>2</sub> nipajatikena sukhena.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by all MSS except S.      <sup>10</sup> M<sub>1</sub> piṭṭiya.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>1</sub> M<sub>2</sub> cā aggā.      <sup>12</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>13</sup> M<sub>2</sub> mā assa.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>1</sub> adds ca.



hānā<sup>1</sup> . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinnō hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphūtam hoti.

9. Seyyathā pi<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave puriso odātena vatthena saṁsāraṃ pārupitvā<sup>4</sup> nisinnō assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa odātena vatthena apphūtam assa, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinnō hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphūtam hoti; ariyassa bhikkhave pañcāṅgikassa sammāsamādhissā ayam catutthā bhāvanā.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ paccavekkhanānimittaṃ suggahitaṃ<sup>5</sup> hoti sunanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ<sup>6</sup> suppaṭividdhaṃ paññāya<sup>7</sup>.

11. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave añño<sup>8</sup> va<sup>9</sup> aññaṃ paccavekkheyya, thito vā nisinnaṃ paccavekkheyya, nisinnō vā nipannaṃ paccavekkheyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ paccavekkhanānimittaṃ suggahitaṃ hoti sunanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ suppaṭividdhaṃ paññāya: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcāṅgikassa sammāsamādhissā ayam pañcamā<sup>10</sup> bhāvanā. ~~Evam bhāvite~~ kho<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>12</sup> ariye pañcāṅgike sammāsamādhimhi evam bahulikato yassa yassa abhinīṇāsacchikaranyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhinīṇāmeti abhinīṇāsacchikiriyaṃ, tatra tatr<sup>13</sup> eva<sup>14</sup> sakkhibhabbatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane.

12. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave udakamaniko adhāre thapito pūro udakassa samatittiko kakapeyyo<sup>15</sup>, tam enaṃ balavā puriso yato yato āvajjeyya<sup>16</sup>, āgaccheyya udakan ti? 'Evam

<sup>1</sup> Ph. S. add dukkhassa ca pahānā.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> T. shows here some disorder in the sequence of the words. \* M. Ph. pārupitvā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. sugah<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. supa<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>6</sup> T. paññāya ti, then ariyassa bhikkhave and so on.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. vā. \* T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, pañcamā.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. \*\* omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> yatra yatr<sup>o</sup> eva. <sup>10</sup> S. āvattēyya.





ceṇṇabhavēyyam<sup>2</sup>: eko pi hutvā bahudhā assam<sup>3</sup> ... pe<sup>3</sup> ...  
yava Brahmaloṇa pi kuyena 'va samvatteyyan'<sup>4</sup> ti, tatra tatr' eva  
sakkhibhābbatam pāpupāti sati sati āyatane.

16. So sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbaya sotadhātuya visuddhaya  
... pe<sup>3</sup> ... ye dūre santike eā' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhi-  
bhābbatam pāpupāti sati sati āyatane.

17. So sace ākaṅkhati 'parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ  
cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyam: sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarā-  
gaṃ cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam ... pe<sup>3</sup> ... avimuttam vā cittaṃ  
avimuttam cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam' ti, tatra tatr' eva sak-  
khibhābbatam pāpupāti sati sati āyatane.

18. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihitam pubbenivasaṃ anu-  
ssareyya, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo ... pe<sup>3</sup>  
... iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivasaṃ  
anussareyyan'<sup>5</sup> ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhābbatam pā-  
pupāti sati sati āyatane.

19. So sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena  
atikkantamānusaṅkena ... pe<sup>3</sup> ... yathākammupage satte  
pajāneyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhābbatam pāpupāti  
sati sati āyatane.

20. So sace ākaṅkhati 'asāvaṇaṃ khaya anāsavaṃ<sup>6</sup> ceto-  
vimuttim pañnavimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhināṇā  
sacebikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva  
sakkhibhābbatam pāpupāti sati sati āyatane ti.

## XXIX.

1. Pañca<sup>1</sup> ime bhikkhave caṅkame anisamsā. Katame  
pañca?

<sup>1</sup> M. T. M. M. 'bhavēyya; T. M. M. have after 'bhavēyya:  
pe, and then asāvaṇaṃ and so on. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. assa.

<sup>3</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph. <sup>4</sup> M. 'yya.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. put the phrase in full, as above p. 17 sq. but, in  
the second place, in an abbreviating manner, viz. sadosam  
vā cittaṃ vitadosam (sic) vā cittaṃ samoham vā cittaṃ ...  
samahitam vā cittaṃ asamahitam vā cittaṃ vimuttam vā  
cittaṃ avimuttam vā cittaṃ ti pajā<sup>6</sup> (Ph. has asamahi-  
tam vā cittaṃ sam<sup>6</sup> vā e<sup>6</sup> av<sup>6</sup> vā e<sup>6</sup> vim<sup>6</sup> vā cittaṃ ti.)

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. la. <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>8</sup> T. M. M. omit the next words till sacebikatvā.



2. Addhānakkhamo hoti, padhānakkhamo hoti, appābādho hoti, asitapittakāyitasāyitasammāparināman<sup>1</sup> gacchati, caṅkamādhigato<sup>2</sup> samādhi ciraṭṭhitiko hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca caṅkamaṃ anisaṃsā ti.

### XXX.

1. Ekam<sup>1</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Icchānaṅgalam<sup>1</sup> nāma Kosalanam brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe. Assosum kho Icchānaṅgalakā<sup>2</sup> brāhmaṇagahapati-kā 'samaṇo khalu' bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Icchānaṅgalam anuppatto Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe. Tap kho pana bhavantam<sup>3</sup> Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: iti pi so Bhagavā araham samnāsambuddho vijjācarapasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā<sup>4</sup>. So<sup>5</sup> imam lokam sadevakam samārakam<sup>6</sup> sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrahmaṇim<sup>7</sup> pajam<sup>8</sup> sadevamanussam<sup>9</sup> sayam abhiñña sacchikāva pavedeti. So dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhe<sup>10</sup> kalyāṇam<sup>11</sup> pariyosānakalyāṇam<sup>12</sup> sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānam arahatam dassanam hoti<sup>13</sup> ti. Atha kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā tassā rattiyā accayena pahutaṃ<sup>14</sup> khadaniyam bhojanīyam ādaya yena Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍo ten' upasāṅkamimsu, upasāṅkamitrā bahidvārakotṭhake atthamsu uccāsaddā mahā-saddā.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. asitam pittam khāyitam sāyitam s<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>c</sub> M<sub>s</sub> 'khāyitasāyitam' s<sup>o</sup>; T. 'khāyitasammā'

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>c</sub> evam samādhi-gato.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. put before Ekam: Evam me sutam.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub> M<sub>s</sub> Icchānamk<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>c</sub> M<sub>s</sub> 'lika.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub> M<sub>s</sub> khalu. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>c</sub> M<sub>s</sub> Ph. Bhagavantam.

<sup>8</sup> M. T. add ti. <sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>10</sup> Ph. marakam.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. sassabrahmaṇabrahmaṇim. <sup>12</sup> T. 'piyā pajaya.

<sup>13</sup> T. 'manussāya. <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>c</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. bahutaṃ throughout.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgito Bhagavato upatthāko hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nāgitaṃ āmantesi 'ke pana te Nāgita uccāsaddā mahāsaddā, kevaṭṭā<sup>1</sup> māññe macche vilopenti<sup>2</sup> ti? 'Ete bhante Iccānaṅgalaka brāhmapagahapatikā pahūtaṃ khādaniyam bhojaniyam adāya bahidvāra-kotthake thita Bhagavantaṃ yeva<sup>3</sup> uddissa bhikkhusaṅghaṃ cā<sup>4</sup> ti. 'Mahaṃ Nāgita yasena samāgamaṃ mā<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> mayā yaso. Yo kho Nāgita na-yimassa nekkhammasukkhassa pavivekasukkhassa upasamasukkhassa sambodhasukkhassa nikāmalābhi<sup>7</sup> assa akiechalābhi<sup>8</sup> akasiralābhi<sup>9</sup>, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukkhassa pavivekasukkhassa upasamasukkhassa sambodhasukkhassa nikāmalābhi<sup>10</sup> akiechalābhi<sup>11</sup> akasiralābhi<sup>12</sup>, so tam<sup>13</sup> miḥhasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasīloka-sukhaṃ sādīyeyya<sup>14</sup> ti. 'Adhivāsetu dāni bhante Bhagavā, adhivāsetu sugato, adhivāsana-kalo dāni bhante Bhagavato, yena yen<sup>15</sup> eva dāni bhante Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā<sup>16</sup> 'va<sup>17</sup> bhavissanti<sup>18</sup> brāhmapagahapatikā negama<sup>19</sup> c'eva jānapadā<sup>20</sup> ca. Seyyathā pi bhante thullaphusitake<sup>21</sup> deve vassante yathāninnam udakāni pavattanti, evam eva kho bhante yena yen<sup>22</sup> eva<sup>23</sup> dāni Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā<sup>24</sup> 'va<sup>25</sup> bhavissanti<sup>26</sup> brāhmapagahapatikā negama<sup>27</sup> c'eva jānapadā<sup>28</sup> ca. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi bhante Bhagavato sīlapamūḥaṇa<sup>29</sup> ti. 'Mahaṃ Nāgita yasena samāgamaṃ mā<sup>30</sup> ca mayā<sup>31</sup> yaso. Yo kho Nāgita na-yimassa nekkhammasukkhassa pavivekasukkhassa upasamasukkhassa sambodhasukkhassa nikāmalābhi<sup>32</sup> assa akiechalābhi<sup>33</sup> akasiralābhi<sup>34</sup>, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukkhassa pavivekasukkhassa upasamasukkhassa sambodhasukkhassa nikāmalābhi<sup>35</sup> akiechalābhi<sup>36</sup> akasiralābhi<sup>37</sup>, so tam<sup>38</sup> miḥhasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasīloka-sukhaṃ sādīyeyya.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>2</sub>. M<sub>1</sub> kevaddhā; T. kevaddā; S. kevaṭṭa.

<sup>2</sup> S. c'eva.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.; M<sub>1</sub> has vā instead of mā ca.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. T. 'ham; omitted by S. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>2</sub>. M<sub>1</sub> ca.

<sup>6</sup> M. gamissanti. <sup>7</sup> T. negamattā.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. jānapadā throughout. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. phulla<sup>3</sup>

<sup>10</sup> T. yena ca. <sup>11</sup> omitted by T. Ph.; T. omits also ca.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M<sub>2</sub>. M<sub>1</sub>. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. 'ham; omitted by S.

Asitapittakāyitasāyitasā kho Nagita uccārapassāvo, eso tassa nissando. Piyaṇam kho Nagita viparināmaññāthābhavā appajjanti soka-paridevaduḥkhadomanassa-upāyāsa, eso tassa nissando. Asubhanimittānnyogam anuyuttassa kho Nagita subhanimittā<sup>1</sup> paṭikkalyatā<sup>2</sup> saṅghāti, eso tassa nissando. Chassa<sup>3</sup> kho Nagita phassāyataneṣu aniccānupassino viharato phasse paṭikkalyatā<sup>2</sup> saṅghāti, eso tassa nissando.

Pañcasu kho Nagita upādānakkhandhesu udayabbhayaṇupassino viharato upādāne paṭikkalyatā<sup>2</sup> saṅghāti, eso tassa nissando ti.

Pañcāṅgikaraggo<sup>4</sup> tatiyo<sup>5</sup>.

Uddanam<sup>6</sup>:

Dve 'garavūpakkilesā<sup>7</sup> dussilānuggahena ca<sup>8</sup>

Vimutti samādhaṅgikā caṅkamo Nagiteṇa ca<sup>9</sup> ti<sup>10</sup>.

### XXXI.

1. Ekam<sup>1</sup> samayam Bhagavā Savatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame. Atha kho Sumanā rājakumārī pañcahi rathasatehi pañcahi<sup>2</sup> rājakumārīsatehi<sup>3</sup> parivutā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Sumanā rājakumārī Bhagavantam etad avoca:—

2. Idh' assu bhante Bhagavato dve sāvaka samasaddha samasīlā samapannā eko dāyako eko adāyako, te kāyasa-

<sup>1</sup> S. asubha<sup>1</sup>    <sup>2</sup> T. M., M., pati<sup>2</sup>    <sup>3</sup> T. M., M., chassa.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>5</sup> M. S. tass' add<sup>5</sup>; Ph. addanagāthā.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. dve 'garavā jāturāpā upakkilesā; T. M., M. 'garavā ca kilesā.

<sup>7</sup> T. M., M. dussilānuggahapācienamam.

<sup>8</sup> this line is much corrupted in all MSS; M. Ph. then add: Pañcāṅg' tatiyo.

<sup>9</sup> This passage is not to be found but in M.

<sup>10</sup> S. adds ca; M. omits pañcahi, and has kumārāsatehi.

<sup>11</sup> M. kumārī<sup>11</sup>



bhedā parammarāṇā sugatīm saggam lokam upapajjeyyunt<sup>1</sup>, devabhūtānaṃ pana nesam bhante siyā viṣeso siyā mānākarāṇaṃ ti? Siyā Sumane ti Bhagavā avoca: —

3. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amum adāyakam devabhūto samāno pañcahi thānehi adhigaghāti: dibbena āyuna, dibbena vaṇṇena, dibbena sukhena, dibbena yasena, dibbena adhipateyyena. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amum adāyakam devabhūto samāno imehi pañcahi thānehi adhigaghāti<sup>2</sup>.

4. Sace pana te<sup>3</sup> bhante tato cuta itthattam āgacchanti, manussabhūtānaṃ pana nesam bhante siyā viṣeso siyā mānākarāṇaṃ ti? Siyā Sumane ti Bhagavā avoca: —

5. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amum adāyakam manussabhūto samāno pañcahi thānehi adhigaghāti: mānusakena āyuna, mānusakena vaṇṇena, mānusakena sukhena, mānusakena yasena, mānusakena adhipateyyena. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amum adāyakam manussabhūto samāno imehi pañcahi thānehi adhigaghāti<sup>4</sup>.

6. Sace pana te<sup>5</sup> bhante ubho agārasuā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, pabbajitānaṃ pana nesam bhante siyā viṣeso siyā mānākarāṇaṃ ti? Siyā Sumane ti Bhagavā avoca: —

7. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amum adāyakam pabbajito samāno pañcahi thānehi adhigaghāti: yācīto 'va bahulam cvaraṃ paribhūjati appam ayācīto, yācīto 'va bahulam piṇḍapātam paribhūjati appam ayācīto, yācīto 'va bahulam senāsanaṃ paribhūjati appam ayācīto, yācīto 'va bahulam gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhūjati appam ayācīto. Yehi kho pana sabrahmacārihi saddhiṃ viharanti, tyassa<sup>6</sup> manāpen' eva bahulam kāyakammena samudācaranti appam amanāpena, manāpen' eva<sup>7</sup> bahulam vacikammena samudācaranti appam amanāpena, manāpen' eva<sup>8</sup> bahulam manokammena samudācaranti appam amanāpena, manāpaṃ yeva<sup>9</sup> upahāraṃ upaharanti<sup>10</sup> appam

<sup>1</sup> T. M. M. upapajjeyyunt generally.

<sup>2</sup> S. 'hāti ti. <sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>2</sub>. <sup>4</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>2</sub> tyassa.

<sup>5</sup> S. manāpena.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. 'pañ heva, and so throughout in every similar case. <sup>7</sup> Ph. 'haranti.

Hardy.

amanāpam. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amun' adāyakam pabbajito samāno imehi pañcāhi thūnehī adhigāṇhāti.

8. Sace pana te bhante abho arahattam pāpupanti, arahattappattānam pana nesam bhante siyā viseso siyā nānākaramān ti?

9. Ettha kho paṇ' esāham<sup>1</sup> Sumane na kiñci nānākaramam vadāmi yad idam vimuttiyā vimuttin<sup>2</sup> ti.

10. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāvā c'idam bhante alam eva dānāni dātum, alam puññāni kātum, yatra hi nāma devabhūtaassa pi<sup>3</sup> upakārāni puññāni, manussabhūtaassa pi upakārāni puññāni, pabbajitassa pi upakārāni puññāni ti.

Evam etam Sumane, evam<sup>4</sup> etam<sup>5</sup> Sumane<sup>6</sup>, alam hi Sumane dānāni dātum, alam puññāni kātum, devabhūtaassa pi upakārāni puññāni, manussabhūtaassa pi upakārāni puññāni, pabbajitassa pi upakārāni puññāni ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatra<sup>7</sup> Sugato, athāparam etad avoca Satthā:

Yathā pi vando vimalo gaccham akāsadhātuyā  
sabbe tāriganā<sup>8</sup> loka abhaya atirocati  
tath'eva silasampanno saddho purisapuggalo  
sabbe maccharino loka cāgena atirocati.  
Yathā pi meghe thanayam vijjūmāhi satakkaku  
thalam ninnāhi ca pūreti abhivassam vasundharā  
evam dassanasampanno sammāsambuddhasavako  
maccharin<sup>9</sup> adhigāṇhāti pañca thānehi paññito:  
āyusā yasasā c'eva<sup>10</sup> vaṇṇena ca sukhena ca  
sa ve<sup>11</sup> bhogaparibbūlho<sup>12</sup> pecca sagge ca modati<sup>13</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. pañāham.      \* Ph. M., S. vimuttan.

<sup>2</sup> T. 'bhūtaassāpi throughout.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M.,      \* M. Ph. S. vatvāna.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. tariganā.      \* T. M., M., ram.

<sup>5</sup> M. ayusā ca yasasā ca; Ph. ayusā ca yasā c'eva.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. sace; T. mapphave.

<sup>7</sup> M. S. 'byālho; M., paribulho.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. pamodati.

## XXXII.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvano Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Cundi rājakumārī pañcahi rathasatohi pañcahi<sup>1</sup> kumārisatohi parivutā yena Bhagavā ten' upasānkami, upasānkamitva Bhagavantam abhivadevā ekamantaṃ niddi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Cundi rājakumārī Bhagavantam etad avoca:—

2. Ambhakaṃ bhante bhātā Cundo nāma rājakumāro, so evam āha; yad eva so hoti itthi vā puriso vā buddham saraṇaṃ gato dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato, pānātipatā paṭivirato, adinnādānā paṭivirato, kāmesu micchacārā paṭivirato, mesāvādā paṭivirato, surāmerayamaj-japamādatthānā paṭivirato, so kāyassa bheda parammarapā sugatim yeva upapajjati no duggatim' ti, sāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantam pucchāmi: 'kathamrūpe nu' kho bhante Sattari pasanno kāyassa bheda parammarapā sugatim yeva upapajjati no duggatim, kathamrūpe dhammo pasanno<sup>2</sup> kāyassa bheda parammarapā sugatim yeva upapajjati no duggatim, kathamrūpe saṅghe pasanno kāyassa bheda parammarapā sugatim yeva upapajjati no duggatim, kathamrūpesu silesu paripūrakāri kāyassa bheda parammarapā sugatim yeva upapajjati no duggatim' ti?

3. Yāvata Cundi sattā apadā<sup>3</sup> vā dvipadā vā catuppadā vā bahuppadā vā, rūpino vā arūpino vā, sātthūno vā asātthūno vā nevasātthūnāsātthūno vā, Tathāgato tesam aggam akkhāyati araham sammāsambuddho. Ye kho Cundi buddhe pasannā, agge te pasannā, agge kho pana<sup>4</sup> pasannānam aggo vipako hoti. Yāvata Cundi dhammā samkhata vā asamkhata vā, virāgo tesam<sup>5</sup> aggam akkhāyati, yad idam madanimmadano pāpāsavinayo ālayasamugghato vaṭṭupacchedo<sup>6</sup> tanhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam. Ye kho

<sup>1</sup> Ph. S. add ca.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>3</sup> T. M., M., leave out here and in the next phrases kāyassa bh' p' s' yeva up'

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. apadā, dvipadā and so on.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>6</sup> all MSS exc. S. insert dhammānam.

<sup>7</sup> T. vabbup<sup>7</sup>; M. vaddhu<sup>7</sup>; M. vadhup<sup>7</sup>



Cundi virāge dhamme pasannā, agge te pasannā, agge kho pana<sup>1</sup> pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti. Yāvata Cundi saṅgha vā gaṇa vā, Tathāgatasāvakaśaṅgho tesam aggam akkhaṃyati, yad idam cattāri parisayugāni aṭṭha parisapuggala, esa Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho ahunēyyo pāhunēyyo dakkhiṇēyyo añjalikarāṇyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Ye kho Cundi saṅghe pasannā, agge te pasannā, agge kho pana<sup>1</sup> pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti. Yāvata Cundi silāni<sup>2</sup>, ariyakantāni<sup>3</sup> tesam aggam akkhaṃyati, yad idam akhaṇḍāni uccāhiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujisāni viññappasatthāni aparāmatthāni sammādhisaṃvattānīkām. Ye kho Cundi ariyakantesu silesu paripūrakarīno, agge<sup>4</sup> te paripūrakarīno, agge kho pana<sup>1</sup> paripūrakarīnaṃ aggo vipāko hoti ti.

Aggato ve pasannānaṃ aggam dhammaṃ vijānataṃ  
 aggo buddhe pasannānaṃ dakkhiṇēyyo anuttare  
 agge dhamme pasannānaṃ virāgūpasame sukhe  
 agge saṅghe pasannānaṃ puññakkhette anuttare.  
 Aggasmim dānaṃ dadataṃ aggam puññaṃ paraddhāti  
 aggaṃ āyu<sup>5</sup> ca varo ca yaso kitti sukhaṃ bhavaṃ  
 aggasāsa dāta medhavi aggadhammasamāhito  
 devabhūto manusso vā aggappatto pameḍati ti.

### XXXIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagava Bhaddiye<sup>1</sup> viharati Jatiyāvane<sup>2</sup>. Atha kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā<sup>3</sup> yena Bhagava ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā<sup>4</sup> Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Adhivāsesa me bhante Bhagava svāntarīya attacatuttho<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>2</sup> S. silānaṃ. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. insert silāni.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. aggesu. <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> T. M. M., āyū, <sup>7</sup> Ph. Bhaddike; M. Baddike.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. Jatiyāvane; M. Jotiyyā <sup>9</sup> Ph. \*netto.

<sup>10</sup> T. attanā catuttho.

bhattan ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tumbhāvena. Atha kho Uggaho Mendakanattā<sup>1</sup> Bhagavato adhivāsanam viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa rattiyaṃ accayena pubbaḥhasamayam nivāsetvā pattācivaram ādāya yena Uggahassa Mendakanattuno<sup>2</sup> nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññāte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggaho Mendakanattā Bhagavantam paṇṇena khādanīyena bhōjanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Uggaho Mendakanattā Bhagavantam bhuttāvaṃ onṭapattāpāṇim ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho Uggaho Mendakanattā<sup>3</sup> Bhagavantam etad avoca 'imā me bhante kumāriyo patikulāni gamissanti, ovaḍatu tasmaṃ bhante Bhagavā, amassatu tasmaṃ bhante Bhagavā, yaṃ tasmaṃ assa digharattam hitāya sukhāya<sup>4</sup> ti. Atha kho Bhagavā tā kumāriyo etad avoca: —

3. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbam: 'yassa<sup>5</sup> mātāpitaro bhattuno dassanti atthakāma hitesīno anukampakā anukampam upādāya, tassa bhavissāma pubbutthāyiniyo, pacchanipātiniyo kimkaraṇapāṭissaviṇiyo manāpacāriniyo piyavadiniyo<sup>6</sup> ti. Evam hi<sup>7</sup> vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbam. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbam: 'ye te bhattu garuno bhavissanti<sup>8</sup> mātā ti vā pitā<sup>9</sup> ti<sup>10</sup> vā<sup>11</sup> samaṇabrāhmaṇā ti vā, te sakkurissāma garukarissāma mānissāma<sup>12</sup> pūjissāma<sup>13</sup> abbhāgate ca āsanodakena paṭipūjissāma<sup>14</sup> ti. Evam hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbam. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbam: 'ye te bhattu abbhantarā<sup>15</sup> kamanta<sup>16</sup> upā ti vā kappāsa ti vā, tattha dakkhā bhavissāma analasā, tatrupāyāya vimapsāya samannagatā alam katum alam samyidhātun<sup>17</sup> ti. Evam hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbam. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbam: 'yo so<sup>18</sup> bhattu abbhantaro<sup>19</sup> antojano dāsā ti vā pessa ti

<sup>1</sup> Ph. "natto.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. "nattassa.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. S. *insert* kho, M. *has* vo.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. *evam* hi *throughout*.      <sup>5</sup> T. *dassanti*.

<sup>6</sup> *omitted by* Ph.      <sup>7</sup> S. "essāma.

<sup>8</sup> S. "essāma; T. M., M. pūjessāma.      <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. "tara.

<sup>10</sup> *omitted by* T.      <sup>11</sup> T. *ye* te.

vā kammakaraṃ ti vā, tesam kataṃ ca katato jānissāma akataṃ ca akatato jānissāma gilānakāraṃ ca balābalaṃ jānissāma khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ ca paccamsena<sup>1</sup> vibhajissāma<sup>2</sup> ti. Evam hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbam. Tasma ti ha kumāriyo evam sikkhitabbam: 'yaṃ bhadda āharissati<sup>3</sup> dhanam vā dhaṇḍam vā rajatam vā jātarūpam vā, tam<sup>4</sup> a-rakkhena guttiyā sampadessāma tattha ca<sup>5</sup> bhavissāma a-dhutti attheti asocci avināseikāyo<sup>6</sup> ti. Evam hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbam.

Imehi kho kumāriyo pañcahi dhammehi samamāgato mānugāmo kāyassa bheda parammarapaṃ manapakāyikanam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjati ti.

Yo nam bharati<sup>7</sup> sabbhadda niccam atāpi nesuko sabbakāmaraham<sup>8</sup> posam bhattāram<sup>9</sup> nstimaññati na capi<sup>10</sup> sotthi bhattāram<sup>11</sup> issāvāduna<sup>12</sup> rosāye<sup>13</sup> bhattu<sup>14</sup> ca garuna sabbe<sup>15</sup> potipūjati paṇḍita.<sup>16</sup> Uṭṭahika<sup>17</sup> analasā saṃgahitaparivajjanā<sup>18</sup> bhattu<sup>19</sup> manāpam<sup>20</sup> carati sambhatam anurakkhati<sup>21</sup> ya evam<sup>22</sup> vattati nāri bhattu chandavasannugā<sup>23</sup> manāpā nāma te<sup>24</sup> devā yattha sā upapajjati<sup>25</sup> ti.

### XXXIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagava Vesālīyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kuṭāgārasālayam. Atha kho Sīho senāpati yena

<sup>1</sup> S. c'assa paccayamsena; T. c'assa paccayena; M. Ph. c'assa paccayasenaśānam paccattamsena samvibh<sup>r</sup>

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. 'rissanti. <sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M.

<sup>4</sup> T. tassa instead of tattha ca; M, omits ca, but has tattha. <sup>5</sup> S. 'ka. <sup>6</sup> M. harati.

<sup>7</sup> T. S. 'kāmabharam; 'kāmabharam; M. Ph. T. M. have tam before sabbe<sup>15</sup> <sup>8</sup> Ph. attānam. <sup>9</sup> M. vā pi.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. issāvārena; S. issācārena. <sup>11</sup> Ph. vasāye.

<sup>12</sup> T. bhattuñ; M. M. bhattañ. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. sabbam.

<sup>14</sup> M. adda ti; Ph. paṇḍito. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. S. uṭṭhāyika.

<sup>16</sup> M. saḥagūtaparivajjanā. <sup>17</sup> Ph. tattha.

<sup>18</sup> M. bhattum ca nāmam. <sup>19</sup> M. 'rakkhitam.

<sup>20</sup> T. evam yā. <sup>21</sup> T. M. M. cchanda<sup>22</sup>

<sup>22</sup> omitted by T. <sup>23</sup> M. has here quite correctly upay<sup>24</sup>



Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādeva ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīso kho Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Sakkaṃ nu kho bhante\* sandiṭṭhikam dānaphalam paññāpetun ti? Sakka Siha ti Bhagavā avoca: —

Dayako Siha dānapati bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, yaṃ\* pi Siha dāyako\* dānapati bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, idam pi sandiṭṭhikam dānaphalam. Puna ca param Siha dāyakam dānapatim santo sappurisa bhajanti, yaṃ pi Siha dāyakam dānapatim santo sappurisa bhajanti, idam pi sandiṭṭhikam dānaphalam. Puna ca param Siha dāyakassa dānapatino\* kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, yaṃ pi Siha dāyakassa dānapatino kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, idam pi sandiṭṭhikam dānaphalam. Puna ca param Siha dayako dānapati yaṃ nad eva parisam upasāṅkamati yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samānaparisam, visārado upasāṅkamati amāṅkubbhūto, yaṃ pi Siha dāyako dānapati yaṃ nad eva parisam upasāṅkamati yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samānaparisam, visārado upasāṅkamati amāṅkubbhūto, idam pi sandiṭṭhikam dānaphalam. Puna ca param Siha dayako dānapati kāyassa bheda parammarāṇa sugatīm saggaṃ lokam upapaṭṭhati, yaṃ pi Siha dāyako dānapati kāyassa bheda parammarāṇa sugatīm saggaṃ lokam upapaṭṭhati, idam pi samparāyikam dānaphalam ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

Yānīmāni\* bhante Bhagavata cattāri sandiṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni akkhatāni, nāhaṃ\* ettha Bhagavato saddhaya gacchāmi, ahaṃ petāni\* jānāmi. Ahaṃ bhante dayako dānapati bahuno janassa piyo manāpo, Ahaṃ bhante dayako dānapati, maṃ santo sappurisa bhajanti. Ahaṃ bhante dayako dānapati, mayhaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato 'Siho senāpati dayako karako saṅghupaṭṭhako' ti. Ahaṃ

\* M. adds Bhagavā. \* T. omits all from yaṃ to manāpo.

† omitted by M<sub>1</sub>. M<sub>2</sub>. \* T. gahapatino.

‡ Ph. Siha; omitted by M<sub>1</sub>. M<sub>2</sub>. \* M<sub>1</sub>, M<sub>2</sub> yāni.

§ S. na 'ham. \* M<sub>1</sub> cetāni.

bhante dāyako dānapati, yaññad eva parisam upasaṅkamāmi  
yadi khattiyaparisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇaparisaṃ yadi gaha-  
patiparisaṃ yadi samataparisaṃ, visārado upasaṅkamāmi  
amaṅkubbhūto. Yaṇṇamāni bhante Bhagavata euttāri san-  
dāṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni akkhatāni, nāham ettha Bhagavato  
saddhāya gacchāmi, aham<sup>1</sup> petani jānāmi. Yañ ca kho  
mam bhante Bhagava evam āha: 'dāyako Siha dānapati  
kāyassa bheda parammaratā sugatim saggam lokam upa-  
pajjati' ti, etāhaṃ na jānāmi, ettha ca<sup>2</sup> panāham Bha-  
gavato saddhāya gacchāmi<sup>3</sup> ti. 'Evam etaṃ Siha<sup>4</sup>, evam  
etaṃ Siha<sup>5</sup>, dāyako Siha<sup>6</sup> dānapati kāyassa bheda param-  
maratā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati' ti.

Dadam piyo hoti, bhajanti nam<sup>6</sup> bahū, kītiñ<sup>7</sup> ca pap-  
poti yaso ca<sup>8</sup> vadḍhati,  
amaṅkubbhūto parisam<sup>9</sup> vigāhati visārado, hoti naro ama-  
chari.

Tasma hi dānani dadanti paṇḍitā, vineyya maccherama-  
lam sukbesino  
te digharattam tidive patitṭhita devānam saḥavyagatā<sup>10</sup>  
ramanti te

katāvakāsa katakusala ito cutā sayampabbā anuvica-  
ranti Nandanam<sup>11</sup>.

Te<sup>12</sup> tattha nandanti ramanti modare<sup>13</sup> samappitā kāma-  
gupeli paṇicahi

katvāna vākyam asitassa<sup>14</sup> tādino ramanti<sup>15</sup> sagge<sup>16</sup> suga-  
tassa sāvaka ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. adds pi.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>3</sup> M, adds dāyako.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. T. have this phrase only once.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M.,    <sup>6</sup> M. na; omitted by Ph.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. bahukitti.

<sup>8</sup> M. yasam pavavḍhati; Ph. yasam samvavḍhati; S. yas-  
assa vadḍhati.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M., M, saḥavyatā; T. saḥavyatam gatā.

<sup>11</sup> M., M., S. "ne.    <sup>12</sup> M. pamodare; Ph. modaye.

<sup>13</sup> = atissitassa, Tathāgatassa, M., (Com.).

<sup>14</sup> M. S. kamanti.

<sup>15</sup> S. sabbe; M. sumanā; Ph. sampannā.

## XXXV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dāne ānisaṃsā. Katame pañca?

2. Bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, santo sappurisa<sup>1</sup> bhajanti, kalyāṇo kīttisaddo abbhuggacchati, gihidhammā anapeto<sup>2</sup> hoti, kāyassa bheda parammaravā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dāne ānisaṃsā ti.

Dadamāno piyo hoti satam dhammam anukkamam<sup>3</sup> santo nam<sup>4</sup> sadā<sup>5</sup> bhajanti<sup>6</sup> saññatā brahmacārayo. Te tassa dhammam desenti sabbadukkhāpanādanam<sup>7</sup> yam<sup>8</sup> so dhammam idhaññāya parinibbati<sup>9</sup> anāsavo ti<sup>10</sup>.

## XXXVI.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave kālādānāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Āgantukassa dānam deti, gamikassa dānam deti, gilānassa dānam deti<sup>1</sup>, dubbhikkhe dānam deti, yāni tāni navasassāni navaphalāni<sup>2</sup>, tāni paṭhamam silavantesu paṭiṭṭhāpeti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca kālādānāni ti.

Kale dadanti sappāññā vadaññū vitamaaccharā<sup>3</sup> kale<sup>4</sup> dinnam ariyesu<sup>5</sup> ujjahūtesu tādisu vippasannamanā<sup>6</sup> tassa vipulā hoti dakkhiṇa. Ye tattha anumodanti veyyavaceam karonti vā na tesam<sup>7</sup> dakkhiṇā ānā, te pi puññassa bhāgino. Tasmā dādo appatīvānacitto<sup>8</sup> yattū dinnam mahap-  
phalam  
puññāni paralokasmim paṭiṭṭhā honti paṇinan ti.

<sup>1</sup> S. anapagato; M. Ph. gihidhammamanupagato.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. <sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>7</sub> add sappurisa. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>2</sub> ya.

<sup>6</sup> S. parinibbātan<sup>6</sup> <sup>7</sup> T. °savā.

<sup>8</sup> S. omits this phrase. <sup>9</sup> T. °phalā.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. °maccherā. <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S. kalena.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>2</sub> avippa<sup>12</sup>

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S. tena. <sup>15</sup> all MSS have °vāna<sup>14</sup>



## XXXVII.

1. Bhojanam bhikkhave dadamāno dayako paṭiggāhakaṇaṃ pañca ṭhanāni deti. Katamāni pañca?

2. Āyup deti, vaṇṇam deti, sukham deti, balam deti, paṭibhānam deti. Āyup kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgi hoti dībhassa vā mānussa vā, vaṇṇam datvā<sup>1</sup> vaṇṇassa bhāgi hoti dībhassa vā mānussa vā, sukham datvā sukhaṃ bhāgi hoti dībhassa vā mānussa vā, balam datvā balassa bhāgi hoti dībhassa vā mānussa vā, paṭibhānam datvā paṭibhānassa bhāgi hoti dībhassa vā mānussa vā.

Bhojanam bhikkhave dadamāno dayako paṭiggāhakaṇaṃ imāni pañca ṭhanāni deti ti.

Āyud balado dhiro vaggado paṭibhānado  
sukhaṃ dāta medhāvī sukham so adhiṇacchati.

Āyup datvā balam vaṇṇam sukhaṃ ca paṭibhānado  
dighāyu yasavā hoti yatttha yattthupapajjati<sup>2</sup> ti.

## XXXVIII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave saddhe<sup>1</sup> kulaputte ānisaṃsā. Katame pañca?

2. Ye te bhikkhave loke santo sappurisa, te saddham yeva paṭhamam anukampantā anukampanti, no tathā assaddham, saddham yeva paṭhamam upasāṅkamantā upasāṅkamanti, no tathā assaddham, saddhaṃ<sup>3</sup> eva<sup>4</sup> paṭhamam paṭiggāhantā paṭiggāhanti, no tathā assaddhaṃ<sup>5</sup>, saddhaṃ<sup>6</sup> eva<sup>7</sup> paṭhamam dhammam desentā<sup>8</sup> desenti, no tathā assaddhaṃ<sup>9</sup>. Saddho kayassa bheda parammarupā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca saddhe<sup>10</sup> kulaputte<sup>11</sup> ānisaṃsā.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave subhūmiyaṃ<sup>12</sup> cātummahāpathe<sup>13</sup> mahānigrodho samantā pakkham paṭisarapaṇam hoti, evam

<sup>1</sup> T. M., M., shorten the sentence by adding here immediately sukham datvā balam datvā and so on.

<sup>2</sup> T. yatttho<sup>2</sup>; M., yattthupagacchati. <sup>3</sup> Ph. sadde.

<sup>4</sup> M. saddhaṃ neva. <sup>5</sup> M. asaddham. <sup>6</sup> Ph. desento.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. sadde. <sup>8</sup> Ph. "putto. <sup>9</sup> Ph. subhūmi.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. cātummahāpathe.

eva kho bhikkhave saddho kulaputto bahuno janassa patisarunan<sup>1</sup> hoti bhikkhūnam bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānam upāsikānan<sup>2</sup> ti.

Sākhāpattaphalupeto<sup>3</sup> khandhima<sup>4</sup> va mahāduma<sup>5</sup> mūlavā phalasampanno patijjhā hoti pakkhinam.  
Manorame<sup>6</sup> ayatane sevanti nam vihaṅgamā.  
chāyam chāyatthikā yanti phalattham<sup>7</sup> phalabbhujino.  
Tath<sup>8</sup> eva sīlasampannam saddham purisapuggalam  
nivātavuttim atthaddham soratam<sup>9</sup> sakkilam mudum  
vitarāgā vitadosā vitamohā anāsava  
puññakkhetāni<sup>10</sup> lokasmīṃ sevanti tādīsam naraṃ.  
Te tassa dhammam desenti sabbadukkhāpanūdaman  
yam so dhammam idhaññāya parinibbāti anāgato ti.

### XXXIX.

1. Pañc<sup>1</sup> imāni bhikkhave thānāni sampassantā mātāpitāro puttam icchanti kule jāyamānam. Katamāni pañca?

2. Bhato vā no bharissati, kiccam vā no karissati, kulavamso ciraṃ thassati, dāyajjam patipajjissati<sup>2</sup>, atha vā pana petānam kalakātānam dakkhiṇam anuppadassati<sup>3</sup> ti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca thānāni sampassantā mātāpitāro puttam icchanti kule jāyamānan<sup>4</sup> ti.

Pañcatthānāni sampassam puttam icchanti paṇḍita  
‘bhato vā no bharissati kiccam vā no karissati  
kulavamso ciraṃ titthe<sup>5</sup> dāyajjam patipajjati  
atha vā pana petānam dakkhiṇam anuppadassati<sup>6</sup>;  
thānān’etāni sampassam puttam icchanti paṇḍita.  
Tasmā santo sappurisa katanṇa katavedino  
bharanti mātāpitāro pubbe katam anussaram

<sup>1</sup> Ph. ‘balupeto; M. phalaupeto.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. khandha<sup>7</sup>; M. khandhūtra ca. <sup>3</sup> M. mahajuko.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. ‘ramme. <sup>5</sup> Ph. S. phalatthā; M. phalatta.

<sup>6</sup> S. suratam. <sup>7</sup> T. ‘kkhettan ti.

<sup>8</sup> T. M. M. S. patipajjati.

<sup>9</sup> M. anuppad<sup>8</sup>; M. Ph. T. anupad<sup>9</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> T. thassati; M. ciraṭthitatthe.

karonti nesaṃ kiccāni yathā taṃ pubbakārināṃ.  
 Oṇḍakāri bhātiposā kulavansaṃ āhāpayaṃ  
 saddhā-silena sampanno putto hoti pasamsiyo ti.

## XL

1. Himavantāṃ bhikkhava pabbatarājāṃ nissāya mahā-sālā pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhanti. Katamāhi pañcahi?

2. Sakāpattapālāsena vaḍḍhanti, tacena vaḍḍhanti, pa-patīkāya vaḍḍhanti, phegguṇā vaḍḍhanti, sāreṇa vaḍḍhanti.

Himavantāṃ bhikkhava pabbatarājāṃ nissāya mahāsālā imāhi pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhanti. Evam eva kho bhik-khava saddhamā kulapatim<sup>1</sup> nissāya antojano pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhati<sup>2</sup>. Katamāhi pañcahi?

3. Saddhāya vaḍḍhati, silena vaḍḍhati, sutesa vaḍḍhati, cāgema vaḍḍhati, paṇḍiyya vaḍḍhati<sup>3</sup>.

Saddhamā bhikkhava kulapatim nissāya antojano imāhi pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhati ti.

Yathā hi<sup>4</sup> pabbato seḷo araṇṇāsmim brālāvane  
 taṃ rukkhā upanissāya vaḍḍhante te vanappatī<sup>5</sup>,  
 tath' eva silasampannāṃ saddhamā kulapatim idha<sup>6</sup>  
 upanissāya vaḍḍhanti puttadārā ca bandhava  
 amaccā hātisaṅghā ca ye c'assa anujivino,  
 tyassa<sup>7</sup> silavato silam cāgam sucaritāni ca  
 passamanānukubbanti ye bhavanti vicakkhaṇā;  
 idha dhammā caritvāna maggaṃ<sup>8</sup> sugatigāmbhām  
 nandino devalekaśmim modanti kāmakāmino ti.

Summanavaggo<sup>9</sup> catuttho<sup>9</sup>.

Udānam<sup>10</sup>:

Sumanā Cundi Uggaho Siho dānānisamsayo<sup>11</sup>

Kūlabhojanasaddhā ca<sup>12</sup> thānaputtēna<sup>12</sup> te dasā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. 'puttāṃ throughout.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub>, M<sub>2</sub>, vaḍḍhanti.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub>, M<sub>2</sub>, ca.      <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>, vanaspati; M<sub>2</sub>, vanassa pati.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. idha-m.      <sup>6</sup> M. S. tyassa.      <sup>7</sup> M. Th. S. saggam.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. tat' add<sup>o</sup>; S. tass' add<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub>, M<sub>2</sub>, Sihanādena pañcamam.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub>, M<sub>2</sub>, kulabhojana- (M<sub>2</sub>, 'bhojanena) saddhāya.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub>, M<sub>2</sub>, puttasaññehi; Ph. puggalena ca.



## XLI.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Savatthiyam viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame<sup>1</sup>. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekaman-tam nisīnanaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañc' ime gahapati bhogaṇam ādiya. Katame pañca?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako utthānaviriyaḍhigatehi bhogehi bahābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittēhi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi attānam sukheti piṇeti sammā sukham pariharati, mātāpitaro<sup>2</sup> sukheti piṇeti sammā sukham pariharati, puttadārādisakammakaraṇe sukheti piṇeti sammā sukham pariharati. Ayam paṭhamo bhogaṇam ādiyo.

3. Puna ca param gahapati ariyasāvako utthānaviriyaḍhigatehi bhogehi bahābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittēhi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi mittamacce sukheti piṇeti sammā sukham pariharati. Ayam duttiyo bhogaṇam ādiyo.

4. Puna ca param gahapati ariyasāvako utthānaviriyaḍhigatehi bhogehi bahābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittēhi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi yā tā<sup>3</sup> honti āpada aggito vā udakato vā rājato vā corato vā appiyato vā dāyadato, tathārūpaṇa āpadaṇa bhogehi pariyodhāya vattati sotthim attānam karoti. Ayam tatiyo bhogaṇam ādiyo.

5. Puna ca param gahapati ariyasāvako utthānaviriyaḍhigatehi bhogehi bahābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittēhi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi pañca baḷi<sup>4</sup> katta hoti: nāti-halim<sup>5</sup> atithibalim<sup>6</sup> pubbapetabalim<sup>7</sup> rājabalim<sup>8</sup> devabalim<sup>9</sup>. Ayam catuttho bhogaṇam ādiyo.

6. Puna ca param gahapati ariyasāvako utthānaviriyaḍhigatehi bhogehi bahābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittēhi dham-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. 8. omit this phrase.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> shorten this sentence by omitting sukheti p<sup>o</sup> sammā s<sup>o</sup> pari<sup>o</sup> after mātā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> is extremely spoiled in this vagga. <sup>3</sup> Ph. yathā. <sup>4</sup> Ph. baḷi.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. "balam throughout. <sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> devata<sup>o</sup>; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

mikehi dhammaladdhehi ye te samanabrāhmaṇā mada-  
ppamāda<sup>1</sup> paṭivirata<sup>2</sup> khantisoracce nivīṭṭha ekam attānam  
damenti ekam attānam samenti ekam attānam parinibbapenti.  
tathārāpeṣu samanabrāhmaṇeṣu uddhaggikam<sup>3</sup> dakkhiṇam  
patitthāpeti sovaggikam<sup>4</sup> sukhavipākam<sup>5</sup> saggasamvattanikam.  
Ayaṃ pañcama bhogānam ādiyo.

Ime kho gahapati pañca bhogānam ādiya.

7. Tassa ce gahapati ariyasāvakassa ime pañca bhogānam  
ādiye ādiyato bhogā parikkhayam gacchanti, tassa evaṃ  
hoti 'ye vata<sup>6</sup> bhogānam ādiya, te cāhaṃ ādiyāmi bhoga  
ca me parikkhayam gacchanti' ti: iti 'ssa hoti avippatisāro.  
Tassa ce gahapati ariyasāvakassa ime pañca bhogānam  
ādiye ādiyato bhogā abhivaddhanti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'ye  
vata bhogānam ādiya, te cāhaṃ ādiyāmi bhoga ca me  
abhivaddhanti' ti: iti 'ssa hoti ubhayen<sup>7</sup> eva avippatisāro ti.

Bhutta bhoga bhata bhacca<sup>8</sup> vittaṃ apadāsa me  
uddhaggā dakkhiṇa dinnā attho pañca bala<sup>9</sup> kata  
upatthiṭṭa silavanto saṇṇata brahmacāriyo  
yad attham bhogam iccheyya paṇḍito gharam āvasam  
so me attho anuppatto katam ananṭāpiyaṃ;  
etaṃ<sup>10</sup> anusearam macco ariyadhammo titho naro  
idh'eva<sup>11</sup> naṃ paṇṇanti pecca sigge ca modati<sup>12</sup> ti.

## XLII.

1. Sappuriso bhikkhave kale jāyamaṇo bahuno janassa  
atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mātāpitunnam<sup>13</sup> atthāya hitāya  
sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti,  
dāsakammakaraṇaporiṣassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, māt-  
tāmaccānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samanabrāh-  
maṇānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāmegho sabbasassani sam-  
pādentu bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. marupparāda.      <sup>2</sup> M. uddaggikam; Ph. uggikam.

<sup>3</sup> M. M. 'va.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. taccā.      <sup>5</sup> Ph. bala.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. evaṃ.      <sup>7</sup> T. M. M. idham eva.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M. S. pamodati.      <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. 'pitānam.

eva kho bhikkhave sappariso kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mālapitunnam<sup>1</sup> atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dasakummakaparopisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mitlāmuccēnam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samapabrāhmaṇnam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti ti.

Hito bahunnam patipajja bhoge, tam devatā rakkhati  
dhammaguttam<sup>2</sup>

bahussutam silavatūpapannam<sup>3</sup> dhamme thitam na vijahāti  
kitti.

Dhammattham silasampannam saccavādim hīrīmanam  
nekkham jambonadass'eva ko tam ninditam arahatī?<sup>4</sup>  
devā pi naṃ pasāṃsanti, Brahmaṇā pi pasāṃsito ti<sup>5</sup>.

### XLIII.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gaḥapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gaḥapatim Bhagavā etad avoca:—

2. Pañc' ime gaḥapati dhammā itthā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmim. Katame pañca?

Āyu gaḥapati ittho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmim, rappe ittho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmim, sukham ittham kantam manāpam dullabham lokasmim, yaso ittho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmim, suggā itthā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmim.

Ime kho gaḥapati pañca dhammā itthā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmim. Imesam kho gaḥapati pañcannam dhammānam itthānam kantānam manāpānam dullabhānam lokasmim na āyācanāhetu<sup>6</sup> vā na<sup>7</sup> patthanāhetu<sup>8</sup> vā patilabham vadāmi.

3. Imesam ce' gaḥapati pañcannam dhammānam itthānam kantānam manāpānam dullabhānam lokasmim āyāca-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. "pitūnam.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. "vuttam.

<sup>3</sup> M. "vatuppannam.

<sup>4</sup> M. ahurati; T. arati.

<sup>5</sup> T. has instead of this line devatthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti ti; M. pasāṃsito pi ti.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M. S. "nahetu.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.



nahetu vā patthanāheto<sup>1</sup> vā paṭilābho abhavissa, ko idha kena<sup>2</sup> hāyetha? Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako ayukāmo ayum āyācituṃ vā abhinandituṃ vā ayussa vā pi hetuṃ. Ayukāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena ayusamvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, ayusamvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā ayupaṭilābhāya samvattati. So lābhi hoti ayussa dībhassa vā mānussa vā.

4. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako vappakāmo vappam āyācituṃ vā abhinandituṃ vā vappassa vā pi hetuṃ. Vappakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena vappasamvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, vappasamvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā vappapaṭilābhāya samvattati. So lābhi hoti vappassa dībhassa vā mānussa vā.

5. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako sukhakāmo sukham āyācituṃ vā abhinandituṃ vā sukhassa vā pi hetuṃ. Sukhakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena sukhasamvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, sukhasamvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā sukhapaṭilābhāya samvattati. So lābhi hoti sukhassa dībhassa vā mānussa vā.

6. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako yasakāmo yasam āyācituṃ vā abhinandituṃ vā yasassa vā pi hetuṃ. Yasakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena yasangamvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, yasangamvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā yasapaṭilābhāya samvattati. So lābhi hoti yasassa dībhassa vā mānussa vā.

7. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako saggakāmo saggam āyācituṃ vā abhinandituṃ vā saggānam vā pi hetuṃ. Saggakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena saggasamvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, saggasamvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā saggapaṭilābhāya samvattati. So lābhi hoti saggānam ti.

Ayum vappam yasam kittim saggam uccakulmatam  
ratiyo patthayānena nāra aparāpara  
appamādam pasamsanti puññakiriyaṃ paṇḍita.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. 'nahetu.

<sup>2</sup> T. idh' ekena.

<sup>3</sup> S. hetu throughout.

Appamatto ubho atthe adhigāhātī paṇḍito  
 dīṭṭhe<sup>1</sup> dhamme ca<sup>2</sup> yo atthe yo<sup>3</sup> c'attho samparāyiko,  
 atthābhisamaya dhiro paṇḍito ti pavuccati ti.

## XLIV.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesālīyam viharati Mahā-  
 vane Kāṭṭhārasālayam. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅha-  
 samayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Uggassa ga-  
 hapatino Vesālikassa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅ-  
 kamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati  
 Vesālīko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā  
 Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ  
 nisīno kho Uggo gahapati Vesālīko Bhagavantam etad  
 avoca: —

2. Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sam-  
 mukhā paṭiggahitaṃ 'maṇāpadāyī labhate maṇāpaṇ' ti.  
 Maṇāpaṇ me bhante sālapupphakam<sup>4</sup> khādaniyam, taṃ  
 me Bhagavā paṭiggahātu anukampam upādāya ti. Pa-  
 ṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampam upādāya.

Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sam-  
 mukhā paṭiggahitaṃ 'maṇāpadāyī labhate maṇāpaṇ' ti.  
 Maṇāpaṇ me bhante sampannakolakaṃ sūkaramamsam<sup>5</sup>,  
 taṃ me Bhagavā paṭiggahātu anukampam upādāya ti.  
 Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampam upādāya.

Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā  
 paṭiggahitaṃ 'maṇāpadāyī labhate maṇāpaṇ' ti. Maṇāpaṇ  
 me bhante nibbaddhatolakaṃ<sup>6</sup> nāliyāsakam, taṃ me Bha-  
 gavā paṭiggahātu anukampam upādāya ti. Paṭiggahesi  
 Bhagavā anukampam upādāya.

Sammukhā<sup>7</sup> me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā  
 paṭiggahitaṃ 'maṇāpadāyī labhate maṇāpaṇ' ti. Maṇāpo  
 me bhante salinam odano vigatakālako<sup>8</sup> anekasūpo aneka-  
 vyañjano, taṃ me Bhagavā paṭiggahātu anukampam  
 upādāya ti. Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampam upādāya.

<sup>1</sup> M, dīṭṭh'eva. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. <sup>3</sup> M, su.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. sāli<sup>2</sup>; M, sālippakam.

<sup>5</sup> S. sampannavarasūkara<sup>2</sup> <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. nibhatta<sup>2</sup>

<sup>7</sup> M, M, omit this sentence. <sup>8</sup> T. vijitakālako.

Sammukhā me tam bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahitam 'manāpadāyi labhate manāpan' ti. Manāpāni me bhante kāsikāni vatthāni, tāni me Bhagavā paṭiggahātu anukampam upādāya ti. Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampam upādāya.

Sammukhā me tam bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahitam 'manāpadāyi labhate manāpan' ti. Manāpo me bhante pallaṅko gonakattathato<sup>1</sup> paṭikattathato<sup>2</sup> paṭalikatthato kadalinigapavarapaccattharato sa-uttaracchaddo ubhato lohitaṅkūpadhāno. Apā ca bhante mayam p'etam<sup>3</sup> jānāma 'n'etam Bhagavato kappati' ti, idam me bhante candanaphalakaṃ agghati adhikasatasahassam, tam me Bhagavā paṭiggahātu anukampam upādāya ti. Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampam upādāya.

Atha kho Bhagavā Uggam gahapatiṃ Vesālikam iminā anumodaniyena anumodi<sup>4</sup>.

Manāpadāyi labhate manāpam yo ujubbhātesu dadāti  
chandasā  
acchādanam sayanam ath'annapānam<sup>5</sup> nānappakārāni ca  
paccayāni,  
cattāṃ ca matthāṃ ca anuggahitam khetṭupame arahante  
viditva  
so dubbajam<sup>6</sup> sappuriso cājivā manāpadāyi labhate  
manāpan ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Uggam gahapatiṃ Vesālikam iminā anumodaniyena anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko aparena samayena kalam akāsi, kālakato ca Uggo gahapati Vesāliko aññataram manomayam kiyam upapajji<sup>7</sup>.

Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā Sāvattihīyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme. Atha kho Uggo devaputto abhikkantaya rattiya abhikkantavanno<sup>8</sup> kevalakap-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. gonaka<sup>2</sup> <sup>2</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>3</sup> S. etam. <sup>4</sup> S. anumodati.

<sup>5</sup> M. sayanam annapānam; Ph. sayana-annapānam.

<sup>6</sup> M. dubbajam. <sup>7</sup> T. uppajji; M. M. uppajjati.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. T. M. vanna.



pam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami,  
upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam at-  
thāsi. Ekamantam (hutam kho Uggam devaputtam Bha-  
gavā etad avoca: —

Kacci te Ugga yathādhippāyo ti? Taggha me Bhagavā  
yathādhippāyo ti. Atha kho Bhagavā Uggam devaputtam  
gāthahi ajjhabhāsi:

Manāpadāyi labhate manāpam, aggassa datā labhate  
pun' aggam.

varassa<sup>1</sup> datā varalabhi<sup>2</sup> hoti, seṭṭham daddo seṭṭham  
upeti tñanam.

Aggadāyi<sup>3</sup> varadāyi seṭṭhadāyi ca yo naro  
dighāyo yasavā hoti yathā yatthupapajjati<sup>4</sup> ti.

#### XLV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā  
sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasamvattanikā  
itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti.  
Katame pañca?

2. Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu civaram paribhuñjamāno  
appamānam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati, appamāno  
tassa puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko  
sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya  
hitāya sukhāya samvattati.

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu piṇḍapātam paribhuñjamāno<sup>5</sup>...

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu vihāram paribhuñjamāno...

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu mañcapīṭham<sup>6</sup> paribhuñja-  
māno... Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānapaccayabhesajja-  
parikkhāram paribhuñjamāno appamānam cetosamādhim

<sup>1</sup> Ph. parassa. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. add ca.

<sup>3</sup> all MSS. exc. S. have Yo agga<sup>4</sup> <sup>4</sup> T. yathūppajjati.

<sup>5</sup> M. has la after pari<sup>6</sup>, and so throughout; T. has after  
pari<sup>6</sup>: appamānam ceto<sup>6</sup>, and then pe | vihāram pari<sup>6</sup> mañ-  
ca<sup>6</sup> pari<sup>6</sup> gilāna<sup>6</sup> and so on; M<sub>2</sub>, M. have after pari<sup>6</sup> only  
vihāram pari<sup>6</sup> and so on, as before.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. pīṭham mañcam; M. pīṭham pañcam; M<sub>2</sub> pañca-  
pīṭham.

upasaṃpajja viharati, appamāṇo tassa puññābhisando kusalaḥḥisando sukhassāhāro sovaḡḡiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca puññābhisandā kusalaḥḥisandā sukhassāhāra sovaḡḡikā sukhavipākā saggasamvattanikā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti.

3. Imehi<sup>1</sup> ca pana bhikkhave pañcahi puññābhisandehi kusalaḥḥisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na sukaraṃ puññassa pamāṇaṃ gaheṭum 'ettako puññābhisando kusalaḥḥisando sukhassāhāro sovaḡḡiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati' ti, atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandho tveva saṃkham gacchati.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo<sup>2</sup> na<sup>3</sup> sukaraṃ udakassa<sup>4</sup> pamāṇaṃ gaheṭum 'ettakāni<sup>5</sup> udakāḥḥani<sup>6</sup> ti vā 'ettakāni udakāḥḥasatāni<sup>7</sup> ti vā 'ettakāni udakāḥḥasahasāni<sup>8</sup> ti vā 'ettakāni udakāḥḥasatasahasāni<sup>9</sup> ti vā, atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo mahā-udakakkhandho tveva saṃkham gacchati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave imehi pañcahi puññābhisandehi kusalaḥḥisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na sukaraṃ puññassa pamāṇaṃ gaheṭum 'ettako puññābhisando kusalaḥḥisando sukhassāhāro sovaḡḡiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati' ti, atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandho tveva saṃkham gacchati ti.

Mahodadhim aparimitaṃ mahāsaraṃ bahubheravaṃ ratanagaḡaṇaṃ ālayaṃ  
najjo yathā macchagaḡasahḡasevitā<sup>10</sup> paṭhā savanti upa-  
yanti sāgaraṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. imehi pañcahi bh<sup>o</sup> puññābhi<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> M. udakapuññassa. <sup>4</sup> M. yattakāni.

<sup>5</sup> S. udakāḥḥakāni, and so always udakāḥḥaka, M. Ph. udakāḥḥasatāni. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. "sahasāni.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. "satasahasāni. <sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>9</sup> In T. this word runs naraganaḡ; in M. naragaḡāṇaḡ (M. naragasamvittā).

evam naram annadapānavatthadam seyyānisajjattara-  
nassa<sup>2</sup> dāyakam  
puññassa dhārā upayanti paṇḍitam nañjo yathā varivahā-  
vasāgaran ti.

## XLVI.

1. Pañc' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca?  
Saddhāsampadā silasampadā<sup>2</sup> sutasampadā cāgasampadā  
paññāsampadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

## XLVII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamāni pañca?  
Saddhādhanam sīladhanam sutadhanam cāgadhanam  
paññādhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saddhādhanam?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati  
Tathāgatassa bodhim' itī pi so Bhagava . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . Satthā  
devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Idam vuccati bhik-  
khave saddhādhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave sīladhanam?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako pānātipatā pativirato  
hoti, . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā pati-  
virato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave sīladhanam. Katamañ  
ca bhikkhave sutadhanam?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti, . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . .  
ditthiya suppatividdho. Idam vuccati bhikkhave sutadha-  
nam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave cāgadhanam?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vigatamalamaceherena  
cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāni vossagga-  
rato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Idam vuccati bhik-  
khave cāgadhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññādha-  
nam?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti udayattha-  
gāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sam-  
mādukkhakkhayaḥgāminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññā-  
dhanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca dhanāni ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. "nipaccattar" <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. la. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pa. <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.



Yassa saddhā Tathāgato acaḷā suppatitthitā  
 sīlaṃ ca yassa kalyāṇaṃ ariyakantaṃ paṇāpītaṃ  
 saṅghe paṇādo yass' atthi ujjuḷhutaṃ ca dassanaṃ:  
 adaliddo ti\* taṃ āhu, amoghaṃ tassa jīvitaṃ.  
 Tasmā saddhaṃ ca sīlaṃ ca paṇādaṃ\* dhammaḍḍaṇaṃ  
 anuyūjetha medhāvī saraṃ buddhaṇaṣaṇaṃ ti.

### XLVIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave alabbhantiyāmi<sup>1</sup> tñānāni sa-  
 maṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmaṇā  
 vā kenaci vā lokasmin. Katamāni pañca?

2. Jarādhammaṃ mā jīri ti alabbhantiyaṃ tñānaṃ sa-  
 maṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brah-  
 maṇā vā kenaci vā lokasmin, vyādhiḍḍhammaṃ mā vyā-  
 dhīyī ti\*... maraṇadhammaṃ mā mīyī ti... khayadham-  
 maṃ mā khyīyī ti... nassanadhammaṃ mā nassi ti  
 alabbhantiyaṃ tñānaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena  
 vā Mārena vā Brahmaṇā vā kenaci vā lokasmin.

3. Assutavato bhikkhave pathujjanassa jarādhammaṃ  
 jīrati, so jarādhamme jīṇe na iti paṭisañcikkhati<sup>2</sup> na kho  
 mayh' ev' ekassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati, atha kho yāvati sat-  
 tānaṃ āgati gati cuti opapatti<sup>3</sup>, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ jarā-  
 dhammaṃ jīrati, ahaṃ c'eva kho pana jarādhamme jīṇe  
 socceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ urattah<sup>4</sup> kandeyyaṃ  
 sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhuttaṃ<sup>5</sup> pi me<sup>6</sup> na cchādeyya<sup>7</sup>,  
 kāye pi ḍubbanūyaṃ okkameyya, kammaṇṭā pi na ppavat-  
 teyyaṃ, amitta pi attamaṇā assu, mitta pi dhammaṇā assu<sup>8</sup>  
 ti. So jarādhamme jīṇe socati kilamati pariderati urat-  
 tāpi kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave assutavā pathujjano. Viddho  
 savisena sokasallena attānaṃ yova paritṭpeti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave assutavato pathujjanassa

<sup>1</sup> M. ca. <sup>2</sup> M. paḍānaṃ. <sup>3</sup> Ph. alambh<sup>4</sup> throughout.

<sup>4</sup> T. M. M. *add pa*. <sup>5</sup> T. M. M. *upatti*.

<sup>6</sup> M. T. M. M. *im throughout*. <sup>7</sup> T. M. M. *bhuttaṃ*.

<sup>8</sup> *omitted by T.*; M. M. *map throughout*.

<sup>9</sup> T. *cchedeyya*; M. (Com.) *na cchādeyya ti na vuccceyya*.

vyādhidhammam vyādhiyati . . . maraṇadhammam mīyati . . . khayadhammam khiyati . . . nassanadhammam nassati, so nassanadhamme natthe na iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa nassanadhammam nassati, atha kho yāvata sattānam āgati gati cuti upapatti', sabbesaṃ sattānam nassanadhammam nassati, ahañ c'eva kho pana nassanadhamme natthe soceyyam kilameyyam parideveyyam urattāli kandeyyam sammoham āpajjeyyam, bhattam pi me<sup>1</sup> na cchādeyya<sup>2</sup>, kāye pi<sup>3</sup> dubbhāṇiyam okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyum, amittā pi attamaṇā assu, mittā pi dummaṇā assu' ti. So nassanadhamme natthe socati kilamati paridevati urattāli kandati sammoham āpajjati.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano. Viddho savisena sokasallena attānam yeva paritāpeti.

5. Sutavato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṃ jarādhammam jirati, so jarādhamme jīṇe iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa jarādhammam jirati, atha kho yāvata sattānam āgati gati cuti upapatti', sabbesaṃ sattānam jarādhammam jirati, ahañ c'eva kho pana jarādhamme jīṇe soceyyam kilameyyam parideveyyam urattāli kandeyyam sammoham āpajjeyyam, bhattam pi me<sup>1</sup> na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbhāṇiyam okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyum, amittā pi attamaṇā assu, mittā pi dummaṇā assu' ti. So jarādhamme jīṇe na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāli kandati na sammoham āpajjati.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako. Abbhuhi<sup>4</sup> savisam sokasallam yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānam yeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānam yeva parinibbāpeti.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ vyādhidhammam vyādhiyati . . . maraṇadhammam mīyati . . . khayadhammam khiyati . . . nassanadhammam nassati, so nassanadhamme natthe iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa nassanadhammam nassati, atha kho yāvata sattānam āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānam nas-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub>. M<sub>2</sub> uppatti.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>. M<sub>1</sub> mam.

<sup>3</sup> T. na ccheyya.      <sup>4</sup> T. kāye na.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub>. M<sub>2</sub> abbahi; M<sub>10</sub> (Com.) abbahi ti ubhari.

saṇadhammam naṇenti. ahañ c'eva kho pana naṇṇadhamme natthe soceyyam kilameyyam parideveyyam urattāḥi kadeyyam sammoham āpajjeyyam, bhaddam pi me' na ekkadeyya, kāya pi dubbhaggiyam okkameyya, kammanā pi na pparatteyyam, amittā pi attamaṇā assu, mittā pi dummaṇā assu' ti. So naṇṇadhamme natthe na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḥi kadevati na sammoham āpajjati.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sutava ariyasāvako. Abbhuñ' saviṣam sokasallam yena viddho assutava paṭhujjano attanam yeva paritāpeti. Aaoko visallo ariyasāvako attānam yeva parinibbāpeti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca alabbhantiyaṇi (hānāni samānena vā brāhmaṇena vā devana vā Mārena vā Brahmaṇa vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

Na socanāya na paridevanāya attho idha<sup>1</sup> labbha<sup>2</sup> apis<sup>3</sup>  
appako pi,

socantam enaṃ dukkhitam<sup>4</sup> vidityā paccattikā attamaṇā bhavanti,

yato ca kho paṇḍito āpadāsu na vedhati<sup>5</sup> atthavinicchayaṇā,

paccattikā 'ssa<sup>6</sup> dukkhita bhavanti disvā mukham<sup>7</sup> avikāram purāṇam.

Japena<sup>8</sup> mantena subhāsitena anuppadānena pavēpiyā vā

yathā yathā yuttha labbhettha attham, tathā tathā tattha parakkameyya.

sace 'va jāneyya<sup>9</sup> 'alabbhaneyyo<sup>10</sup> mayā vā<sup>11</sup> aññena vā esa attho',

asocamāno adhiśāsayeyya 'kammam dajham kinti karomi dān' ti?

<sup>1</sup> T. M., M., man.      <sup>2</sup> T. M., M., abbahi.

<sup>3</sup> M., M., 'va; T. is here corrupt.

<sup>4</sup> T. Ph. S. labbhati.      <sup>5</sup> M., pi; Ph. aya.

<sup>6</sup> T. sukhitam.      <sup>7</sup> Ph. vedati.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. paccattikassa.      <sup>9</sup> Ph. sukham.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. jappena.      <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. pajān.

<sup>12</sup> T. 'āyo.      <sup>13</sup> T. M., M., ca.



## XLIX.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihīyam viharati Jetavanne Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame. Atha kho rāja Pasenadi<sup>1</sup>-Kosala yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Tena kho panā samayena Mallikā devī kālakata hoti. Atha kho aññataro puriso yena rāja Pasenadi-Kosalo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā rañño Pasenadi-Kosalassa upakappake ārocesi 'Mallikā devā devī kālakata' ti. Evam vutte rāja Pasenadi-Kosalo dukkhi dummano pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appatibhano<sup>2</sup> nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā rājānam Pasenadi-Kosalam dukkhiṃ dummanam pattakkhandham adhomukham pajjhāyantam appatibhānam<sup>3</sup> viditvā rājānam Pasenadi-Kosalam etad avoca:—

2. Pañc' imāni mahārāja alabbhantiyaṃ thānāni<sup>4</sup> samagena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmaṇā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamāni pañca?

Jarādhammaṃ na<sup>5</sup> jiri ti alabbhantiyaṃ thānam, ... pe<sup>6</sup>... Na socanāya na<sup>6</sup> paridevanāya ... pe<sup>6</sup>... 'kammaṃ dalham kinti karomi dāmi' ti?

## L.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Nārado Pāṭaliputte viharati Kukkuṭārāme<sup>7</sup>. Tena kho panā samayena Muṇḍassa rañño Bhaddā devī kālakata hoti piyā manāpā. So Bhaddāya deviyā<sup>8</sup> piyāpāyena<sup>9</sup> neva ubhāyati na vilimpati na bhattaṃ bhujjati na kammantaṃ payojeti rattindivam<sup>10</sup> Bhaddāya deviyā sarire ajjhomucchito<sup>11</sup>. Atha kho Muṇḍo rāja Piyaṅgaṃ kosārakkham<sup>12</sup> amantesi 'tena hi samma Pi-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *Passenadi throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> S. 'bhāno, also below 'bhāniṃ.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. 'bhāni.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have after thānāni: pe, and then kammaṃ dalham and so on. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. la. <sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>7</sup> T. Kukūṭ

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. *deviyā throughout*; T. Bhaddādeviyā.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. *kālakatāya* (M. Ph. *kālank*) *piyāya manāpāya*. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> 'divā. <sup>11</sup> S. 'muñcito *throughout*.

<sup>12</sup> S. *sokār* *throughout*.

yaka Bhaddāya deviyā<sup>1</sup> sariram āyasāya<sup>2</sup> teladoṇiyā pak-  
khipitvā aññissā āyasāya<sup>3</sup> doṇiyā paṭikuḷḷathā<sup>4</sup>, yathā ma-  
yāṃ Bhaddāya deviyā sariram cirataram passeyyāma<sup>5</sup> ti.  
'Evaṃ devā<sup>6</sup> ti kho Piyako kosārakkho Munḍassa rañño  
paṭissutvā<sup>7</sup> Bhaddāya deviyā sariram āyasāya<sup>8</sup> teladoṇiyā  
pakkhipitvā aññissā āyasāya doṇiyā paṭikuḷḷi. Atha kho  
Piyakassa kosārakkhassa etad ahoṣi<sup>9</sup> 'imassa kho Munḍassa  
rañño Bhaddā devī kālakata<sup>10</sup> piyā manāpā. So Bhaddāya  
deviyā piyāpāyena<sup>11</sup> neva ahāyati na vilūpati na bhattam  
bhūjati na kammantam payojetī rattindivam Bhaddāya  
deviyā sarire<sup>12</sup> ajjhomucchito. Kin<sup>13</sup> nu kho Munḍo rāja  
samanam vā brāhmaṇam vā payirupāseyya, yassa dham-  
mam sutvā sokasallam pajaheyyā<sup>14</sup> ti? Atha kho Piya-  
kassa kosārakkhassa etad ahoṣi<sup>15</sup> 'ayam kho āyasma Nārado  
Pāṭaliputte viharati Kukkuṭārāme. Tam kho paṇi<sup>16</sup> āyas-  
mantam Nāradaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato  
'paṇḍito vyatto<sup>17</sup> medhāvī bahussuto cittakathī kalyāṇa-  
paṭibhāno<sup>18</sup> vuddho<sup>19</sup> c'eva arahā ca.' Yān nāṃa Munḍo  
rāja āyasmantam Nāradaṃ payirupāseyya, app'eva nāṃa  
Munḍo rāja āyasmato Nāradaṃ dhammam sutvā soka-  
sallam pajaheyyā<sup>20</sup> ti. Atha kho Piyako kosārakkho yena  
Munḍo rāja ten<sup>21</sup> upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Munḍam  
rājanam etad avoca: —

'Ayam kho deva āyasma Nārado Pāṭaliputte viharati  
Kukkuṭārāme. Tam kho paṇi<sup>22</sup> āyasmantam Nāradaṃ evaṃ  
kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato 'paṇḍito vyatto<sup>23</sup> medhāvī  
bahussuto cittakathī kalyāṇapaṭibhāno<sup>24</sup> vuddho<sup>25</sup> c'eva  
arahā ca.' Yadi<sup>26</sup> pana devo āyasmantam Nāradaṃ pa-  
yirupāseyya, app'eva nāṃa devo āyasmato Nāradaṃ dham-  
mam sutvā sokasallam pajaheyyā<sup>27</sup> ti. 'Tena hi samma Piya-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M. Bhaddādeviyā.   <sup>2</sup> M. T. M., M., S. āyasāya.

<sup>3</sup> T. 'kuḷḷetha; Ph. 'kuḷḷetha.

<sup>4</sup> M. paṭissutvā; Ph. 'sutetvā.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. kālakatāya (M. Ph. kālakaṅk<sup>28</sup>) piyāya manā-  
pāya *throughout*.   <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. sariram.   <sup>7</sup> M., S. kam.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. viyatto.   <sup>9</sup> Ph. S. 'bhāno.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. buddho; S. vuddho.

<sup>11</sup> T. M., M., yam āyasmantam.



ka āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ paṭivedehi<sup>1</sup>. Kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso samapam vā brāhmaṇam vā vijite vasantam pubbe appaṭisaṃvidito<sup>2</sup> upasaṅkamitabbam maññeyyā<sup>3</sup> ti? 'Evam deva' ti kho Piyako kosarakkho Mundassa rañño paṭissutvā<sup>4</sup> yen'āyasmā Nārado ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho Piyako kosarakkho āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ etad avoca: —

'Imassa bhante Mundassa rañño Bhadda devī kālakatā piyā manāpā. So Bhaddāya deviya piyāpayena neva nhāyati na vilīnpati na bhattam bhuñjati na kammentaṃ payojeti rattindivam Bhaddāya deviya saritṭe aññomucchito<sup>5</sup>. Sādhu bhante āyasmā Nārado Mundassa rañño tathā dhammaṃ desetvā, yathā Munḍo rājā āyasmato Nāradasa dhammaṃ sutvā sokasallāṃ pajaheyyā<sup>6</sup> ti. 'Yassa dāni Piyako Munḍo rājā kalam maññati' ti. Atha kho Piyako kosarakkho utthāyāsanaṃ āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Munḍo rājā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Munḍam rājānaṃ etad avoca: —

'Katāvakaṃso kho deva āyasmatā Nāradena. Yassa dāni devo kalam maññati' ti. 'Tena hi samma Piyako bhaddāni bhaddāni<sup>7</sup> yānāni yojaṇehi<sup>8</sup> ti. 'Evam deva' ti kho Piyako kosarakkho Mundassa rañño paṭissutvā bhaddāni bhaddāni<sup>9</sup> yānāni yojaṇetvā Munḍam rājānaṃ etad avoca: 'yuttāni kho te deva bhaddāni bhaddāni<sup>10</sup> yānāni. Yassa dāni devo kalam maññati' ti.

2. Atha kho Munḍo rājā bhaddam<sup>11</sup> yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhaddhehi bhaddhehi<sup>12</sup> yānehi yena Kukkutārāmo tena piyāsi mahaccarājanubhāvena āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ dassanāya. Yavatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā puttiko<sup>13</sup> va āramaṃ pāvisi. Atha kho Munḍo rājā yen'āyasmā<sup>14</sup> Nārado ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Eka-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. paṭinivedehi.      <sup>2</sup> S. 'tam.      <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. paṭissutvā.

<sup>4</sup> here also T. 'mūñcito.      <sup>5</sup> T. bhaddāni only once.

<sup>6</sup> S. bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni; M. M<sub>1</sub> bhadrayānaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>3</sub> S. bhadrehi bhadrehi.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. yena āy?



mantam nisinnam kho' Muppaṃ rājanam āyasmā Nārado etad avoca:—

Pañc' imāni mahārāja alabbhantiyaṃ tñānaṃ samape-  
na vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brāhmaṇā  
vā kenaci vā lokasmin. Katamāni pañca?

3. Jarādhammam mā jiri ti alabbhantiyaṃ tñānam samape-  
na vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brāhmaṇā  
vā kenaci vā lokasmin, vyādhidhammam mā vyādhiy-  
ti . . . maraṇadhammam mā mīyati ti . . . khayadhammam  
mā khiyati ti . . . nassanadhammam mā nassati ti alabbhanti-  
yaṃ tñānam samapena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mā-  
rena vā Brāhmaṇā vā kenaci vā lokasmin.

4. Assutavato mahārāja puthujjanassa jarādhammam  
jirati, so jarādhamme jippe na iti paṭisaṃcikkhati 'na kho  
mayh'ev'ekassa jarādhammam jirati, atha kho yāvata sat-  
tānam āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesam sattānam jarā-  
dhammam jirati, ahaṃ c'eva kho pana jarādhamme jippe  
soceyyam kilameyyam parideveyyam urattāhi kandeyyam  
sammoham apajjeyyam, bhaddam pi me na cchādeyya, kāye  
pi dubbhanniyam okkameyya, kammanā pi na ppavatteyy-  
yam, amittā pi attamaṇā assu, mitta pi duramaṇā assu' ti.  
So jarādhamme jippe socati kilamati paridevati urattāhi  
kandati sammoham apajjati.

Āyam vuccati mahārāja assutavā puthujjano. Viddho  
savisena sokasallena attānam yeva paritāpeti.

5. Puna ca param mahārāja assutavato puthujjanassa  
vyādhidhammam vyādhiyati . . . maraṇadhammam mīyati . . .  
khayadhammam khiyati . . . nassanadhammam nassati, so  
nassanadhamme natthe na iti paṭisaṃcikkhati 'na kho  
mayh'ev'ekassa nassanadhammam nassati, atha kho yāvata  
sattānam āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesam sattānam  
nassanadhammam nassati, ahaṃ c'eva kho pana nassana-  
dhamme natthe soceyyam kilameyyam parideveyyam urat-  
tāhi kandeyyam sammoham apajjeyyam, bhaddam pi me na  
cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbhanniyam okkameyya, kammanā pi  
na ppavatteyyam, amittā pi attamaṇā assu, mitta pi dur-

manā assū' ti. So nassanadhamme natthe socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷi kandati sammoham āpajjati.

Ayam vuccati mahārāja assutavā puthujjano. Viddho savisena sokasallena attānam yeva paritāpeti.

6. Sutavato ca kho mahārāja ariyasāvakaṃ jarādhammam jirati, so jarādhamme jigne iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa jarādhammam jirati, atha kho yāvata sattānam āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesam sattānam jarādhammam jirati, ahañ c'eva kho pana jarādhamme jigne soceyyam kilameyyam parideveyyam urattāḷi kandeyyam sammoham āpajjeyyam, bhaddam pi me na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbhanniyam okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyum, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assū' ti. So jarādhamme jigne na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷi kandati na sammoham āpajjati.

Ayam vuccati mahārāja sutavā ariyasāvako. Abbūhi savisam sokasallam yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānam yeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānam yeva parinibbāpeti.

7. Puna ca parim mahārāja sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ vyādhidhammam vyādhuyati . . . maraṇadhammam niyati . . . khayadhammam khīyati . . . nassanadhammam nassati, so nassanadhamme natthe iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa nassanadhammam nassati, atha kho yāvata sattānam āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesam sattānam nassanadhammam nassati, ahañ c'eva kho pana nassanadhamme natthe soceyyam kilameyyam parideveyyam urattāḷi kandeyyam sammoham āpajjeyyam, bhaddam pi me na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbhanniyam okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyum, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assū' ti. So nassanadhamme natthe na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷi kandati na sammoham āpajjati.

Ayam vuccati mahārāja sutavā ariyasāvako. Abbūhi savisam sokasallam yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānam yeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānam yeva parinibbāpeti.



Imāni kho mahārāja pañca alabbhantyaṇi tñānāni samapena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmuna vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

Na socanāya na paridevanāya attho idha<sup>1</sup> labbhā api<sup>2</sup>  
 appako pi,  
 socantam enaṃ dukkhitam viditvā paccatthika attamaṇa  
 bhavanti,  
 yato ca kho papñito apadāsu na vedhati atthaviniccha-  
 yānā,  
 paccatthika 'ssa' dukkhita bhavanti diṣṭa mukham avi-  
 kāram paraṇam.  
 Japena<sup>3</sup> mantena subhāsitena anuppadanena paveniyā  
 vā  
 yathā yathā yattha labbatha attham, tathā tathā tattha  
 parakkameyya,  
 sace 'va jāneyya' alabbhaṇeyyo<sup>4</sup> mayā vā<sup>5</sup> aññena vā  
 esa attho<sup>6</sup>,  
 asocamāno adhiवासयेyya 'kammam dāham kinti karomi  
 dāni' ti?

8. Evam vutte Muṇḍo rāja āyasmantam Nāradaṃ etad  
 avoca 'ko nu kho<sup>7</sup> ayam bhante dhammapariyāyo' ti?  
 'Sokasallaharapo<sup>8</sup> nāma ayam mahārāja dhammapariyāyo'  
 ti. 'Taggha bhante sokasallaharapo<sup>9</sup>, taggha bhante so-  
 kasallaharapo<sup>10</sup>, imam<sup>11</sup> hi me bhante dhammapariyāyam  
 sutvā sokasallaṃ pahīna' ti. Atha kho Muṇḍo rāja Pi-  
 yakam kosārakkhaṃ amantesi 'tena hi samma Piyaka Bhad-  
 daya deviya sariraṃ jhāpettha thūpaṃ c'assa karotha.  
 Aja-t-agge dāni mayam ahāyissāma c'eva vilimpissāma  
 bhaddam bhūṇissāma kammante ca payojessāma' ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. atthe 'va; M<sub>c</sub> M. attho 'va; S. atha kho idha lab-  
 bhati. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>c</sub>. <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. jappena. <sup>5</sup> M. S. pajān. <sup>6</sup> T. nyyo.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub> ca. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. nāma. <sup>9</sup> T. 'harāṇam.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M. omit the repetition of this phrase; T. has  
 taggha bhante dhammapariyāyam sutvā and so on.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>c</sub> idam.



Mundarājavaggo<sup>1</sup> pañcama.

Uddānam<sup>2</sup>:

Ādiyo sappuriso<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> iṭṭhā<sup>5</sup> manāpadāyo<sup>6</sup> bhisandaṃ  
Sampadā<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> dhanam thānam<sup>9</sup> Kosalo Nāradena<sup>10</sup> cā<sup>11</sup>ti<sup>12</sup>.

# DUTIYA-PANNĀSAKO.

## LI.

1. Evaṃ me sutam<sup>13</sup>. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavanē Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante<sup>14</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañc<sup>15</sup> ime bhikkhave āvaranā nivarana cetaso ajjhārūhā paññāya dubbhikkarana. Katame pañca?

3. Kāmacchando bhikkhave āvarana nivarana cetaso ajjhārūho paññāya dubbhikkarana, vyāpādo bhikkhave āvarana nivarana cetaso ajjhārūho paññāya dubbhikkarana, thinamiddham bhikkhave āvarana nivarana cetaso ajjhārūham paññāya dubbhikkaranam, uddhaccakukkuccam bhikkhave āvarana nivarana cetaso ajjhārūham paññāya dubbhikkaranam, vicikicchā bhikkhave āvarana nivarana cetaso ajjhārūhā paññāya dubbhikkarana.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āvaranā nivarana cetaso ajjhārūhā paññāya dubbhikkarana.

4. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu ime pañca āvarane nivarane cetaso ajjhārūhe paññāya dubbhikkarane appahāya abalāya paññāya dubbhāya attattham vā āhassati parat-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. add nīṭṭhito.

<sup>2</sup> S. tass' uddānam.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub> 'sa; M<sub>2</sub> 'sā.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>2</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> idha.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub> manāpam abhisaddapañcamam; M<sub>2</sub> is corrupt.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> 'dam.

<sup>8</sup> T. Kosalaganaratanena; M<sub>2</sub> bhikkhave Kosalagananena; M<sub>7</sub> bhikkhave Kosalanagarap te.

<sup>9</sup> S. adds Pathamo pannāsako nīṭṭhito; M. Ph. T. M<sub>2</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> put these words (T. M<sub>2</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> omit nīṭṭhito) before Uddānam.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>2</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. bhaddante.

tham vā ṇassati ubhayattham vā ṇassati uttarim<sup>1</sup> vā manussadhammā alamariyañāpadaṣṣanavisesam sacchikarissati ti n'etaṃ tñānam vijjati.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave nadi pabbateyyā dūraṅgamā sigḥasotā hārahārini<sup>2</sup>, tassā puriso ubhato naṅgalamukkhāni vivareyya, evaṃ hi so bhikkhave majjhe nadiyā soto vikkhiṭto<sup>3</sup> visato<sup>4</sup> vyādinno<sup>5</sup> na c'eva<sup>6</sup> dūraṅgamo assa na sigḥasoto na hārahāri; evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu ime pañca āvarape nivarape<sup>7</sup> cetaso ajjhārūhe paññāya dubbalikarape appahāya<sup>8</sup> abalāya paññāya dubbalāya attattham vā ṇassati parattham vā ṇassati ubhayattham vā ṇassati uttarim vā manussadhammā alamariyañāpadaṣṣanavisesam sacchikarissati ti etaṃ tñānam vijjati.

5. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu ime pañca āvarape nivarape cetaso ajjhārūhe paññāya dubbalikarape pahāya balavatiyā paññāya attattham vā ṇassati parattham vā ṇassati ubhayattham vā ṇassati uttarim vā manussadhammā alamariyañāpadaṣṣanavisesam sacchikarissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave nadi pabbateyyā dūraṅgamā sigḥasotā hārahārini, tassā puriso ubhato naṅgalamukkhāni pidareyya, evaṃ hi so bhikkhave majjhe nadiyā soto avikkhiṭto<sup>9</sup> visato<sup>10</sup> avyādinno<sup>11</sup> dūraṅgamo c'eva assa sigḥasoto ca hārahāri ca; evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu ime pañca āvarape nivarape cetaso ajjhārūhe paññāya dubbalikarape pahāya balavatiyā paññāya attattham vā ṇassati parattham vā ṇassati ubhayattham vā ṇassati uttarim vā manussadhammā alamariyañāpadaṣṣanavisesam sacchikarissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. uttari throughout.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. "ārini.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. vitthato.

<sup>4</sup> M. visado; Ph. visaddo; M<sub>2</sub> visate vā.

<sup>5</sup> T. vicchinno; M<sub>2</sub> jinno; M<sub>3</sub> jino; Ph. vyātinno; M. vyādinno.

<sup>6</sup> S. n'eva; T. na ca.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. appatāya; S. appadāya.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> avyājino; M<sub>3</sub> jino.

## LII.

1. Akusalarāsi ti bhikkhave vadamāno pañca nivarape sammā vadamāno vadeyya. Kevalo h'ayam<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave akusalarāsi yad idam pañca nivarāṇā. Katame pañca?

2. Kāmacchandānivarāṇaṃ, vyāpādānivarāṇaṃ, thīna-middhānivarāṇaṃ, uddhaccakukkuccānivarāṇaṃ; vicikicchānivarāṇaṃ.

Akusalarāsi ti bhikkhave vadamāno ime pañca nivarape sammā vadamāno vadeyya. Kevalo h'ayam bhikkhave akusalarāsi yad idam ime pañca nivarāṇā ti.

## LIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave padhāniyaṅgāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddahati 'Ta-thāgatassa bodhim' iti pi so Bhagavā arāmaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī Sattha devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti, appabādhho hoti appātāṅko samavepākiniyā gala-niyā samannāgato nātibhāyā<sup>2</sup> nāccughāyā<sup>3</sup> majjhimāyā padhānakkhamāyā<sup>4</sup>, asattho<sup>5</sup> hoti amāyāvi<sup>6</sup> yathābhūtaṃ attanaṃ avikatta Satthari vā viññāsu vā sabrahmacārisu, araddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahāṇāyā, kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāyā thāmaṃ dāḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, paññava hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāyā samannāgato ariyāyā nibbedhikāyā sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca padhāniyaṅgāni ti.

## LIV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave asāmayā padhānāyā. Katame pañca?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. āyām; S. cāyam throughout. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. nābhī<sup>6</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Ph. n'acc" throughout. <sup>4</sup> T. 'kkhāyā.

<sup>5</sup> T. asattho; M. asatā; M. asatho; Ph. asato; M. attho.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. samāyāvi.



2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jīṇo hoti jarāya abhībhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo asaṃayo padhānāya.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu vyādhiṭo hoti vyādhiyabhibhūto<sup>1</sup>. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo asaṃayo padhānāya.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave dubbhikkham hoti dussasani dullabhapinḍam, na anukarāṃ uñchena<sup>2</sup> paggaheṇa yāpetum. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo asaṃayo padhānāya.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhayaṃ hoti atavisaṃkhepo<sup>3</sup>, cakkasamarūḥha<sup>4</sup> jānapadā pariyāyanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho asaṃayo padhānāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave saṅgho bhinno hoti, saṅghe kho pana<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave bhīṃe aññamaññaṃ akkoṣā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ paribhāsa ca honti, aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ paricejana<sup>6</sup> ca honti, tathā appasannā c'eva na ppaṇḍanti pasannamaññā ca ekaccānaṃ annathattam<sup>7</sup> hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama asaṃayo padhānāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca asaṃayā padhānāya.

7. Pañc' ime bhikkhave saṃayo padhānāya. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu daharo hoti yuvā susu kālakeso bhadrāna yobhanena samannāgato paṭhamena vasa. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo saṃayo padhānāya.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu appabādho hoti appātāṅko samavepākiniyā gahapiyā samannāgato nātistāya nāccuphāya majjhimāya padhanakkhamāya. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo saṃayo padhānāya.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave subbhikkham hoti susas-

<sup>1</sup> M. S. byādhinabhi<sup>2</sup>; Ph. byādhibhūto; M<sub>2</sub> vyādhibhi bhūto; M<sub>3</sub> vyādhiyo (sic) hoti vyādhabhībhūto.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. uñchena throughout.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. atavisaṅkopo; Ph. M<sub>2</sub> atavisaṅkopo; M<sub>3</sub> atavisaṅkhe.

<sup>4</sup> M. S. caggasamarūḥhā; Ph. cakkasamarūḥhā; M<sub>2</sub> cakkhasamarūḥhā; T. cakkasamarūḥhāya.

<sup>5</sup> S. puna. <sup>6</sup> M. S. paricejā; Ph. paricehaṇṇo.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>2</sub> tatham.

sam salabbhapinḍam, sukaram uñchena paggahena yāpetum. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo samayo padhānāya.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave manussā samaggā sammōdamaṇā avivadamaṇā<sup>1</sup> khīrodakibhūta aññamaññaṃ piya-cakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho samayo padhānāya.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave saṅghe samaggo sammōdamaṇo avivadamaṇo ekuddeso phāsu<sup>2</sup> viharati, saṅghe kho<sup>3</sup> pana bhikkhave samagge na c'eva aññamaññaṃ akkosa honti na ca aññamaññaṃ paribhāsa honti na ca aññamaññaṃ parikkhepa honti na ca aññamaññaṃ pariccajana<sup>4</sup> honti, tattha appasuna c'eva pasidanti pasannaṇaṇi ca bhīyobhāva<sup>5</sup> hoti. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama samayo padhānāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca samayā padhānāya ti.

## LV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Savatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavana Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena<sup>6</sup> kho pana samayena Savatthiyaṃ ubho mātāputta vassāvāsam upagamimsu<sup>7</sup>, bhikkhu ca bhikkhuni ca. Te aññamaññassa abhinham dassanakama ahesuṃ, mātā pi puttassa abhinham dassanakama ahesi, putto pi mātaram abhinham dassanakama ahesi. Tesam abhinham dassana samsaggo ahoṃ, samsagge sati viassaso ahoṃ, vissase sati otāro ahoṃ. Te otinnacittā sikkham apaccakkhaya dubbalyam anāvikatvā methunam dhammam paṭisevimsu.

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisiddhṇa. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum: —

Idha bhante Savatthiyaṃ ubho mātāputta vassāvāsam upagamimsu<sup>7</sup>, bhikkhu ca bhikkhuni ca. Te aññamaññassa

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M.,      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M., M<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. "cajā; M, "canā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. T. bhīyobhāvaya; M<sub>2</sub> bhīyobhāvā.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. atha.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. T. upasaṅkamimsu.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. "saṅkamimsu.

abhinham dassanakāma abhesam, mātā pi puttassa abhinham dassanakāma ahosi, putto pi mātaram abhinham dassanakāma ahosi. Tesam abhinham dassanā samsaggo ahosi, samsagge sati vissāso ahosi, vissase sati otāro ahosi. Te otīnacitta sikkham apaccakkhāya dubbalyam anāvikatvā methunam dhammam paṭisevimsū ti.

3. Kin nu so bhikkhave moghapurisā maññati 'na mātā puttā saraṇjati, putto vā pana mātari' ti? Nāham bhikkhave aññaṃ ekaropam pi samanupassāmi evaṃ rajantiyam evaṃ kamantiyam evaṃ madantiyam evaṃ bandhantiyam evaṃ mucchantiyam evaṃ antarāyakarāṃ anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya, yathayidam bhikkhave itthirāpam. Itthirūpe bhikkhave satta ratta giddhā gadhitā<sup>1</sup> mucchitā ajjhopannā, te digharattam socanti itthirūpavasānugā.

Nāham bhikkhave aññaṃ ekasaddam pi<sup>2</sup> . . . ekagan-dham pi<sup>3</sup> . . . ekarasam pi<sup>4</sup> . . . ekaphoṭṭhabbam pi samanupassāmi evaṃ rajantiyam evaṃ kamantiyam evaṃ madantiyam evaṃ bandhantiyam evaṃ mucchantiyam evaṃ antarāyakarāṃ anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya, yathayidam bhikkhave itthiphoṭṭhabbo<sup>5</sup>. Itthiphoṭṭhabbe bhikkhave satta ratta giddhā gadhitā<sup>6</sup> mucchitā ajjhopannā, te digharattam socanti itthiphoṭṭhabbavasānugā. Itthi bhikkhave gacchanti pi purisassa eitam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, ṭhitā pi nisinna pi sayanā pi<sup>7</sup> hasanti pi bhāyanti<sup>8</sup> pi gāyanti<sup>9</sup> pi<sup>10</sup> rodanti pi ugghātita pi matā<sup>11</sup> pi<sup>12</sup> purisassa eittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. Yam hi<sup>13</sup> tam bhikkhave samantā vadamāno vadeyya 'samantapāso Mārassa' ti mātugāmam yeva samantā vadamāno vadeyya 'samantapāso Mārassa' ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub>, M<sub>2</sub> gathitā; T. M<sub>2</sub> put this word before giddhā.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>1</sub>, M<sub>2</sub> add pe; T. add samanupassāmi, and then pe.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub>, M<sub>2</sub> add pe.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. °phoṭṭhabbam.

<sup>5</sup> T. gathitā.      <sup>6</sup> S. add nipannā pi.      <sup>7</sup> M. bhāsanti.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>1</sub>; Ph. has bhāyanti, M<sub>2</sub> bhāyanti instead of gāyanti.      <sup>9</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub>, M<sub>2</sub> yam pi.



Sallape asihatthena<sup>\*</sup> pisācena<sup>\*</sup> pi sallape  
 āsivisaṃ pi āside<sup>\*</sup> yena dāttho na jivati.  
 na tveva eko ekāya mātugamena sallape.  
 Mutthassatiṃ tū bandhanti pekkhitena mhitena<sup>\*</sup> ca  
 ahiṃ pi dunnivatthena mañjunā bhasitena ca  
 n'eso jano svāsisaddo<sup>\*</sup> api ugghātito maṭo.  
 Pañca kāmagaṇā ete itthirūpasannūṃ dissare  
 rūpa saddā rasā gandhā phoṭṭhabbā ca manoramā.  
 Tesam kāmoghavāllhānam<sup>\*</sup> kāme aparijānatam  
 kalāṃ gatim<sup>\*</sup> bhavābhavam saṃsārasannūṃ purakkhata.  
 Ye ca kāme parināyā caranti akutobhaya  
 te ve pāragatā loke ye pattā<sup>\*</sup> āsavakkhayan ti.

## LVI.

1. Atha kho aññatara bhikkhu yena sako upajjhāyo  
 ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā sakam upajjhāyam etad  
 avoca: —

Etarahi me<sup>\*</sup> bhante madhurakajato c'eva kāyo, disā ca  
 me na pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca maṃ<sup>10</sup> na ppatibhanti,  
 thūnamiddhañ ca me cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, anabhira-  
 to ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, atthi ca me dhammesu vi-  
 cikiccha ti.

2. Atha kho so bhikkhu tam saddhivihārikam bhik-  
 khum ādaya yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅ-  
 kamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Eka-  
 mantam nisīno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad  
 avoca: Ayam bhante bhikkhu evam āha 'etarahi me bhante  
 madhurakajato c'eva kāyo, disā ca me na pakkhāyanti,  
 dhammā ca maṃ<sup>11</sup> na ppatibhanti, thūnamiddhañ ca me  
 cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, anabhīrato ca brahmacariyaṃ  
 carāmi, atthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā<sup>\*</sup> ti.

<sup>\*</sup> M. asihatthe, and then it continues by the posterior  
 part of CXXXIX. <sup>\*</sup> M. Ph. pisācena.

<sup>\*</sup> S. asalde; M. māside; Ph. māside.

<sup>\*</sup> T. M. mhitena; M. sitena.

<sup>\*</sup> S. svāsisaddo; M. svāsisido. <sup>\*</sup> T. kāmoghū-unhānam.

<sup>\*</sup> M. hati; M. M. (Com.) gati. <sup>\*</sup> T. satti.

<sup>\*</sup> omitted by T. <sup>\*</sup> M. T. me. <sup>\*</sup> M. me.

3. Evam k'etaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> hoti. Indriyesu aguttiadvārassa bhojane amattaññeno jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttassa avipassakassa kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattam bodhipakkhikānaṃ dhammaṇaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ ananuyuttassa viharato, yaṃ madhurakajāto c'eva kāyo hoti, disā c'assa na pakkhayanti, dhammā ca taṃ<sup>3</sup> na paṭibhanti, thūnamiddhaṃ c'assa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati, hoti c'assa dhammesu vicikicchā. Tasma ti ha te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

Indriyesu guttadvāro bhāviṣṣāmi, bhojane mattaññu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto vipassako kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattam bodhipakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ anuyutto vilarissāmi ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam ti.

4. Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato iminā ovādena evadito utthāyāsaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiyaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakattho appamatto atāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass'eva yassatthaya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasma anagāriyaṃ paṭibajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyaṃ pariyosānaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi kṛpā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāpuraṃ itthattāyā<sup>4</sup> ti abbhaññāsi, aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahataṃ<sup>5</sup> ahoṣi.

Atha kho so bhikkhu arahattappatto yena sako upajjhāyo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā sakam upajjhāyaṃ etad avoca: —

5. Etarahi me bhante na c'eva madhurakajāto kāyo, disā ca me pakkhayanti, dhammā ca maṃ paṭibhanti, thūnamiddhaṃ ca me cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, natthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā ti.

6. Atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ saddhivihārikaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ādāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā

<sup>1</sup> M. c'etaṃ; M. hi taṃ.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>3</sup> M. T. M. c'assa.

<sup>4</sup> T. leaves out a whole line from [ara] hatam to [abhi] rato (*has* lato) ca brahmacariyaṃ.



Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: Ayam bhaṇte bhikkhu evam<sup>1</sup> āha 'etarahi me bhaṇte na c'eva<sup>2</sup> madhurakajāto kāyo, disā ca me pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca mam<sup>3</sup> paṭibhanti, thinamiddhañ ca me cittam pariśādaya tittḥati, abhirato ca brahmacariyam carāmi, natthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā<sup>4</sup> ti.

7. Evam h'etam<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu hoti. Indriyesu guttadvārassa bhojane mattanūnuno jāgariyam anuyuttassa vipassakassa kusalanam dhammānam pubbarattāpararattam bodhipakkhānam dhammānam bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttassa vīharato, yaṃ na c'eva madhurakajāto kāyo hoti, disā c'assa pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca<sup>2</sup> tam<sup>3</sup> paṭibhanti, thinamiddhañ c'assa cittaṃ na pariśādaya tittḥati, abhirato ca brahmacariyam carati, na c'assa hoti dhammesu vicikicchā. Tasmā ti ha vo bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam: —

Indriyesu guttadvāra bhavissāma, bhojane mattanūnuno jāgariyam anuyuttā vipassakā kusalanam dhammānam pubbarattāpararattam bodhipakkhānam dhammānam bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā vīharissāma ti.

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam ti.

## LVIL

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave tīṇāni abhinham paccavekkhitabbāni itthiṃ vā purisena vā gahatṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Katamāni pañca?

2. Jarādhhammo 'mhi jaraṃ anatto ti abhinham paccavekkhitabbam itthiṃ vā purisena vā gahatṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Vyādhidhammo 'mhi vyādhim anatto ti abhinham paccavekkhitabbam itthiṃ vā purisena vā gahatṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Marapadhammo 'mhi maraṃ anatto ti abhinham paccavekkhitabbam itthiṃ vā purisena vā gahatṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Sabbhehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo ti abhinham paccavekkhitabbam it-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. omits this and the following words till na c'eva.

<sup>2</sup> T. M. na tveva. <sup>3</sup> M. me.

<sup>4</sup> M. c'etam; T. hi tam. <sup>5</sup> M. M. pi c'assa; T. hi c'assa.



itthiṃ vā purisena vā gahatthena vā pabbajitena vā. Kammasako 'mhi kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammapaṭisaravo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyaṇaṃ vā pāpakupaṃ vā, tassa dāyādo bharissāmi ti abhinhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam itthiṃ vā purisena vā gahatthena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathaṃ ca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca jarādhammo 'mhi jaram anatto ti abhinhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam itthiṃ vā purisena vā gahatthena vā pabbajitena vā?

3. Atthi bhikkhave sattānaṃ yobbane yobbanamado, yena madena mattā<sup>2</sup> kāyena duccaritaṃ caranti, vācāya duccaritaṃ caranti, manasā duccaritaṃ caranti. Tassa taṃ thānaṃ<sup>3</sup> abhinhaṃ paccavekkhato, yo yobbane yobbanamado, so sabbaso vā pahiyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca jarādhammo 'mhi jaram anatto ti abhinhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam itthiṃ vā purisena vā gahatthena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca vyādhidhammo 'mhi vyādhim anatto ti abhinhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam itthiṃ vā purisena vā gahatthena vā pabbajitena vā?

4. Atthi bhikkhave ārogye ārogyamado, yena madena mattā kāyena duccaritaṃ caranti, vācāya duccaritaṃ caranti, manasā duccaritaṃ caranti. Tassa taṃ thānaṃ abhinhaṃ paccavekkhato, yo ārogye ārogyamado, so sabbaso vā pahiyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca vyādhidhammo 'mhi vyādhim anatto ti abhinhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam itthiṃ vā purisena vā gahatthena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca maraṇadhammo 'mhi maraṇam anatto ti abhinhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam itthiṃ vā purisena vā gahatthena vā pabbajitena vā?

5. Atthi bhikkhave sattānaṃ<sup>4</sup> jivite jivitamado, yena madena mattā kāyena duccaritaṃ caranti, vācāya ducca-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. kiṃ ca *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. S. *satta throughout*.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. S. taṃthānaṃ (Ph. *once saṃthānaṃ*) *throughout*.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. attānaṃ.

ritam caranti, manasā duc-caritam caranti. Tassa tam thānam abhinham paccavekkhato, yo jivite jivitamado, so sabbaso vā pahiyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idam kho bhikkhave atthavasam paticca maraṇadhammo 'mhi maraṇam anatto ti abhinham paccavekkhitabbam itthiṇṇā vā purisena vā gahatthena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave atthavasam paticca sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo ti abhinham paccavekkhitabbam itthiṇṇā vā purisena vā gahatthena vā pabbajitena vā?

6. Atthi bhikkhave sattanam piyesu<sup>1</sup> chandarāgo<sup>2</sup>, yena rāgena rattā<sup>3</sup> kāyena duc-caritam caranti, vācāya duc-caritam caranti, manasā duc-caritam caranti. Tassa tam thānam abhinham paccavekkhato, yo piyesu<sup>4</sup> chandarāgo, so sabbaso vā pahiyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idam kho bhikkhave atthavasam paticca sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo ti abhinham paccavekkhitabbam itthiṇṇā vā purisena vā gahatthena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave atthavasam paticca kammassako 'mhi kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammaṇiṇisārāṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi ti abhinham paccavekkhitabbam itthiṇṇā vā purisena vā gahatthena vā pabbajitena vā?

7. Atthi bhikkhave sattanam kāyaduc-caritam vac-duc-caritam manoduc-caritam. Tassa tam thānam abhinham paccavekkhato sabbaso vā duc-caritam<sup>5</sup> pahiyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idam kho bhikkhave atthavasam paticca kammassako 'mhi kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammaṇiṇisārāṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi ti abhinham paccavekkhitabbam itthiṇṇā vā purisena vā gahatthena vā pabbajitena vā.

8. Sāce<sup>6</sup> so bhikkhave ariyasārako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati

<sup>1</sup> M. *adde* manāpesu yo.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. nandirāgo.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. S. *satta*.      <sup>4</sup> T. tam *instead of* duc-caritam.

<sup>5</sup> T. yaṃ kho; M, S. sa kho.



'na kho ahañ c'ev' eko<sup>1</sup> jarādhammo<sup>2</sup> jarap̄ anatito, atha kho yāvata sattānam āgati gati cuti upapatti<sup>3</sup>, sabbe sattā jarādhammā jarap̄ anatitā<sup>4</sup> ti, tassa tam thānam abhinham paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So tam maggam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa tam maggam āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saṃyojanāni<sup>5</sup> pahiyanti, anusaya<sup>6</sup> vyantihonti. 'Na kho ahañ c'ev' eko vyādhidhammo vyādhim anatito, atha kho yāvata sattānam āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbe sattā vyādhidhammā vyādhim anatitā<sup>7</sup> ti, tassa tam thānam abhinham paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So tam maggam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa tam maggam āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saṃyojanāni pahiyanti, anusaya vyantihonti. 'Na kho ahañ c'ev' eko maraṇadhammo maraṇam anatito, atha kho yāvata sattānam āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbe sattā maraṇadhammā maraṇam anatitā<sup>8</sup> ti, tassa tam thānam abhinham paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So tam maggam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa tam maggam āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saṃyojanāni pahiyanti, anusaya vyantihonti. 'Na kho mayh'ev'ekassa sabbehi piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo, atha kho yāvata sattānam āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesam sattānam piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo<sup>9</sup> ti, tassa tam thānam abhinham paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So tam maggam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa tam maggam āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saṃyojanāni pahiyanti, anusaya vyantihonti. 'Na kho ahañ c'ev'eko kammassako<sup>10</sup> 'mhi kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammapatīsarano, yaṃ kammam karissāmi kalyāṇam vā pāpakam vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi, atha kho yāvata sattānam āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbe sattā kammassakā kammadāyadā kammayoni kammabandhū kammapatīsarapā, yaṃ kammam karissanti kalyāṇam vā pāpakam vā, tassa dāyādā bhavis-

<sup>1</sup> M. S. ahañ nev'eko; T. aññe v'eko throughout.

<sup>2</sup> M. 'dhammo 'mhi throughout.

<sup>3</sup> T. M. uppatti throughout.

<sup>4</sup> T. M. 'janā; M. *ulhe sabbaso* throughout.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. bahu anu<sup>o</sup>



santi<sup>1</sup> ti, tassa tam tñānam abhiññam paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So tam maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa tam maggaṃ āsevato bhāveyato bahulikaroto sam-  
yojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā vyantihonti ti.

Vyādhidhammā jarādhammā atho<sup>2</sup> maraṇadhammino  
yathā dhamma tathā satta<sup>3</sup>, jīgucchanti puthujjānā.  
Ahaṃ c'etaṃ jīguccheyyāṃ evaṃdhammesu pāpīsu  
tam etaṃ<sup>4</sup> paṭirūpassa mama evaṃvihārino.  
So haṃ evaṃ viharanto ūtvā dhammam nirupadhiṃ  
ārogye ca<sup>5</sup> yobhanasmīm jīvitasmiṃ ca yo<sup>6</sup> mado<sup>7</sup>  
sabbe mado abhiñhosmi<sup>8</sup> nekkhammam daṭṭhu khemato.  
Tassa me<sup>9</sup> ahu ussāho<sup>10</sup> nibbānam abhiñpassato,  
nāhaṃ bhabbo etarahi kāmāni paṭisevitum  
anivatti<sup>11</sup> bhavissūmi brahmacariyaparāyano<sup>12</sup> ti.

## LVIII.

1. Ekam<sup>13</sup> samayam Bhagavā Vesālīyaṃ viharati Mahā-  
vane Kūṭāgarasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇṇa-  
samayam nivāsetvā pattācivaram ādāya Vesālīṃ<sup>14</sup> piṇḍāya  
pāvisi. Vesālīyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhaddham piṇḍa-  
pātapaṭikkanto Mahāvanam ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmīm  
rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena  
sambhulā Lācchavikūmarakā sajjāni dhanukāni<sup>15</sup> ādāya  
kukkurasāṅghaparivutā Mahāvane anucaṅkamamānā anu-  
vicaramānā addasamsu Bhagavantam aññatarasmīm ruk-  
khamūle nisinnam, disvā sajjāni dhanukāni nikkhipitvā  
kukkurasāṅgham ekamantam uyyojetvā<sup>16</sup> yena Bhagavā  
ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhiva-

<sup>1</sup> M. S. atha; S. adds kho.      <sup>2</sup> S. satta; M. satthā.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. na me tam; M. na n'etaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. T. M., S.      <sup>5</sup> T. M. ye.

<sup>6</sup> T. M. mada.      <sup>7</sup> Ph. abhiñbhavasmi.

<sup>8</sup> M. ce.      <sup>9</sup> M. anukussā hoti for ahu ussāho.

<sup>10</sup> M. anibhatti.      <sup>11</sup> S. brahmacera.

<sup>12</sup> T. has before ekam: Evaṃ me sutam.

<sup>13</sup> T. M. Vesālīyam.      <sup>14</sup> M. S. dhanāni throughout.

<sup>15</sup> S. upayojetvā.

detva tuṭṭhābhūta tuṭṭhābhūta pañjalikā Bhagavantam payirupāsanti. Tena kho pana samayena Mahānāmo Licchavi Mahāvase jaṅghavihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno addasa te Licchavikumārake tuṭṭhābhūte tuṭṭhābhūte pañjaliko Bhagavantam payirupāsante, disvā yena Bhagava ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīmo kho Mahānāmo Licchavi udānam udānesi: —

Bhaviṣṣanti Vajji bhaviṣṣanti Vajji ti.

Kim pana tvam Mahānāma evaṃ vadesi 'bhaviṣṣanti Vajji bhaviṣṣanti Vajji' ti?

Ime bhante Licchavikumāraka caṇḍa pharusā apajalā<sup>1</sup>, yāni pi tani kulesu pahīṇakāni<sup>2</sup> pahiyanti uccā<sup>3</sup> ti vā badarā ti vā pūva ti vā modakā ti vā sakthalakā<sup>4</sup> ti vā, tani<sup>5</sup> vilumpitvā vilumpitvā khādanti, kulitthinaṃ pi kulakumārmaṃ pi pacchāhiyaṃ<sup>6</sup> khipanti, te dān' ime tuṭṭhābhūta tuṭṭhābhūta pañjalikā Bhagavantam payirupāsanti ti.<sup>7</sup>

Yassa kassaci Mahānāma kulaputtassa pañca dhammā saṃvijjanti, yadi vā raṇṇo khattiyassa muddhābhisittassa<sup>8</sup> yadi vā raṭṭhikassa pettanikassa yadi vā senāya<sup>9</sup> senāpatikassa<sup>10</sup> yadi vā gāmagāmikassa<sup>11</sup> yadi vā puggāgāmaṇikassa<sup>12</sup>, ye vā pana kulesu paccekādhipaccam karenti<sup>13</sup>, vuddhi<sup>14</sup> yeva pātikanakha, no parihāni. Katame pañca?

2. Idha Mahānāma kulaputto utthānaviriyādlāguthehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedavakkhittēhi<sup>15</sup> dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi mātāpitare sakkaroti garukaroti māneti

<sup>1</sup> M. apanubhā; S. apātubhā; Ph. apāsantā; M.<sub>10</sub> (Com.) apajalā ti avadḍhinissitā mānatthaddhā.

<sup>2</sup> S. pahina<sup>2</sup>; M. Ph. pahina<sup>2</sup>; T. pahenakāni; M. pahina<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> T. ujjā. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. saṃkulika; M. sakthalikā.

<sup>5</sup> T. M. add pi. <sup>6</sup> M. pacchāhikam.

<sup>7</sup> M. namassanti Vajji ti.

<sup>8</sup> M. muddhāvāsittassa; M. Ph. muddhāvabhisittassa.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. M. <sup>10</sup> M. senapatissa.

<sup>11</sup> T. gāmigāmikassa; M. gāmagamānikassa; M. gāmikassa.

<sup>12</sup> T. M. puggāgāmaṇikassa; M. Ph. puggagā<sup>12</sup> throughout.

<sup>13</sup> T. karonti. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. buddhi; S. vuddhi throughout.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. sedavakkhittēhi throughout.



pūjeti. Tam enaṃ matāpitāro sakkatā garukatā mānita pūjita kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva diḥham āyuraṃ palehi' ti. Matāpitānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva paṭikaṅkhā, no parihaṇi.

3. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma kulaputto utthānaviriyaḍḍhi-gatehi bhogehi bahābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittēhi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi puttadārādāsakammakaraporise sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti. Tam enaṃ puttadārādāsakammakaraporisā sakkatā garukatā mānita pūjita kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva diḥham āyuraṃ palehi' ti. Puttadārādāsakammakaraporisānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva paṭikaṅkhā, no parihaṇi.

4. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma kulaputto utthānaviriyaḍḍhi-gatehi bhogehi bahābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittēhi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi khetṭakamantasāmantasamvohāre<sup>1</sup> sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti. Tam enaṃ khetṭakamantasāmantasamvohāre sakkatā garukatā mānita pūjita kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva diḥham āyuraṃ palehi' ti. Khetṭakamantasāmantasamvohāranukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva paṭikaṅkhā, no parihaṇi.

5. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma kulaputto utthānaviriyaḍḍhi-gatehi bhogehi bahābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittēhi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi ya ta<sup>2</sup> balipaṭṭiggaḥhika devatā tam sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti. Tam enaṃ balipaṭṭiggaḥhika devatā sakkatā garukatā mānita pūjita kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva diḥham āyuraṃ palehi' ti. Devatānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva paṭikaṅkhā, no parihaṇi.

6. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma kulaputto utthānaviriyaḍḍhi-gatehi bhogehi bahābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittēhi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi samānabrāhmaṇe sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti. Tam enaṃ samānabrāhmaṇa sakkatā garukatā mānita pūjita kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva diḥham āyuraṃ palehi' ti. Samānabrāhmaṇa-

<sup>1</sup> M. S. 'sabyohāre; Ph. 'sabbhāre throughout.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M. yāvata. <sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph.



kampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva patikanākhā, no parihānī.

Yassa kassaci<sup>1</sup> Mahānāma kulaputtassa ime pañca dhammā samvrijjanti, yadi vā rañño khattiyassa muddhābhisitassā yadi vā ratthikassa pettanikassa yadi vā senāya<sup>2</sup> senāpatikassa yadi vā gāmagāmikassa<sup>3</sup> yadi vā pūgagāmaṇikassa, ye vā pana kulesu paccekādhīpaccam karenti, vuddhi yeva patikanākhā, no parihānī ti.

Matapitukiccakaro<sup>4</sup> puttadārahito sadā antojanassa atthāya ye c'assa anujivino ubbhinnam yeva<sup>5</sup> atthāya vadaññū hoti sūlavā hātinam pubbapetānaṃ diṭṭhe dhamme ca jīvitam samapānam brāhmaṇānam devatānaṃ ca paṇḍito vitthasūjanano hoti dhammena glāram āvasam. So karitvāna kalyāṇam pūjjo<sup>6</sup> hoti pasamsiyo, idh'eva naṃ pasamsanti, pecca<sup>7</sup> sagge pamodati ti.

### LIX.

1. Pañcāhi<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuddhapabbajito. Katamehi pañcāhi?

2. Dullabho bhikkhave vuddhapabbajito nipuṇo, dullabho ākappasampanno, dullabho bahussuto, dullabho dhammakathiko, dullabho vinayudharo<sup>2</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcāhi dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuddhapabbajito ti.

### LX.

1. Pañcāhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuddhapabbajito<sup>1</sup>. Katamehi pañcāhi?

2. Dullabho bhikkhave vuddhapabbajito savaco, dullabho

<sup>1</sup> T. kassa.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. M.

<sup>3</sup> M. gāmagāmaṇikassa; M. gāmasaṇikassa.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. mātū      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. ubbhinnā c'eva.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. pūjjo; S. pūjjo.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. pacca.

<sup>8</sup> T. omits LIX.      <sup>9</sup> M. dhammavinaya.

<sup>10</sup> T. M. buddha<sup>10</sup> throughout.

suggalāttaggāhi, dullabho padakkhinaggāhi, dullabho dhammakathiko, dullabho vinayadhara,

Imohi kho bhikkhave pañcāhi dhammehi sammānagato dullabho vuddhapabbajito ti.

Nivaraṇavaggo<sup>1</sup> chaṭṭho<sup>2</sup>

Uddānam<sup>3</sup>:

Avaraṇam rūsi aṅgaṇi samayam ca<sup>4</sup> māsuputtikā

Upajjhātthāna<sup>5</sup> kumārā<sup>6</sup> Lācchavi aparā dve<sup>7</sup> ti.

## LXI.

1. Pañc'ima<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave saññā bhāvita bahulikata mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā pañca?

2. Asambhasaññā<sup>9</sup> maraṇasaññā ādinavasāññā<sup>10</sup> āhāre paṭikkulasaññā sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā<sup>11</sup>.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca saññā bhāvita bahulikata mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

## LXII.

1. Pañc'ima<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave saññā bhāvita bahulikata mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā pañca?

2. Aniccasaññā anattasaññā maraṇasaññā āhāre paṭikkulasaññā sabbaloke<sup>13</sup> anabhiratasaññā.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *add* niṭṭhito; Ph. "vaggam ni"

<sup>2</sup> Ph. chaṭṭham; M. S. pathama.

<sup>3</sup> S. tass' uddānam.

<sup>4</sup> *omitted by S.*; T. samādhi ca ti (2-māti) puttiko; M. samāyādhimāti-puttiyā. <sup>5</sup> S. "na; Ph. upajjhāyana.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. *add* ca.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. aparā dve; T. M. *have for this line*: upajjhāpekhanam c'eva kārom 'eva (M. kumāro dve va) mahallikā (M. mallakāro) ti.

<sup>8</sup> S. aviccasaññā, *and adds* anattasaññā.

<sup>9</sup> *omitted by S.* <sup>10</sup> M. anabhirati<sup>11</sup>

<sup>12</sup> T. imāni. <sup>13</sup> T. 'lokenabhi<sup>14</sup>

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca saṅnā bhavita bahulikata mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyo-sānā ti.

### LXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyī ca<sup>1</sup> hoti varādāyī ca<sup>2</sup> kāyassa. Katamāhi pañcahi?

2. Saddhāya vaḍḍhati, sīlena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati.

Imāhi kho bhikkhave pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyī ca hoti varādāyī ca<sup>3</sup> kāyassa ti.

Saddhāya sīlena ca yā pavaddhati<sup>4</sup> paññāya cāgena su-  
tena cūbhayaṃ  
so tādiso sappurise<sup>5</sup> vicakkhavo adiyati sāram<sup>6</sup> idh'eva  
attano ti.

### LXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamānā ariyasāvika ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyīni ca hoti varādāyīni ca kāyassa. Katamāhi pañcahi?

2. Saddhāya vaḍḍhati, sīlena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati.

Imāhi kho bhikkhave pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamānā ariyasāvika ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyīni ca hoti varādāyīni ca kāyassa ti.

Saddhāya sīlena ca yā pavaddhati<sup>4</sup> paññāya cāgena su-  
tena cūbhayaṃ  
sa tādisi silavati upāsika adiyati sāram idh'eva attā-  
no ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>p</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>p</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>p</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. vaḍḍhati; T. M, 'dha vaḍḍati.      <sup>5</sup> M, silavato.

<sup>6</sup> M, tam saram.



## LXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alamsākaccho sabrahmacārinam. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca alasampanno hoti alasampadākathāya<sup>1</sup> ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñāpadassanasampanno hoti, vimuttiñāpadassanasampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alamsākaccho sabrahmacārinan ti.

## LXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alamsājīvo sabrahmacārinam. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca alasampanno hoti alasampadākathāya ca katam pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca katam pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathāya ca katam pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca katam pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñāpadassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñāpadassanasampadākathāya ca katam pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alamsājīvo sabrahmacārinan ti.

## LXVII.

1. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhuno vā pañca<sup>2</sup> dhammo bhāveti, pañca<sup>3</sup> dhamme bahulikaroti, tassa dvinnam phalānam aśūñataram phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkham; diṭṭh'

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. "sampadāya kathāya throughout.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. ime pañca. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. ime pañca.

Hoti.

eva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese<sup>1</sup> anāgāmīta. Katamo pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhī-cittasamādhī-vimamsāsasamādhī-padhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, ussoḥhim yeva pañcamim<sup>2</sup>.

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhuni vā ime pañca dhamme bhāveti, ime pañca dhamme bahulikaroti, tassa dvinnam phalaṇam aññatarasam phalam paṭikaṅkham: diṭṭh<sup>3</sup> eva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmīta ti.

### LXVIII.

1. Pubbaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisatto<sup>5</sup> vā samāno pañca dhamme bhāvesim pañca dhamme bahuli-m<sup>6</sup>-akāsim. Katamo pañca?

2. Chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāvesim, viriyasamādhī-cittasamādhī-vimamsāsasamādhī-padhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāvesim, ussoḥhim yeva<sup>7</sup> pañcamim<sup>8</sup>. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ ussoḥhipañcamānaṃ dhammaṇaṃ bhāvitatta bahulikataṭṭa yassa yassa bhinnūṇasacchikuraṇḍyassa<sup>9</sup> dhammassa cittaṃ<sup>10</sup> abhinimāmesim abhinimāsesacchikiriyaya, tatra tatr<sup>11</sup> eva sakkiḥhabbataṃ pāpunim<sup>12</sup> sati sati āyatane. So sace akaṅkham: anekavihiṭaṃ iddhivūḍhiṃ paccambhavyeyyaṃ . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . yāva Brahma-lokaṃ pi<sup>14</sup> kāyena<sup>15</sup> vā<sup>16</sup> samvutṭeyyaṃ ti, tatra tatr<sup>17</sup> eva sakkiḥhabbataṃ pāpunim sati sati āyatane. So sace akaṅkham: . . . pe<sup>18</sup> . . . āsa-

<sup>1</sup> T. *addā* sati.

<sup>2</sup> S. ussoḥhiṃ ōva pañcamim *throughout*; M. Ph. T. M, ussoḥhi yeva pañcamī (*or* pañcamī).

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. *pubb'evaṃ*. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. T. *bahulaṃ*.

<sup>5</sup> *omitted by* T. <sup>6</sup> *only* M, S. *have* pañcamim.

<sup>7</sup> T. *abhinimā*; M, yassa abhinimāya *sacchi*.

<sup>8</sup> T. *dhamma-cittaṃ*; Ph. *omits* dhammassa; M, dhammassa cittaṇa. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. *pāpuniesati throughout*.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. *pa*. <sup>11</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph.

<sup>12</sup> *omitted by* T. Ph.

<sup>13</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph.; S. *puts* pe *after* āyatane.

āsavaṃ khayā<sup>1</sup> anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyaṃ ti, tatra tatr'eva sakkhībhābbatam pāpunīṃ sati sati āyatana ti.

## LXIX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvita bahulikata ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū asubhānupassī kāye viharatī, ahāre paṭikkūlasaṇhī, sabbaloke anabhīratasaṇhī, sabba-sakkhāresu aniccānupassī, marāpasaṇhā kho pañ'assa aj-jhattam supatṭhita<sup>2</sup> hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvita bahulikata ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti ti.

## LXX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvita bahulikata āsavānaṃ khayāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū asubhānupassī kāye viharatī, ahāre paṭikkūlasaṇhī, sabbaloke anabhīratasaṇhī, sabba-sakkhāresu aniccānupassī, marāpasaṇhā kho pañ'assa aj-jhattam supatṭhita<sup>2</sup> hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvita bahulikata āsavānaṃ khayāya samvattanti ti.

Saṅḡā-vaggo sattama<sup>3</sup>.

Uddānaṃ<sup>4</sup>:

Dve ca<sup>5</sup> saṇhā dve<sup>6</sup> vadḍhi ca<sup>7</sup> sākaecchena ca sājivam<sup>8</sup> Iddhipada ca dve vutta nibbida cāsarakkhaya ti<sup>9</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> T. has pe after khayā, then sacchikatvā and so on; M. omits pe. <sup>2</sup> S. sūpa<sup>3</sup> throughout; M. supatṭhita.

<sup>3</sup> M. supatṭhitaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> M. S. dutiyo; M. inserts nīttitho before dutiyo; Ph. has saṅḡāvaggaṃ nīttitaṃ sattamaṃ. <sup>5</sup> T. M. S. tass' udd<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M. <sup>7</sup> T. M. saṇhā ve.

<sup>8</sup> T. M. sākaecchā ca sājivata.

<sup>9</sup> in T. M. this line runs: dve ussolhi dve nibbida āsavānaṃ khayena ca ti.



## LXXI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā bhārita bahulikāta cetovimuttiphala ca honti cetovimuttiphalanisamsā ca, paññāvimuttiphala ca honti paññāvimuttiphalanisamsā ca. Kattame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubbhānupassi kāye<sup>1</sup> viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇi, sabbaloke anabhiratasuṇṇi<sup>2</sup>, sabba-saṅkhāreṣu añceṇupassi, maraṇasaṇṇā kho pañ' assa ajjhattaṃ supatthita<sup>3</sup> hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhārita bahulikāta cetovimuttiphala ca honti cetovimuttiphalanisamsā ca, paññāvimuttiphala ca honti paññāvimuttiphalanisamsā ca.

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cetovimutto ca hoti paññāvimutto ca<sup>4</sup>, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu okkhittapaligho<sup>5</sup> iti pi, samkiṇṇaparikho<sup>6</sup> iti pi, abbhujhesiko iti pi, niraggalo<sup>7</sup> iti pi, ariyo pāmadhajo pāmabhāro viṣamyutto iti pi. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu okkhittapaligho<sup>8</sup> hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā pahīna hoti uccinnamūla tālavatthakata anabhāvakata syyatim anuppāda-dhammā: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu okkhittapaligho<sup>9</sup> hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave<sup>10</sup> bhikkhu samkiṇṇaparikho<sup>11</sup> hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ponobbhariko jātisamsāro pahīno hoti<sup>12</sup> uccinnamūla tālavatthakata anabhāvakata syyatim anuppādadhammā: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu samkiṇṇaparikho<sup>13</sup> hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu abbhujhesiko hoti?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. anabhirati<sup>2</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M., supatitthita.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M., add hoti.

<sup>5</sup> T., phaliko; M., phaligho; M<sub>co</sub> (Com.) paliko.

<sup>6</sup> M. S., parikkho throughout; M., palikho.

<sup>7</sup> S. niraggalo; M. Ph. niragallo throughout.

<sup>8</sup> T., paliko; M., okkhittapaligho, but in the next phrase "paligho.

<sup>9</sup> T. continues after bhikkhave: bhikkhuno tanhā pahīna hoti and so on.      <sup>10</sup> M., paligho.

<sup>11</sup> M., has pe after hoti, then evaṃ kho.

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno taphā pahūā hoti uccinnamūla tālavatthukata anabhāvakata āyatim anuppāda-dhammā: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abbulhesiko hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañc' orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahūāni honti uccinnamālāni tālavatthukatāni anabhāvakatāni āyatim anuppādadhammāni: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visamyutto hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmiṃsāno pahūo hoti uccinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppāda-dhammo: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visamyutto hoti ti.

## LXXII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikata cetovimuttiphala ca honti cetovimuttiphalaṇisamsā ca, paññāvimuttiphala ca honti paññāvimuttiphalaṇisamsā ca. Kame pañca?

2. Amiccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, paṇāsaññā, virāgasaññā<sup>1</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulikata cetovimuttiphala ca honti cetovimuttiphalaṇisamsā ca, paññāvimuttiphala ca honti paññāvimuttiphalaṇisamsā ca.

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cetovimutto ca hoti paññāvimutto ca, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho<sup>2</sup> iti pi, samkhipaparikho<sup>3</sup> iti pi, abbulhesiko iti pi, niraggalo iti pi, ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visamyutto iti pi. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho<sup>2</sup> hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā pahūā hoti uccinnamūlo tālavatthukata anabhāvakata āyatim anuppāda-dhammā: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho<sup>2</sup> hoti. Kathan ca bhikkhave bhikkhu samkhipaparikho<sup>3</sup> hoti?

<sup>1</sup> T. nirodha<sup>4</sup>      <sup>2</sup> T. "palikho.

<sup>3</sup> T. "palikho; M, "paligho.      <sup>4</sup> T. "phalikho; M, "palikho.

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ponobbhaviko jātisamsāro pahīno hoti uccinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato ayatim anuppādadhammo; evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sampkappaparikkho\* hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu abbañhesiko hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno tapā pahīnā hoti uccinnamūla tālavatthukato anabhāvakato ayatim anuppādadhammo; evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abbañhesiko hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañce' orambhagiyaṃ\* saṃyojanāni pahināni honti uccinnamūlāni tālavatthukatāni anabhāvakatāni ayatim anuppādadhammāni; evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visamyutto hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti uccinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato ayatim anuppādadhammo; evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visamyutto hoti ti.

### LXXIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagava ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitva Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Dhammavīhari dhammavīhari ti bhante vuccati. Kittavata na kho bhante bhikkhu\* dhammavīhari hoti ti?

2. Idha bhikkhu\* bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpugāti: suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallaṃ. So taya dhammapariyattiya divasaṃ atinameti, rāceti paṭisaḷlaṃ, nāmyujjati ajjhataṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu\* bhikkhu pariyattibahulo, no dhammavīhari.

\* T. M., 'palikho.      \* M., pañcārambhā\*

\* omitted by S.

\* M. Ph. T. have bhikkhave; S. omits it always; M. omits it only here, whereas it has bhikkhu in every other place.



3. Pama<sup>1</sup> ca param bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vittharena paresam deseti. So taya dhammapaññattiya<sup>2</sup> divasam atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānam, nanayunjati ajjhattam cetosamatham. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu paññattibahulo<sup>3</sup>, no dhammavihāri.

4. Pama ca param bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vittharena<sup>4</sup> sajjhayam karoti. So tena sajjhayena divasam atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānam, nanayunjati ajjhattam cetosamatham. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu sajjhayabahulo, no dhammavihāri.

5. Pama ca param bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasa<sup>5</sup> anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasampakkhati. So tēhi dhammavitakkehi divasam atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānam, nanayunjati ajjhattam cetosamatham. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu vitakkabahulo, no dhammavihāri.

6. Idha bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu dhammam pariyaṇṇati: suttam geyyam veyyakaranam gātham ulānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam. So taya dhammapariyaṇṇatiya<sup>7</sup> na divasam atināmeti, na riñcati paṭisallānam, nanayunjati ajjhattam cetosamatham. Evam kho bhikkhu<sup>8</sup> bhikkhu dhammavihāri<sup>9</sup> hoti.

7. Iti kho bhikkhu<sup>10</sup> bhikkhu<sup>11</sup> desito maya pariyaṇṇatibahulo, desito paññattibahulo, desito sajjhayabahulo, desito vitakkabahulo, desito dhammavihāri. Yam<sup>12</sup> bhikkhu Satthāra karuṇyam sāvakānam hitesinā anukampakena anukampam upādāya, katam vo<sup>13</sup> tam maya. Etāni bhikkhu rakkhamāṇāni, etāni sammagārāni. Jhayaṭha<sup>14</sup> bhikkhu ma pamaduttha<sup>15</sup>, ma paecchā vippaṭisāriṇo abhuvattha. Ayam vo<sup>16</sup> amhākam amāsanti ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. omits this sentence.

<sup>2</sup> M. "paññattiya." M. "paññatti."

<sup>3</sup> M. continues: kho (khā) assādanam yeva sutta samadati of the next number.

<sup>4</sup> T. bhikkhu; M. Ph. bhikkhave.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. bhikkhave.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>7</sup> T. adds vo.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. ?te.

<sup>9</sup> M. jhayaṭha.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. pamaduttha.

## LXXIV.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagava ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitva Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisimmo kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Dhammavīhāri dhammavīhāri ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvata nu kho bhante bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> dhammavīhāri hoti ti?

2. Idha bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpupāti: suttam geyyam<sup>3</sup> veyyakaraṇam gātham udānam itivuttakam jatakam abbhutadhammam vedallam, uttarin c'assa paññāya<sup>4</sup> attham na ppajānāti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu pariyattibahulo, no dhammavīhāri.

3. Puna<sup>6</sup> ca param bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena<sup>8</sup> paresam deseti, uttarin c'assa paññāya attham na ppajānāti. Ayam<sup>9</sup> vuccati bhikkhu<sup>10</sup> bhikkhu paññattibahulo, no dhammavīhāri.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhu<sup>11</sup> bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena sajjhayam kuroti, uttarin c'assa paññāya attham na ppajānāti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu<sup>12</sup> bhikkhu sajjhayabahulo, no dhammavīhāri.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhu<sup>13</sup> bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasa anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasampekhati, uttarin c'assa paññāya<sup>14</sup> attham na ppajānāti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu<sup>15</sup> bhikkhu vitakkabahulo, no dhammavīhāri.

6. Idha bhikkhu<sup>16</sup> bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpupāti: suttam geyyam<sup>17</sup> veyyakaraṇam gātham udānam itivuttakam jatakam abbhutadhammam vedallam, uttarin c'assa paññāya attham ppajānāti<sup>18</sup>. Evam<sup>19</sup> kho bhikkhu<sup>20</sup> bhikkhu dhammavīhāri hoti.

7. Iti kho bhikkhu bhikkhu desito<sup>21</sup> maya pariyattibahulo,

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. S.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. bhikkhave; omitted by S.

<sup>3</sup> S. omits all from geyyam to vedallam.      <sup>4</sup> T. aññāya.

<sup>5</sup> S. has pe instead of the phrases beginning with Puna ca param.      <sup>6</sup> T. dhammavīhārena.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>8</sup> T. paññā.      <sup>9</sup> T. jānāti.      <sup>10</sup> T. etam.

<sup>11</sup> S. has pe, and it omits all from desito to Ayam vo and so on.



desito paññattibahulo, desito sajjhāyabahulo, desito vitakka-  
bahulo, desito dhammavihari. Yaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu Satthāra kara-  
nyam<sup>2</sup> sāvakanam hitesinā anukampakena anukampam upā-  
dāya, katam vo<sup>3</sup> tam mayā. Etāni bhikkhu rukkhamālāni,  
etāni suññagārāni. Jhāyatha bhikkhu mā pamādattha, mā  
pacchā vippaṭṭisārino ahuvattha<sup>4</sup>. Ayaṃ vo<sup>5</sup> aṇhakaṃ  
anusāsanti ti.

## LXXV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave yodhājīva santo samvijjamaṇā  
lokasmīṃ. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco yodhājīvo rajaggam<sup>1</sup> yeva dis-  
va sampasīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃga-  
mam otaritum. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhā-  
jīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo yodhājīvo santo sam-  
vijjamaṇo lokasmīṃ.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sa-  
hati rajaggam<sup>2</sup>, api ca kho dhajaggam<sup>3</sup> yeva disvā sam-  
pasīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgamam  
otaritum. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo  
hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo yodhājīvo santo samvijja-  
maṇo lokasmīṃ.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sa-  
hati rajaggam<sup>4</sup> sahati dhajaggam<sup>5</sup>, api ca kho ussādanam<sup>6</sup>  
yeva sutva sampasīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti  
saṃgamam otaritum. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco  
yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo yodhājīvo santo  
samvijjamaṇo lokasmīṃ.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sa-  
hati rajaggam<sup>7</sup> sahati dhajaggam<sup>8</sup> sahati ussādanam<sup>9</sup>, api  
ca kho sampahāre haññati vyāpajjati. Evarūpo pi bhik-  
khava idh' ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave ca-  
tuttho yodhājīvo santo samvijjamaṇo lokasmīṃ.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sa-  
hati rajaggam<sup>10</sup> sahati dhajaggam<sup>11</sup> sahati ussādanam<sup>12</sup> sa-

<sup>1</sup> T. adds kho.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. 2a.    <sup>3</sup> T. anu<sup>1</sup>

<sup>4</sup> T. adds here sahati dhajaggam; it shows, besides, some  
confusion in this passage and also in the next one.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. ussādanam.



hoti sampahāraṃ. So tam saṃgāmaṃ abhirijjinitvā vijita-saṃgamo tam eva saṃgamaśāstraṃ ajjhāvaṇṇati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīva santo saṃvijjamaṇa lokasmiṃ.

7. Eram eva kho bhikkhave pañc' ime yodhājīvapaṃa puggalaṃ santo saṃvijjamaṇa bhikkhūsu. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rajaggam yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santāpetum<sup>1</sup>, sikkhadulabbayaṃ avikatvā sikkham paccakkhāya hināyavattati<sup>2</sup>. Kim<sup>3</sup> assa rajaggasmim? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sūnāti 'amukasmim nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā kumārī vā abhirūpa dassantiya pasādika paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgata'<sup>4</sup> ti. So tam sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santāpetum, sikkhadulabbayaṃ avikatvā sikkham paccakkhāya hināyavattati. Idam assa rajaggasmim.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo rajaggam yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ oṭaritum, tathāpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imam puggalam vudāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo yodhājīvapaṃo puggalo santo saṃvijjamaṇo bhikkhūsu.

9. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu saṇāti rajaggam, api ca kho dhajaggam yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santāpetum, sikkhadulabbayaṃ avikatvā sikkham paccakkhāya hināyavattati. Kim assa dhajaggasmim? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho sūnāti 'amukasmim nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā kumārī vā abhirūpa dassantiya pasādika paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgata'<sup>4</sup> ti, api ca kho saṃmam<sup>5</sup> passati itthim vā kumārīm vā abhirūpaṃ dassantiyaṃ pasādikaṃ paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgataṃ. So tam disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sak-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. sandhāretum throughout. <sup>2</sup> T. hināya vattati.

<sup>3</sup> T. *ovāts all from* kim assa to idam assa.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. T. *sāmam*.

koti brahmacariyam santānetum, sikkhādubbhalyam avikativā sikkham paccakkhaya hinayavattati. Idam assa dha-jaggasmim.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggam, api ca kho dhajaggam yeva disvā sampadati visidati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṅgāman otaṛitum, tathāpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave duttiyo yodhājīvapamo puggalo santo sampijjāmaṇo bhikkhusu.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam, api ca kho<sup>2</sup> ussādanam<sup>3</sup> yeva sutvā sampadati visidati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyam santānetum, sikkhādubbhalyam avikativā sikkham paccakkhaya hinayavattati. Kim assa ussādanaya<sup>4</sup>? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhum arāṇagatam<sup>5</sup> va rakkhamaḷagatam<sup>6</sup> va saṇṇāgaragatam<sup>7</sup> va mātugamo apasakkamitvā ohasati<sup>8</sup> ullapati ujjhaggeti<sup>9</sup> uppandeti<sup>10</sup>. So mātugāmena ohasi-yamāno<sup>11</sup> ullapiyamāno ujjhaggiyamāno<sup>12</sup> uppandiyamāno<sup>13</sup> sampadati visidati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyam santānetum, sikkhādubbhalyam avikativā sikkham paccakkhaya hinayavattati. Idam assa ussādanaya<sup>14</sup>.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam, api ca kho ussādanam<sup>2</sup> yeva sutvā sampadati visidati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṅgāman otaṛitum, tathāpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo yodhājīvapamo puggalo santo sampijjāmaṇo bhikkhusu.

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam sahati ussādanam<sup>1</sup>, api ca kho sampahāro haṇṇati vyāpajjati. Kim assa sampaharasim? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhum arāṇagatam va rakkhamaḷagatam<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Here M, sets in again.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. ussādanam ſeva.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. ussādanam.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. \*gatānam.    <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. ohasati; S. ohasati.

<sup>6</sup> M. ujjhaggeti; M, ujjhaggeti; S. ujjhagghati.

<sup>7</sup> S. upph<sup>1</sup>.    <sup>8</sup> M. uhas<sup>2</sup>; S. ohas<sup>3</sup>; Ph. has<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> S. ujjhagghi<sup>5</sup>.    <sup>10</sup> omitted by Ph.



vā<sup>1</sup> sūñāgāragatam vā mātagamo upasāṅkamitvā abhinisidati abhinipajjati<sup>2</sup> ajjhottharati. So mātagāmena abhinisidīyamāno abhinipajjīyamāno<sup>3</sup> ajjhotthariyamāno sikkham appaccakkhāya dubbāyaṃ anāvikaṭṭva methunap dhammam paṭisevati. Idam assa sampahārasmiṃ.

Seyyathā pi so<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave yodhājīvo saṭhi rājaggam saṭhi dhajaggam saṭhi ussādanam<sup>5</sup> apī ca kho sampahāre haṇṇati vyāpajjati, tathāpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave eatuttho yodhājīvūpano puggalo santo saṃvījjamāno bhikkhūsu.

12. Pona ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu saṭhi rājaggam saṭhi dhajaggam saṭhi ussādanam<sup>6</sup> saṭhi sampahāram. So taṃ saṃgāmam abhivījīmitvā vijitasangāmo taṃ eva saṃgamasīsam ajjhasvati. Kim assa saṃgama-vijayasmiṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhem arahānagatam vā rukkhamaḷagatam vā anāgāragatam vā mātagāmo upasāṅkamitvā abhinisidati abhinipajjati<sup>7</sup> ajjhottharati. So mātagāmena abhinisidīyamāno abhinipajjīyamāno<sup>8</sup> ajjhotthariyamāno vinivethetvā<sup>9</sup> vinivocetvā yenakāmmam pakkamati. So vijitam senāssanam bhajati arahānam rukkhamaḷam pabbatam kandarāṃ girigūhaṃ susānam vanapattham<sup>10</sup> abbhokasaṃ palalapunjāṃ. So arahānagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā sūñāgāragato vā nisidati pallaṅkam abhujjivā<sup>11</sup> ujum kāyaṃ paṇḍhāya parimukhaṃ satim upatthapetvā. So abhujjhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasa viharati, abhijjhaya cittaṃ parisodheti, vyāpādapadosaṃ pahāya avyapannacitto viharati sabbapāpābhūtāhitaṅkampi vyāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti, tīṇamiddham pahāya vigatathānamiddho viharati ālokasaṃ sato sampajano tīṇamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti, oḍḍhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhuttam vūpasantacitto oḍḍhaccakukkucca cittaṃ parisodheti, vicikicchāṃ pahāya tippavicikiecho viharati

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. abhinipp<sup>2</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. abhinipp<sup>3</sup>      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. ussāraṇam.

<sup>5</sup> M. vinivēdetvā; Ph. vinivēdetvā.      <sup>6</sup> Ph. vanapantham.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. abhujjivā.



akathamkathā kusaleṣu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti. So ime pañca nivarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbhikkarāge vivice'eva kāmohi ... pe<sup>1</sup> ... catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So<sup>2</sup> evaṃ samāhite citte<sup>3</sup> parisuddhe pariyodāte anāgaṇe vigatūpakkilese nondubbhūte kammaṇiye thite ānejjappatte<sup>4</sup> āsavānaṃ kha-yaññāpāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So idam dukkhaṃ<sup>5</sup> ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodho' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipada'<sup>6</sup> ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ime āsava'<sup>7</sup> ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ āsavasaṃudayo' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ āsavanirodho' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāmini paṭipada'<sup>8</sup> ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jātato evaṃ passato kāmāsava pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsava pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsava<sup>9</sup> pi<sup>10</sup> cittaṃ<sup>11</sup> vimuccati<sup>12</sup>, vimuttaṃ pi vimuttaṃ iti<sup>13</sup> āṇaṃ hoti, khinā jātī, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ ittha-tāyā<sup>14</sup> ti pajānāti. Idam aṣṣa saṃgāmaṃ vijayasmiṃ.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo saḥaṭi rajaggam saḥaṭi dbajaggam saḥaṭi ussādanam<sup>15</sup> saḥaṭi sampaharaṃ. So tam saṃgāmaṃ abhivijinitvā vijitasangāmo tam eva saṃgāmasaṃsaṃ ajjhāvasati, tathapamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco pug-galo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama yodhājīvupama pug-galo santo saṃvijjamaṇo bhikkhusu.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvupamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā bhikkhusu ti.

## LXXVI.

1. Pañce<sup>1</sup> ime bhikkhave yodhājīva santo saṃvijjamaṇa lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca?<sup>2</sup>

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco yodhājīvo asācamaṇaṃ gahetvā

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. la.      \* omitted by Ph.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. ānāga; M. S. āneja; T. M. have after 'ppatte: pe | āsavānaṃ.      \* omitted by M.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. vimuttamhi ti.      \* M. Ph. S. ussāraṇaṃ.

dhanukalāpaṃ saṃmayhitvā viyūḥhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ oṭarati. So tasmim saṃgāme ussahati<sup>1</sup> vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantap vāyamantap pare lunanti paciyāpādentī. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājivo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo yodhājivo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmin.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājivo asicammam gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ saṃmayhitvā viyūḥhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ oṭarati. So tasmim saṃgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantap vāyamantap pare upalikkhanti<sup>2</sup>, tam enaṃ apanenti, apanetvā ātakānaṃ nenti<sup>3</sup>. So ātakehi niyamāno appatvā 'va' ātake antarāmagge kaṭaṃ karoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājivo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave duttiyo yodhājivo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmin.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājivo asicammam gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ saṃmayhitvā viyūḥhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ oṭarati. So tasmim saṃgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantap vāyamantap pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti, apanetvā ātakānaṃ nenti<sup>4</sup>, tam enaṃ ātaka upatthahanti paricaranti. So ātakehi upatthahiya-māno paricariyamāno ten' eva ābadhena<sup>5</sup> kaṭaṃ karoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājivo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo yodhājivo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmin.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājivo asicammam gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ saṃmayhitvā viyūḥhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ oṭarati. So tasmim saṃgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantap vāyamantap pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti, apanetvā ātakānaṃ nenti<sup>6</sup>, tam enaṃ ātaka upatthahanti paricaranti. So ātakehi upatthahiya-māno paricariyamāno vutthāti<sup>7</sup> tamhā ābadha. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājivo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho yodhājivo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmin.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājivo asicammam gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ saṃmayhitvā viyūḥhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ oṭarati. So tam saṃgāmaṃ abhivijjintvā vijjita-

<sup>1</sup> M. Pl. ussāh\* *nearly* throughout.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>ss</sub> (Com.) = vijjanti. <sup>3</sup> Pl. denti. <sup>4</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>5</sup> T. M. ten' evābadhena. <sup>6</sup> M. utthāti.



sangāmo tam eva sangāmaṁsam ajjhāvasati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhavo idh'ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṁ bhikkhavo pañcama yodhājīvo santo samvijjamaṇo lokasmin.

Ime kho bhikkhavo pañca yodhājīvaṁ santo samvijjamānā lokasmin.

7. Evaṁ eva kho bhikkhavo pañca<sup>1</sup> ime yodhājīvupamaṁ puggalaṁ santo samvijjamānā bhikkhūsu. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhavo bhikkhu aññatarapaṁ gāmaṁ vā<sup>2</sup> nigamaṁ vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṇhasamāyāyaṁ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṁ vā nigamaṁ vā pindāya pavisati arakkhiteṇ<sup>3</sup> eva kāyena arakkhitāya<sup>4</sup> vacāya<sup>5</sup> arakkhiteṇa cittaṇa anupatthitāya satiya asamvutehi<sup>6</sup> indriyehi. So tathā passati mātagāmaṁ dunnivattham vā duppārutam vā, tassa mātagāmaṁ diṅvā dunnivattham vā duppārutam vā rāgo cittaṁ anuddhamseti. So rāgānuddhamseṇa cittaṇa sikkhaṁ appaccakkhāya dubbalāya anāvikaṭvā methunaṁ dhammaṁ paṭisevati.

Seyyathā pi so<sup>7</sup> bhikkhavo yodhājīvo asicammam gāhetvā dhanukalāpaṁ sannayhūtvā vijūlham sangāmaṁ otarati, so tasmim sangāme assahati vāyamati, tam eṇaṁ assahantaṁ vāyamantaṁ pare hananti pariyāpadenti, tathupamaṁham bhikkhavo imaṁ puggalaṁ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhavo idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṁ bhikkhavo paṭhamo yodhājīvupamo puggalo santo samvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

9. Puna ca paraṁ bhikkhavo bhikkhu aññatarapaṁ gāmaṁ vā nigamaṁ vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṇhasamāyāyaṁ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṁ vā nigamaṁ<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>9</sup> pindāya pavisati arakkhiteṇ<sup>10</sup> eva kāyena arakkhitāya vacāya arakkhiteṇa cittaṇa anupatthitāya satiya asamvutehi indriyehi. So tathā passati mātagāmaṁ dunnivattham vā duppārutam vā, tassa mātagāmaṁ diṅvā dunnivattham vā duppārutam vā rāgo cittaṁ anuddhamseti. So rāgānuddhamseṇa cittaṇa pariḍayha<sup>11</sup> eva kāyena pariḍayhati cetasa. Tassa<sup>12</sup> eṇaṁ hoti: yaṁ nānāhaṁ āramāṇaṁ

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. asamvutehi.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. etassa



gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceyyaṃ 'rāgapariyuṭṭhito 'mhi' avuso rāgapareto', na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetum', sikkhādubbhalyaṃ āvikatvā' sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissāmi' ti. So ārāmaṃ gacchanto appatvā 'va ārāmaṃ antarāmagge sikkhādubbhalyaṃ āvikatvā' sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhajīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhammakalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlhaṃ saṅgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmaṃ saṅgāme ussahati vāyamaṃ, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamaṃtaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apānenti, apaṇetvā ātākānaṃ nenti'. So ātākehi niyamāno appatvā 'va ātāke antarāmagge kālaṃ kuroti, tathūpa-māhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo yodhajīvūpamo puggalo santo samvijjamaṇo bhikkhusu.

10. Puna ca parāṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu aññatarāṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbahamasamaṃ nivāsetvā puttacivaraṃ ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiteṇ'eva kāyena arakkhitāya vacāya arakkhiteṇa cittaṇa anupātṭhitāya sutiyaṃ āsavutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mānugāmaṃ dunnivattitaṃ vā dappārutaṃ vā, tassa' mānugāmaṃ disvā dunnivattitaṃ vā dappārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti. So rāganuddhammena cittaṇa pariḍayhat' eva kāyena pariḍayhati cetasā. Tassa evaṃ hoti: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceyyaṃ 'rāgapariyuṭṭhito 'mhi' avuso rāgapareto', na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbhalyaṃ āvikatvā' sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissāmi' ti. So ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceti 'rāgapariyuṭṭhito 'mhi' avuso rāgapareto, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbhalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissāmi' ti. Tam enaṃ sabrahmacārī' evadanti anussanti: —

\* T. M., S. rāgayito 'mhi; Ph. rāgaparito 'mhi throughout.  
\* T. rāgapareto.

\* M. Ph. sandhāretum throughout. \* M. anāvikatvā.

\* M. vatti. \* Ph. denti. \* T. adda tam.

\* T. rāgapareto. \* T. brahmacārī.

Appassāda avuso kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Atthisaṅkhalūpamā<sup>1</sup> kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Mamsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Tiṇṇakūpamā<sup>2</sup> kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Sopinakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Yacitakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Rakkhaphalūpamā<sup>3</sup> kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Asisūpamā<sup>4</sup> kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Sattisūpamā<sup>5</sup> kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Abhiramato<sup>6</sup> āyasma brahmacariye, mā āyasma<sup>7</sup> sikkhadubbalyam āvikatvā sikkham paccakkhaya<sup>8</sup> hināyavatti<sup>9</sup> ti.

So sabrahmacārīhi evam ovadiyamāno<sup>9</sup> evam anusāsiyamāno evam āha kiñcā pi avuso appassāda kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo, utha kho nevāham sakkomi brahmacariyam santānetum, sikkhadubbalyam āvikatvā sikkham paccakkhaya hināyavattissami<sup>10</sup> ti. So sikkhadubbalyam āvikatvā sikkham paccakkhaya hināyavattati<sup>10</sup>.

Seyyatha pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammam gahetvā dhanukalāpam sannayhitvā viyūḥham sangāmanam otarati, so tasmim sangāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantam vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. atthikaṅkalū<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>2</sub> <sup>o</sup>kaṅkalū<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> T. M. tinakkūp<sup>o</sup>      <sup>3</sup> Ph. phalū<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. have after <sup>o</sup>ūpamā; pe bhīyo.

<sup>5</sup> T. abhirama (sic) brahmacariyam; M<sub>2</sub> abhiramāyasma; M. abhiramat<sup>o</sup>āyasma.      <sup>6</sup> M. māyasma.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> apaccakkhaya.      <sup>8</sup> T. Ph. <sup>o</sup>vattati.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>2</sub> vadiyamāno.      <sup>10</sup> M<sub>2</sub> <sup>o</sup>vatti.



apanevā nātakanam<sup>2</sup> nenti<sup>3</sup>, tam enaṃ nātakā upatṭha-  
hanti paricaranti. So nātakeli upatṭhahiyamāno paricari-  
yamāno ten<sup>4</sup> eva evābādheṇa<sup>5</sup> kālam karoti, tathāpamaṃham  
bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave  
idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo yodhāj-  
vūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram gā-  
maṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṃpha-  
samayaṃ nivāsetvā putta-civaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ  
vā nigamaṃ<sup>6</sup> vā<sup>7</sup> pūḍāya pavisati arakkhiteṇ<sup>8</sup> eva kāyena  
arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhiteṇa cittena anupatṭhitāya sa-  
tiyā asaṃvutthi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātuḡamaṃ  
dunnivattam vā duppārutam vā, tassa<sup>9</sup> mātuḡamaṃ disvā  
dunnivattam vā duppārutam vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddham-  
seti. So rāgānuddhamseṇa cittena pariḍayhat<sup>10</sup> eva kāyena  
pariḍayhanti cetasā. Tassa evam hoti: yaṃ nānāham āramaṃ  
gantvā bhikkhūnam āroceyyaṃ 'rāgapariyutṭhito 'mhi āvuso  
rāgapareto, na sakkonī brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sikk-  
hadubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkham paccakkhāya hināyavattissāmi'<sup>11</sup> ti. So āramaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnam āroceti 'rā-  
gapariyutṭhito 'mhi āvuso rāgapareto, na sakkonī brah-  
macariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhadubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkham  
paccakkhāya hināyavattissāmi' ti. Tam enaṃ sabrahma-  
cari ovaḍanti amāsānti: —

Appassādā āvuso kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkḡā  
bahūpāyasa, ādinavo ettha bhiyo. Atṭhisāṅkhalūpamā<sup>12</sup>  
kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkḡā bahūpāyasa, ādinavo  
ettha bhiyo. Maṃsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā<sup>13</sup>...  
Tṭiṇakkopamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā... Aḡḡarakāsūpamā  
kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā... Supīnakāpamā kāmā vuttā Bha-  
gavatā... Yūcitakāpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā... Rak-  
khaṃphalūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā... Asisūnūpamā<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. nātinaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Ph. denti. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ten<sup>4</sup> evābādheṇa.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T. <sup>6</sup> T. adāsa tam.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. atṭhikaṇṇakālū; M<sub>7</sub> 'kaḡḡkhalā<sup>8</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. insert here la; T. gives the full sentence.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> omit this sentence.



kāma vuttā Bhagavatā ... Sattisālūpamā kāma vuttā Bhagavatā ... Sappasirūpamā kāma vuttā Bhagavatā, bahu-  
dukkhā bahūpayāsa, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Abhiramanu  
āyasmā<sup>1</sup> brahmacariye<sup>2</sup>, mā āyasmā<sup>3</sup> sikkhādubbalyam  
āvikatvā<sup>4</sup> sikkham<sup>5</sup> paccakkhāya hināyāvatti<sup>6</sup> ti.

So sabrahmacārīhi evam ovadiyamāno evam anusāsiya-  
māno evam āha 'ussahissāmi āvuso, vāyamissāmi<sup>7</sup> āvuso,  
abhiramissāmi āvuso, na dānīham āvuso sikkhādubbalyam  
āvikatvā sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattissāmi<sup>8</sup> ti.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammam gahetvā  
dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷham saṃgāmaṃ oṭarati, so  
tasmiṃ saṃgāme assahati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ  
vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti, apa-  
netvā nātakanaṃ nenti, tam enaṃ nātakaṃ upatṭhahanti  
pariccaranti. So nātakehi upatṭhahiyamāno paricariyamāno  
vutthāti<sup>9</sup> tamhā ābādhā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ  
puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco pug-  
galo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho yodhājīvūpamo pug-  
galo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūnaṃ.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū aṇṇataraṃ gā-  
maṃ vā nigamaṃ<sup>10</sup> vā<sup>11</sup> upanissāya viharati. So pubba-  
hasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ  
vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati rakkhiten<sup>12</sup> eva kāyena  
rakkhitāya<sup>13</sup> vacāya rakkhitenā<sup>14</sup> cittena upatṭhitāya sati-  
yā saṃvutehi indriyehi. So<sup>15</sup> cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na  
nimittaggahī hoti nānuvyañjanaggahī, yadvādhikaraṇam  
enaṃ<sup>16</sup> cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā  
domanassa<sup>17</sup> pāpaka<sup>18</sup> akusala dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ<sup>19</sup>,  
tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati<sup>20</sup> cakkhundriyaṃ<sup>21</sup>,  
cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ apajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā...  
ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā ... jivhāya rasaṃ sayitvā<sup>22</sup>...

<sup>1</sup> M. abhiramanā'āyasmā. <sup>2</sup> T. brahmacariyaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M. M. māyasmā. <sup>4</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. 'vattati. <sup>6</sup> T. M. S. dhārayissāmi.

<sup>7</sup> T. M. utṭhahati. <sup>8</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. ārakkh<sup>10</sup>. <sup>10</sup> M. ārakkh<sup>11</sup>; Ph. arakkh<sup>12</sup>

<sup>11</sup> Ph. eva. <sup>12</sup> T. ajjhā dom<sup>13</sup>. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. anvass<sup>14</sup>

<sup>14</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>15</sup> T. ghāyitvā.

kāyena phoṭṭhabbham phusitvā<sup>1</sup> . . . manasā dhammam viñ-  
ñāya na nimittaggāhī hoti sammvyaññanaggāhī, yatvādhi-  
karaṇam enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantam abhi-  
jñā domanassa<sup>2</sup> pāpakā akusala dhammā anvāssaṃveyyuṃ, taṃsa  
samvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye  
samvaraṃ āpajjati. So paccābhāttam pīḍapātaṭaṭikkanto  
vivittam seṇṣaṇam bhajati, araṇṇam rukkhamaḷam paḷha-  
taṃ kandaṃ girigūhaṃ sasaṇam vanaṭṭhiṃ<sup>3</sup> abbho-  
kkaṃ palālapaṇṇam. So araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato  
vā sūmāgāragato<sup>4</sup> vā nisidati pallankam abhujitvā ujum ka-  
yaṃ paṇidhāya parimukham satim upatthapetvā, so a-  
bhijñāṃ loke paḷāya . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . so<sup>6</sup> ime pañca niva-  
raṇe paḷāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbhalikaraṇe<sup>7</sup>  
vivicc'eva kamehi . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . catuttham jhānaṃ upasam-  
pajja viharati. So evaṃ samāhite citte<sup>9</sup> parisuddhe pari-  
yodate anāgane vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaṇiye  
thiṭe añeḍḍappatte<sup>7</sup> āsavaṇaṃ khayanaṃcāya cittaṃ abhi-  
ninnāmeti. So 'idaṃ dukkhaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . .  
pe<sup>8</sup> . . . nāparaṃ itthattāya<sup>9</sup> ti pajānāti.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājivo asicammaṃ gaheṭvā  
dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṃgamaṃ otarati,  
so taṃ saṃgamaṃ abhivijjhitvā vijitasangamo taṃ eva  
saṃgamaṃcāya ajjhāvasati tathūpamaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ  
puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpe pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco pug-  
galo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama yodhājivūpama pug-  
galo santo saṃvijjamaṇo bhikkhasu.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājivūpamaṃ puggalaṃ santo  
saṃvijjamaṇa bhikkhosa ti.

## LXXVII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anagatabhayāni sampassamā-  
nena alam eva āraṇṇakena bhikkhuna appamattena ātāpina

<sup>1</sup> Ph. phussitvā. <sup>2</sup> Ph. \*paṇṇam.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>4</sup> T. \*karaṇa.

<sup>5</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph. <sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>7</sup> S. añeḍḍa; M. Ph. ānaḍḍa <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. la.



pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave araṇṇako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'aham kho etarahi ekako araṇṇe viharāmi, ekakam kho pana mam' araṇṇe viharantaṃ ahi vā mam' daseyya<sup>1</sup>, vicchiko vā mum' daseyya<sup>2</sup>, satapadi vā mam' daseyya<sup>3</sup>, tena me assa kalakiriya, so mam' assa<sup>4</sup> antarāyo. Handāham viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya, asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya' ti.

Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva araṇṇakena bhikkhuna appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave araṇṇako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'aham kho etarahi ekako araṇṇe viharāmi, ekako kho panāham araṇṇe viharanto/upakkhaṭvā<sup>5</sup> vā papateyyam<sup>6</sup>, bhattam vā me bhuttam<sup>7</sup> vyāpajjeyya, pittam vā me kuppeyya, semham vā me kuppeyya, satthakā<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>9</sup> me<sup>10</sup> vātā kuppeyyum, tena me assa kalakiriya, so mam' assa antarāyo. Handāham viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya' ti.

Idam bhikkhave dutiyam anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva araṇṇakena bhikkhuna appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave araṇṇako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'aham kho etarahi ekako araṇṇe viharāmi, ekako kho panāham araṇṇe viharanto vālehi samāgaccheyyam sīhena vā vyagghena vā dipinā vā acchena vā taracchena<sup>11</sup> vā, to mam' jivitā voropeyyum, tena me assa kala-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>2</sup> M. S. daseyya; T. daseyya.

<sup>3</sup> T. M., mama assa.    <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. upakkhaṭvā.

<sup>5</sup> M., pāpat<sup>6</sup>    <sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. satthakanto pi me kuppeyya (Ph. kuppeyyum).

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M.,    <sup>9</sup> T. kacchena.



kiriya, so mam' assa antarāyo. Handāham viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya<sup>1</sup> ti.

Idam bhikkhave tatiyam anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhuna appamattena ātāpina pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave ārañṇako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'aham kho etarahi ekako ārañṇe<sup>2</sup> viharāmi. ekako kho paññham ārañṇe viharanto mānavehi<sup>3</sup> samāgaccheyyam katakammehi<sup>4</sup> vā akatakammehi<sup>5</sup> vā, te mam jivita voropeyyum, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mam' assa antarāyo. Handāham viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya<sup>1</sup> ti.

Idam bhikkhave catuttham anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhuna appamattena ātāpina pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave ārañṇako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'aham kho etarahi ekako ārañṇe viharāmi. santi kho paññārañṇe vāla amanussa, te mam jivita voropeyyum, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mam' assa antarāyo. Handāham viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya<sup>1</sup> ti.

Idam bhikkhave pañcamam anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhuna appamattena ātāpina pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya.

Imāmi kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayāni sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhuna appamattena ātāpina pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya<sup>1</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> M, ārañṇako.      <sup>2</sup> T, M, mānavehi.

<sup>3</sup> M, attakammehi; Ph. omits akata<sup>4</sup> vā; T. has katammehi vā akatammehi vā.

## LXXVIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayaṇi sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpina pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'aham kho etarahi daharo yuvā susu kaḷakeso bhādrēna yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ<sup>1</sup> imam kāyaṃ jarā phusati<sup>2</sup>, jiggēna kho pam jarīya abhibhūtena na sukaram buddhānam sāsanaṃ manasikātum, na sukarāni araṇṇavanapatthāni<sup>3</sup> pantāni<sup>4</sup> senāsānāni paṭisevitum, purā mam so dhammo āgacchati anittho akanto amanāpo. Handāham paṭikacc'eva<sup>5</sup> viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya, yenāham dhammena samannāgato jiggako pi phāsu viharissāmi<sup>6</sup> ti.

Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam anāgatabhayaṇi sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpina pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya.

3. Puna ca parum bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'aham kho etarahi appābhādho appātaṅko samavopākiniya gahapiya samannāgato nāstistāya nāceunhāya<sup>7</sup> majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ imam kāyaṃ vyādhi phusati, vyādhitena kho pana vyādhābhibhūtena<sup>8</sup> na sukaram buddhānam sāsanaṃ manasikātum, na sukarāni araṇṇavanapatthāni<sup>9</sup> pantāni senāsānāni paṭisevitum, purā mam so dhammo āgacchati anittho akanto amanāpo. Handāham paṭikacc'eva<sup>5</sup> viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiri-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.; M, yaṃ yaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. phussati throughout.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. 'patthāni; M. 'pattāni.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. santāni. <sup>5</sup> T. M, paṭigaco' eva.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. na accunhā; T. nāti-unhāya.

<sup>7</sup> S. byādhiṇā abhibhūtena. <sup>8</sup> Ph. 'pattāni.

<sup>9</sup> T. paṭiganacc' eva (sic); M, paṭigacc' eva.



yāya, yenaṃ dhammena sammānāgato vyadhiṭo pi phāsu viharissāmī' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyam anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamāttena ātāpina palāṭṭattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'etarahi kho subhikkham' sūsassam sulabbapīḍaṃ, sukaram uñchena paggaheṇa yāpetum, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ dubbhikkham hoti dussassam<sup>1</sup> dullabbapīḍaṃ<sup>2</sup>, na sukaram uñchena paggaheṇa yāpetum, dubbhikkhe kho pana manussā yena subhikkham tena saṅkamanti<sup>3</sup>, tattha saṅgaṇikavihāro hoti ākiṇṇavihāro, saṅgaṇikavihāre kho pana sati ākiṇṇavihāre na sukaram buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātaṃ, na sukarāni arañṇavanapattāni<sup>4</sup> paṇṇāni senāsanaṇi paṭisevitum, purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati anittho akanto amanāpo. Handāham paṭigacce' eva<sup>5</sup> viriyam ārabhāmi appattissa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenaṃ dhammena sammānāgato dubbhikkhe pi phāsu viharissāmī' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyam anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamāttena ātāpina palāṭṭattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'etarahi kho manussā samagga sammōdamitā<sup>6</sup> arivadāmanā khīrodakibhūtā sūṇamānaṃ piyacakkaṃhi sampassanta viharanti, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ bhayaṃ hoti aṭṭavisamkhepo<sup>7</sup>, nakkasamārūhā<sup>8</sup> jānapadā<sup>9</sup> pariyāyanti, bhaye kho pana sati manussā yena khemam tena saṅkamanti<sup>10</sup>, tattha saṅgaṇikavihāro hoti ākiṇṇavihāro, saṅga-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. dussassam.

<sup>3</sup> M. dulabha<sup>6</sup>      <sup>4</sup> Ph. ten' upasāh<sup>6</sup>

<sup>5</sup> Ph. "paṇṇāni; M. "pattāni.      <sup>6</sup> T. M. paṭigace' eva.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. samod<sup>6</sup> throughout.

<sup>8</sup> S. aṭṭavisamkopo; M. aṭṭhavisamkopo; Ph. aṭṭhavisakopo; M. aṭṭavisamkopo.      <sup>9</sup> T. "rūhā; M. "samārūhā.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. jānapadā.      <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. pasāh<sup>6</sup>



nikavihāre kho pana sati ākiṇṇavihāre na sukaram bud-  
dhānam sāsanaṃ manasikātum, na sukarāni araṇṇavama-  
patthāni<sup>1</sup> pantāni senāsanaṇi paṭisevitum, purā maṃ so  
dhammo āgacchati anittho akanto amanāpo. Handāham pa-  
ṭikacc'<sup>2</sup> eva<sup>3</sup> viriyam ārabhāmi<sup>4</sup> appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-  
gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yena-  
ham dhammena samannāgato bhaye pi phāsu viharissa-  
mi<sup>5</sup> ti.

Idam bhikkhave catuttham anāgatabhayam sampassa-  
mānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahita-  
tana viharitum<sup>6</sup> appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhiगतassa adhi-  
gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisaṇcikkhati  
'etarahi kho saṅgho samaggo sammadamāno avivadamiṃso  
ekuddeso phāsu viharati, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ  
saṅgho bhijjati<sup>7</sup>, saṅghe kho pana bhinne na sukaram bud-  
dhānam sāsanaṃ manasikātum, na sukarāni araṇṇavama-  
patthāni pantāni senāsanaṇi paṭisevitum, purā maṃ so  
dhammo āgacchati anittho akanto amanāpo. Handāham pa-  
ṭikacc'<sup>2</sup> eva<sup>3</sup> viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-  
gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yena-  
ham dhammena samannāgato bhinne pi<sup>8</sup> saṅghe<sup>9</sup> phasu  
viharissāmi<sup>5</sup> ti.

Idam bhikkhave pañcamam anāgatabhayam sampassamā-  
nena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahita-  
tana viharitum appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhiगतassa adhi-  
gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayāni sampassa-  
mānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahi-  
tattena viharitum appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhiगतassa adhi-  
gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya ti.

## LXXIX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayāni etarahi asamup-  
pamāni Ayatim samuppajjissanti, tani vo<sup>1</sup> paṭibujjhitab-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. 'patthāni; M. 'pattāni.      <sup>2</sup> T. M, paṭigacc'eva.

<sup>3</sup> T. M, continue; pe sacchikiriyāya.      <sup>4</sup> T. vijjati.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. bhikkhusaṅghe.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. T. kho.

bani, paṭibujjhitvā ca tesam pahānāya vāyamitabham. Katamāni pañca?

2. Bhavissanti bhikkhave bhikkhū anāgata-maddhānam abhāvitakāya abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāya samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññe upasampādessanti, te pi<sup>1</sup> na sakkhissanti vinetum adhisile adhicitte adhipaññāya, te pi bhavissanti abhāvitakāya abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāya samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā<sup>2</sup> aññe upasampādessanti, te pi na<sup>3</sup> sakkhissanti vinetum adhisile adhicitte adhipaññāya, te pi bhavissanti<sup>4</sup> abhāvitakāya abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā<sup>5</sup> abhāvitapaññā<sup>6</sup>. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosa<sup>7</sup> vinayasandosa<sup>8</sup>, vinaya-sandosa<sup>9</sup> dhammasandoso.

Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asam-uppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo<sup>10</sup> paṭibujjhitabham, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabham.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgata-maddhānam abhāvitakāya abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāya samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññesaṃ nissayaṃ dassanti<sup>1</sup>, te pi<sup>2</sup> na sakkhissanti vinetum adhisile adhicitte adhipaññāya, te pi bhavissanti abhāvitakāya abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāya samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññesaṃ nissayaṃ dassanti<sup>3</sup>, te pi na sakkhissanti vinetum adhisile adhicitte adhipaññāya, te<sup>4</sup> pi bhavissanti abhāvitakāya abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosa<sup>5</sup> vinayasandosa<sup>6</sup>, vinayasandosa<sup>7</sup> dhammasandoso.

Idam bhikkhave duttiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asam-uppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitabham, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabham.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M.,      <sup>2</sup> Ph. inserts samānā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. te na pi,      <sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>5</sup> T. continues: te abhāvitakāya samānā . . . abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā. Iti and so on.      <sup>6</sup> T. kho.

<sup>7</sup> T. M, denti.      <sup>8</sup> M, denti.

<sup>9</sup> T. omits all from te to <sup>10</sup>doso, M, only from te to <sup>11</sup>paññā.



4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānam abhāvitakāya abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāya samānā abhāvitasilā abhā-vitacittā abhāvitapaññā abhidhammakatham vedallakatham kathamā kaṭham dhammam okkamamānā na bujjhissanti<sup>1</sup>. Iti<sup>2</sup> kṛṇṇu bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandosā, vinā-yasandosā dhammasandosā.

Idam bhikkhave tatiyam anāgatabbhayaṃ etarahi asamup-pannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhātābham, paṭibujjhivā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitābham.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānam abhāvitakāya abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāya samānā abhāvitasilā abhā-vitacittā abhāvitapaññā, ye te suttantā Tathāgatabhāsītā<sup>3</sup> gambhīrā gambhīratthā<sup>4</sup> lokuttarā suñnatāpaṭisamyuttā, tesu bhaññamānesu na sussesissanti<sup>5</sup>, na sotam odahissan-ti, na aññācittam upatthapessanti<sup>6</sup>, na ca te dhamme ug-gahetābham pariyaṇupitābham maññissanti, ye pana te suttantā kavīkatā<sup>7</sup> kāveyyā cittaṅkharā cittavyaṇṇānā hā-lirakā sāvakabhāsītā<sup>8</sup>, tesu bhaññamānesu sussesissanti<sup>9</sup>, sotam odahissanti, aññācittam upatthapessanti<sup>10</sup>, te ca dham-me ug-gahetābham pariyaṇupitābham maññissanti. Iti kṛṇṇu bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandosā, vinayasandosā dhammasandosā.

Idam bhikkhave catuttham anāgatabbhayaṃ etarahi asam-uppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhātāb-ham, paṭibujjhivā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitābham.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānam abhāvitakāya abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā

<sup>1</sup> T. paṭibujjhanti; M. paṭibujjhissanti.

<sup>2</sup> T. M. *add* pi.      <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. Tathāgatassa bh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. gambīratthā.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. sussesissanti; S. sussesanti; T. sussesuyinti, but cor-rected to sussesuyissanti; M. has sussesuyissanti and sussesissanti.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. S. upatthāp<sup>o</sup>; M. upatthahissanti.

<sup>7</sup> M. kavīta; Ph. kathitā.      <sup>8</sup> T. sāvakabh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S. upatthāp<sup>o</sup>; Ph. upatthāpissanti; M. upatthapettihās-santi.



abhāvitapaṇṇā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitacellā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaṇṇā, therā bhikkhū bāhulikā<sup>1</sup> bhavissanti sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā, na viriyam ārabhissanti appattassa pattiya anadhi-gatassa adhigamāya asacchikutasā sacchikiriyāya, tesam pacchima janatā diṭṭhānugatim āpajjissati<sup>2</sup>, sā pi bhavissati<sup>3</sup> bāhulikā sāthalikā<sup>4</sup> okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā, na viriyam ārabhissati<sup>5</sup> appattassa pattiya anadhi-gatassa adhigamāya asacchikutasā sacchikiriyāya. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandosā, vinaya-sandosā dhammasandosā.

Idam bhikkhave pañcamam anāgatabhayam etarahi asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitabbam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahanāya vāyamitabbam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayāni etarahi asamuppannāni āyatim samuppajjissanti, tāni vo<sup>6</sup> paṭibujjhitabbāni, paṭibujjhitvā ca tesam pahanāya vāyamitabbam ti.

### LXXX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayāni etarahi asamuppannāni āyatim samuppajjissanti, tāni vo paṭibujjhitabbāni, paṭibujjhitvā ca tesam pahanāya vāyamitabbam. Katamāni pañca?

2. Bhavissanti bhikkhave bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānam cīvare kalyāṇakāmā, te cīvare kalyāṇakāmā samānā riñcissanti paṇisukulikattam riñcissanti arāṇāvanapatthani<sup>7</sup> paṇtāni senāsanaṇi gāmaṇigamarājadhāni<sup>8</sup> osarivā vāsam kappessanti<sup>9</sup>, civarahetu ca anekavihitam anesaṇam appa-tirūpaṃ āpajjissanti.

Idam bhikkhave pañcamam anāgatabhayam etarahi asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitabbam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahanāya vāyamitabbam.

<sup>1</sup> T. *puta bāhu* after bhav<sup>2</sup>      <sup>3</sup> T. āpajjissanti.

<sup>2</sup> T. bhavissanti.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M. ārabhissanti.      <sup>5</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>4</sup> T. M. arāṇā vana<sup>5</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. "rājathāṇisa; Ph. S. "dhāṇisa (Ph. *once* "thamisa) throughout.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. kappissanti throughout.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgataṃaddhānaṃ piṇḍapāte kalyāṇakāma, te<sup>1</sup> piṇḍapāte kalyāṇakāma samānā riñcissanti piṇḍapātikattam riñcissanti araññavanapatthāni<sup>2</sup> pantāni senāsanaṇi gāmaniganarājadhāniṃ osaritvā vasaṃ kappessanti jīvhaḡḡena ra-saḡḡāni pariyesamāna, piṇḍapātahetu ca anekavihiṭaṃ anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajjissanti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ anāgatabbhayaṃ etarahi asaṃuppannaṃ āyatim samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahanāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgataṃaddhānaṃ senāsane kalyāṇakāma, te senāsane kalyāṇakāma samānā riñcissanti rukkhamaḡḡikattam<sup>3</sup> riñcissanti araññavanapatthāni<sup>4</sup> pantāni senāsanaṇi gāmaniganarājadhāniṃ osaritvā vasaṃ kappessanti, senāsanaḡḡetu ca anekavihiṭaṃ anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajjissanti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ anāgatabbhayaṃ etarahi asaṃuppannaṃ āyatim samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahanāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgataṃaddhānaṃ, bhikkhuntsikkhamānaṃsamanuḡḡdesehi samsaṭṭha viharissanti, bhikkhuntsikkhamānaṃsamanuḡḡdesehi<sup>5</sup> samsaḡḡe kho pana bhikkhave sati etaṃ paṭikakkaṃ: anabhiratā vā brahmacariyaṃ carissanti, aññataraṃ vā sankiliṭṭhaṃ<sup>6</sup> āpattiṃ āpajjissanti, sikkhaṃ vā paccakkhāya hinayavattissanti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ anāgatabbhayaṃ etarahi asaṃuppannaṃ āyatim samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahanāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgataṃaddhānaṃ arāṃikasamanuḡḡdesehi samsaṭṭha viharissanti, arāṃikasamanuḡḡdesehi<sup>7</sup> samsaḡḡe kho pana bhikkhave sati etaṃ<sup>8</sup> paṭikakkaṃ: anekavihiṭaṃ sannidhikara-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M.,      <sup>2</sup> T. M. araññe vana<sup>2</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S. arāṇṇakattam; Ph. rukkhamaḡḡa

<sup>4</sup> T. M. samanuddesaṃsamsaḡḡe.

<sup>5</sup> M. sankiliṭṭhe.





kaparibhogam<sup>1</sup> anuyuttā viharissanti, olārikam pi nimittam karissanti paṭhaviyā pi<sup>2</sup> haritagge<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>4</sup>.

Idam bhikkhave pañcamam anāgatabhayam etarahi asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitabham, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayāni etarahi asamuppannāni āyatim samuppajjissanti, tani vo paṭibujjhitabbāni, paṭibujjhitvā ca tesaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbam ti.

Yodhājivavaggo<sup>5</sup> aññhamo<sup>6</sup>

Uddānam<sup>7</sup>:

Dve<sup>8</sup> cetovimuttiphala<sup>9</sup> dve<sup>10</sup> ca<sup>10</sup> dhammavihārino<sup>11</sup>

Yodhājiva ca dve vuttā cattāro ca anāgata ti<sup>12</sup>.

### LXXXI.

1. Pañcāhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agara ca abhāvanyo ca. Katamehi pañcāhi?

2. Rajantiye<sup>13</sup> rajjati, dussantiye dussati, mohantiye manyhati, kopantiye<sup>14</sup> kuppati, madantiye majjati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcāhi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agara ca abhāvanyo ca.

3. Pañcāhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca gara ca bhāvanyo ca. Katamehi pañcāhi?

<sup>1</sup> T. M, sannidhikārapari<sup>2</sup>      <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> T. harittlagge.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. ti instead of pi; M, hi.

<sup>5</sup> M. adis nitthito; Ph. has 'vaggam nitthitam.

<sup>6</sup> M. S. tatiyo; Ph. aññhamam.      <sup>7</sup> S. tass' uddānam.

<sup>8</sup> S. dve.

<sup>9</sup> S. 'motti ca; Ph. 'amuttiphala ca; T. M, 'vimutti.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>11</sup> T. M, 'vihāri.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. yodha<sup>13</sup> ca dve vuttā araṇṇe bhikkhu bhāvitum kalyāṇacivarena ca ti; T. M, yo va (apparently for yodhājivā) upare dve araṇṇe bhikkhu abhūratam (M, 'tiṃ) civarena te dasā ti.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. rajjantiye.      <sup>14</sup> S. kupantiye; M. Ph. kupantiye.



4. Rajaniye<sup>1</sup> na rajjati, dussaniye na dussati, mohaniye na moyhati, kopaniye<sup>2</sup> na kuppati, madaniye na majjati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabbrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo cū ti.

### LXXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabbrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Avitarāgo hoti, avitadoso hoti, avitamoho hoti makki ca palasi<sup>3</sup> ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabbrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvaniyo ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabbrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Viturāgo hoti, vitadoso hoti, vitamoho hoti amakkhi ca apasi<sup>4</sup> ca. Imehi kho<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabbrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo cū ti.

### LXXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabbrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kahu<sup>6</sup> ca hoti lapako ca nemittako<sup>7</sup> ca nippesiko ca lābhena ca<sup>8</sup> lābhān nijigimsita<sup>9</sup>.

Imehi kho<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabbrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvaniyo ca.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. rajjaniye.    <sup>2</sup> S. kupaniye; M. Ph. kuppaniye.

<sup>3</sup> S. palasi.    <sup>4</sup> S. apa<sup>1</sup>.    <sup>5</sup> S. *has after* kho: pe.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. nimittako; S. nimittiko.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T. M., S.

<sup>8</sup> S. *alāpā* ca; M., *has* nijigimsitāro throughout.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabbrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na ca kuhako hoti na ca lapako na ca nemittako<sup>1</sup> na ca nippesiko na ca lābhena lābham nijigimsitā.

Imehi kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabbrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanyo ca ti.

#### LXXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabbrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Assaddho hoti, abhiriko hoti, anottappi<sup>3</sup> hoti, kusitto hoti, duppanno hoti.

Imehi kho<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabbrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanyo ca ti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabbrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho hoti, hīrimsa hoti, ottappi<sup>5</sup> hoti, āradhāviriyo hoti, paṇḍaro hoti.

Imehi kho<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabbrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanyo ca ti.

#### LXXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabbrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Akkhamo hoti rūpānam, akkhamo saddhānam, akkhamo gandhānam, akkhamo rasānam, akkhamo phoṭṭhabhānam.

<sup>1</sup> M, nemittiko; M. Ph. nimittako; S. nimittiko.

<sup>2</sup> S. *has* after kho: pe. <sup>3</sup> M. S. anottappi.

<sup>4</sup> M. S. ottappi.

Imehi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabbrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanyo ca abhāvanyo cā ti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabbrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saḍḍānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabbrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanyo cā ti.

### LXXXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabbrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Atthapaṭisambhidaḍḍapatto<sup>2</sup> hoti, dhammapaṭisambhidaḍḍapatto hoti, niruttipaṭisambhidaḍḍapatto hoti, paṭibhānapaṭisambhidaḍḍapatto<sup>3</sup> hoti, yāni tīni sabbrahmacārinam uccāvacāni kimpakarūṇyāni tattha dakkhe hoti anulasā tatrūpāyaya vi-māṇsāya samannāgato alam kāmam alam saṃvidhātum.

Imehi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabbrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanyo cā ti.

### LXXXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabbrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocatasampanno<sup>4</sup>, ammatteṣu vājiesu bhayaḍḍasaṃvi, sa-mādaya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti sutadharo antasaṃnicuyo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇa majjhe kalyāṇa

<sup>1</sup> S. has after kho: pe.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. \*sambhidaḍḍapatto; T. M., \*sambhidaḍḍapatto; S. \*sambhidaḍḍapatto throughout.

<sup>3</sup> S. paṭibhāna<sup>4</sup> <sup>4</sup> M. ācārasampanno.

Hardy



pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham savyaññanam<sup>1</sup> keralaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa<sup>2</sup> dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā<sup>3</sup> vacasa paricita manasānupekkhita diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkarupo, poriyā vācīya samannāgato viśaṭṭhīya<sup>4</sup> anelagalāya<sup>5</sup> atthassa viññāpaniya<sup>6</sup>; catunnam jhānaṇam abhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihāraṇam nikānālābhi hoti, akicchālābhi hoti<sup>7</sup> akusirālābhi; asavaṇam khayā anāsavaṇam oetovimuttim paṇḍavimuttim diṭṭhi<sup>8</sup>eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaṇiyo ca ti.

### LXXXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu bahujana-ahitāya<sup>9</sup> paṭipanno hoti bahujana-asukhāya<sup>10</sup> bahuno<sup>11</sup> janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānam. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Therō hoti rattaññū cīrapabbajito; fāto hoti yasaśsi<sup>12</sup> sagahatṭhapabbajitānam<sup>13</sup> bahujanaparivāro; labhi hoti citra-piṇḍapāṭasenaśaṇḍilānapaccayabhesajja-parikkharāṇam; bahusanto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo<sup>14</sup>, ye te dhammā adikāyānā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham savyaññanam keralaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa<sup>2</sup> dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā<sup>3</sup> vacasa paricita manasānupekkhita diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā<sup>4</sup>; micchadiṭṭhiko<sup>15</sup> hoti viparitadassano. So bahujanam saddhammā vutṭhāpetvā asaddhamme paṭiṭṭhāpeti; therō bhikkhu rattaññū cīrapabbajito iti pi'ssa<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. sāttha savyaññanā.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. "passa.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. dhātā.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. viśa<sup>o</sup>.      <sup>5</sup> T. M. anelagalāya.

<sup>6</sup> M. *adhi* 'va.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by T. S.      <sup>8</sup> M. S. bahujanāhi<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> M. S. bahujanāsu<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. bahuno janassa asukhāya.

<sup>10</sup> T. bahujano.      <sup>11</sup> Ph. yasaśsi.      <sup>12</sup> T. gahatṭha<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> S. has *pe* instead of the following phrase.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. appaṭiv<sup>o</sup>.      <sup>15</sup> T. "diṭṭhi.

<sup>16</sup> T. M. ti pi'ssa; Ph. iti pi.

ditthānugatim āpajjanti; nāto therō bhikkhu yasassi saggahatthapabbajitānam<sup>1</sup> bahujanaparivāro itī<sup>2</sup> pi'ssa ditthānugatim āpajjanti; lābhi therō bhikkhu civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam itī<sup>3</sup> pi'ssa ditthānugatim āpajjanti; bahussuto therō bhikkhu sutadharo sutasannicayo itī<sup>4</sup> pi'ssa ditthānugatim āpajjanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu bahujana-ahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānam.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa attāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Therō hoti rattaññu cirapabbajito; nāto hoti yasassi saggahatthapabbajitānam<sup>1</sup> bahujanaparivāro; lābhi hoti civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo<sup>2</sup>, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe<sup>3</sup> kalyāṇā<sup>4</sup> pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipuṇnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārāpessa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā racasa paricita manasānupekkhita ditthiā suppaṭi-viddha<sup>5</sup>; sammāditthiko hoti aviparītadassano. So bahujanam asaddhammā vutthāpetvā saddhamme patitthāpeti; therō bhikkhu rattaññu cirapabbajito itī<sup>1</sup> pi'ssa ditthānugatim āpajjanti; nāto therō bhikkhu yasassi saggahatthapabbajitānam<sup>2</sup> bahujanaparivāro itī<sup>3</sup> pi'ssa ditthānugatim āpajjanti; lābhi therō bhikkhu civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam itī<sup>4</sup> pi'ssa ditthānugatim āpajjanti; bahussuto therō bhikkhu sutadharo sutasannicayo itī<sup>5</sup> pi'ssa ditthānugatim āpajjanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasu-

<sup>1</sup> T. M. gaha<sup>a</sup>      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.; M. ti.      <sup>3</sup> T. M. ti.

<sup>4</sup> S. *has* pe after 'sannicayo.      <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> T. dappa<sup>a</sup>

<sup>7</sup> T. M. continue pe } bahussuto and so on.

khāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanu-  
sānan ti.

## LXXXIX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhaassa bhikkhuno  
parihānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇikā-  
rāmatā, yathāvimuttam cittaṃ<sup>1</sup> na paccavekkhati<sup>2</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhaassa bhikkhuno  
parihānāya<sup>3</sup> samvattanti.

3. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhaassa bhikkhuno  
aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā,  
na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, yathāvimuttam cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhaassa bhikkhuno  
aparihānāya samvattanti ti<sup>4</sup>.

## XC.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhaassa bhikkhuno  
parihānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu bahukieco hoti bahu-  
karaniyo<sup>5</sup> vyatto<sup>6</sup> kimkaraniyesu riñcati patisallānam, nā-  
muyujati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pa-  
ṭhamo dhammo sekhaassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattati.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu appamatta-  
kena kammena divasam utināmeti<sup>7</sup>, riñcati patisallānam,  
nāmayujati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayaṃ bhikkhave  
dutiyo dhammo sekhaassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattati.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu samsattho  
viharati sagahatthapabbajitehi<sup>8</sup> anannlomikena ghisam-  
saggena, riñcati patisallānam, nāmayujati ajjhataṃ ceto-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>2</sup> T. paccaveti.

<sup>3</sup> M. adds bahujanahitaya pamo (sic) hoti bahujanasa-  
khāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanu-  
sam vattanti (sic).    <sup>4</sup> ti is omitted by T, M.

<sup>5</sup> T. bahukaraniyesu riñcati.    <sup>6</sup> S. abyatto.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. abhi<sup>8</sup>    <sup>8</sup> T. M. gahattha<sup>2</sup>



samatham. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihanāya samvattati.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu atikalema gāmaṃ paṇṇasi atidiva paṭikkamati, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuṇjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihanāya samvattati.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu, yayaṃ katha abhisallekhika<sup>1</sup> cetovivaraṇasappāya<sup>2</sup>, soyyathudāṃ appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asamsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paññakathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāpadassanakathā, evarūpiyā kathāya na nikamalabhi<sup>3</sup> hoti kicchabhi<sup>4</sup> kasirabhi<sup>5</sup>, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuṇjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihanāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihanāya samvattanti.

7. Pañc<sup>6</sup> ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihanāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu na bahukieco hoti na bahukaraṇiyo vyatto<sup>7</sup> kunkaraṇiyesu, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuṇjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihanāya samvattati.

9. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu na appamattakena kammaṇa divasaṃ atināmeti, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuṇjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihanāya samvattati.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu asamsattho viharati sagahatthapabbajitelo<sup>8</sup> ananulomikena<sup>9</sup> gihisaṃsaggena, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuṇjati ajjhataṃ ceto-

<sup>1</sup> T. abhisallekhita.      <sup>2</sup> T. "vivaraṇa"      <sup>3</sup> M, nikama

<sup>4</sup> T. M, akiccha; M. Ph. na akiccha

<sup>5</sup> T. M, akasira; M. Ph. na akasira

<sup>6</sup> M, Ph. M, viyatto.      <sup>7</sup> T. gahattha

<sup>8</sup> T. anulomena; M. Ph. anulomikelo gihisaṃsaggelo.

samatham. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattati.

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu nātikalena<sup>1</sup> gāman pavisati nātidivā paṭikkamati, na rīceti paṭisallānam, anuyunjati ajjhātam cetosamatham. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattati.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu, yāyam kathā abhizallekhikā cetovivaranasappayā<sup>2</sup>, seyyathidam appicchakathā santutthikathā pavivekakathā asamsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paṇḍakathā vimuttikathā vimuttiāpadassanākatthā, evarupiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī hoti akiechalābhī akasīralābhī, na rīceti paṭisallānam, anuyunjati ajjhātam cetosamatham. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti ti.

Theravaggo<sup>3</sup> mavamo<sup>4</sup>.

Uddānam<sup>5</sup>:

Rajanīyo<sup>6</sup> vitarāgo<sup>7</sup> kuhako<sup>8</sup> saddha-akkhamo<sup>9</sup>

Paṭisambhūda<sup>10</sup> ca silena therō sekhāpare<sup>11</sup> dūve<sup>12</sup> ti.

## XCI.

1. Paṇḍo<sup>1</sup> ima bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca?

2. Saddhāsampadā silasampadā sutasampadā cāgasampadā paṇḍāsampadā.

Ima kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

<sup>1</sup> S. na atikalena; M. Ph. na akalena.   <sup>2</sup> T. vivaranā<sup>2</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. insert nīṭhito.   <sup>4</sup> M. S. catuttho.

<sup>5</sup> S. tass' uddānam.   <sup>6</sup> S. yam.   <sup>7</sup> T. M. virāgo.

<sup>8</sup> T. āha.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. asaddha-akkh; T. āsava avam pañcahi tīya; M. āsava akhama pañcahi ti.

<sup>10</sup> T. has pātimokkheṇa therō sekhena te dasā ti; M. pātimokkhe na therā sekhena te dasā ti.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. sekhā ca apare.   <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. dve.

## XCII.

1. Pañc' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca?
  2. Sīlasampadā samādhisampadā paññasampadā vimuttisampadā vimuttiñāpadassanasampadā.
- Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

## XCIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave aññavyākaraṇāni<sup>1</sup>. Katamāni pañca?
2. Mandattā memūhattā aññaṃ vyākaroṭi, pāpiccho icchāpakato aññaṃ vyākaroṭi, ummāda cīttakkhepā<sup>2</sup> aññaṃ vyākaroṭi, adhimānena aññaṃ vyākaroṭi, samma-d-eva aññaṃ vyākaroṭi.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca aññavyākaraṇāni ti<sup>3</sup>.

## XCIV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave phāsuvihārā. Katame pañca?
2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc'eva kāmehi<sup>4</sup> vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam<sup>5</sup> jhānam<sup>6</sup> upasampajja viharatī, vitakka-vicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . duttiyam jhānam<sup>8</sup> . . . tatiyam jhānam<sup>9</sup> . . . catuttham jhānam<sup>10</sup> upasampajja viharatī, āsavānam<sup>11</sup> khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhāṇā saccchikatrā upasampajja viharatī.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca phāsuvihārā ti.

## XCV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva akuppam paṭivijjhati. Katamehi pañcahi?

<sup>1</sup> T. M. añña<sup>2</sup>      <sup>2</sup> T. M. cīttavikkhepā.

<sup>3</sup> S. *has* pe | pathamam jhānam *and* so on.

<sup>4</sup> T. M. pathamajjhānam.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. la.

<sup>6</sup> T. M. duttiyajjhānam; S. *continues after* jhānam: upasampajja viharatī, pātiya ca virāga . . . pe . . . tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharatī, sukhassa ca pahānā . . . pe . . .

<sup>7</sup> *omitted by* M. T.; M. tatiyajjhā

<sup>8</sup> T. M. catutthajjhānam.      <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. āsavāna ca.



2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu atthapaṭisambhīdāpatto<sup>1</sup> hoti, dhammapaṭisambhīdāpatto hoti, niruttipaṭisambhīdāpatto hoti, paṭibhānapaṭisambhīdāpatto<sup>2</sup> hoti, yathāvimuttamā cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati ti<sup>3</sup>.

### XCVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu anāpānasatim<sup>4</sup> āsevanto na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati<sup>5</sup>. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appaṭṭho hoti appakicco subhāro sasantoso jīvitaparikkhāresu, appāhāro hoti anandarikattam anuyutto, appamiddho hoti jāgariyam anuyutto<sup>6</sup>, bahusuto hoti sutadhāro sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā adikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇa pariyoṣanākalāṇa sāttham<sup>7</sup> sayyañjanam<sup>8</sup> kevalaparipuppaṃ parisuddham brahmācariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa<sup>9</sup> dhammā bahusuta honti dhātā<sup>10</sup> vacasā paricīta manasānupekkhitā<sup>11</sup> diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, yathāvimuttamā cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu anāpānasatim āsevanto na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati ti.

### XCVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu anāpānasatim bhāvento<sup>12</sup> na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati<sup>13</sup>. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appaṭṭho hoti appakicco subhāro sasantoso jīvitaparikkhāresu, appāhāro hoti anandarikattam anuyutto, appamiddho hoti jāgariyam anuyutto,

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. "paṭisambhīdāpatto; T. M., S. "ppatto *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> S. paṭibhāṇa. <sup>3</sup> T. M., paṭibujjhati.

<sup>4</sup> S. anāpānasatim *throughout*. <sup>5</sup> T. M., paṭibujjhati.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. *continues after anuyutto: vāyam katha and so on as in XCVII.* <sup>7</sup> M., sātthā. <sup>8</sup> M., "ñā. <sup>9</sup> M., rūpāssa.

<sup>10</sup> M., dhātā.

<sup>11</sup> M., manasā ane.

<sup>12</sup> M., āsevanto.

<sup>13</sup> T. paṭibujjati.

appamiddho hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto, jāyaṃ kathā abhi-sallekhikā cetovivaranasappaya, seyyathidaṃ appiechakathā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . evarūpiyā kathāya nikamalaḥhi hoti akiechalaḥhi akasiralaḥhi<sup>2</sup>, yathāvimuttam cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcāhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu anāpānasatiṃ bhāvento<sup>3</sup> na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati ti.

### XCVIII.

1. Pañcāhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu anāpānasatiṃ bahulikaronto na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appaṭṭho hoti, appakiceo subhāro sasantoso jvitaparikkhāreso, appāhāro hoti anodarikattam anuyutto, appamiddho hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto, āraṇṇako hoti pantasenāsano<sup>4</sup>, yathāvimuttam cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcāhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu anāpānasatiṃ bahulikaronto na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati ti.

### XCIX.

1. Siho bhikkhave migarājā sāyaphasamayam āsayā nikhamati, āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhati, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā<sup>2</sup> anuviloketi; samantā catuddisā<sup>3</sup> anuviloketvā tikkhattum sihanādam nadati, tikkhattum sihanādam naditvā gocharāya pakkamati. So hatthissa ce pi pahāram deti, sakkaccam yeva pahāram deti no asakkaccam, mahissassa ce pi pahāram deti, sakkaccam yeva pahāram deti no asakkaccam, gavassu<sup>4</sup> ce pi pahāram deti, sakkaccam yeva pahāram deti no asakkaccam, dipissa ce pi pahāram deti, sakkaccam yeva pahāram deti no asakkaccam, khudda-

<sup>1</sup> S. gives this sentence in full; M. has pa, then vimutti-nāva" and so on; Ph. has after appiechakathā: hoti, then evarūpiyā.   <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. add hoti.   <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. āsavanto.

<sup>4</sup> M. patthā<sup>o</sup>; T. pantasenāsano rato.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. catudisā.   <sup>6</sup> M. gavayassa.

kānam ce pi paṇānam<sup>1</sup> pahāram deti antamaso sasaviḍḍā-  
nam<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>3</sup>, sakkaccam yeva pahāram deti no asakkaccam.  
Tam kissa hetu? Mā me yoggapatho nassa ti.

2. Sibo ti kho bhikkhave Tathāgata<sup>4</sup>ss'etam adbhavanam  
arabato sammāsambuddhasa. Yam kho bhikkhave Tathā-  
gato parisāya dhammam deseti, idam assa hoti sīhanāda-  
mīm, bhikkhūnam ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammam  
deseti, sakkaccam yeva Tathāgato dhammam deseti no asak-  
kaccam, bhikkhūnam ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammam  
deseti, sakkaccam yeva Tathāgato dhammam deseti no asak-  
kaccam, upāsakanam ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dham-  
mam deseti, sakkaccam yeva Tathāgato dhammam deseti  
no asakkaccam, upāsikanam ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato  
dhammam deseti, sakkaccam yeva Tathāgato dhammam  
deseti no asakkaccam, puthujjanānam ce pi bhikkhave  
Tathāgato dhammam deseti antamaso annabhāraṇesādānam  
pi<sup>5</sup>, sakkaccam yeva Tathāgato dhammam deseti no asak-  
kaccam. Tam kissa hetu? Dhammagara bhikkhave Ta-  
thāgato dhammagārovo ti.

## C.

1. Ekam<sup>1</sup> samayam Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Gho-  
sitārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Kakudho<sup>2</sup> nama  
Koliyaputto āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa upatthāko adhu-  
nā kulakato aññataram manomayam kāmam upapanno<sup>3</sup>,  
tassa evarūpo attabbhāvapatilābho<sup>4</sup> hoti, seyyathā pi nāma  
dve vā tīpi va Magadhikāni<sup>5</sup> gāmakkhettāni. So tena  
attabbhāvapatilābhena n'eva attānam<sup>6</sup> no parim vyābādheti.  
Atha kho Kakudho<sup>7</sup> devaputto yen'āyasmā Mahāmoggal-  
lāno ten' upasankamī, upasankamitva āyasmantaṃ Mahā-  
moggallānam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>2</sup> T. M., 'khilarānam.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M.,

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. have Eram me sutam before Ekam.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. Kakudho.      <sup>6</sup> M., uppanno.

<sup>7</sup> T. attalabhapatī; M., attalabhavapatī.

<sup>8</sup> T. Magadhā      <sup>9</sup> S. adds vyābādheti.



thito kho Kakudho<sup>1</sup> devaputto asasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca 'Devadattassa bhante evarūpaṃ icchāgatam<sup>2</sup> uppajji 'ahaṃ bhikkhusaṅgham pariharissamī' ti saha cittuppadā ca bhante Devadatto tassā iddhiyā parihamo<sup>3</sup> ti. Idam avoca Kakudho<sup>2</sup> devaputto, idam vatvā asasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatth<sup>4</sup> ev'antaradhāyi. Atha kho asasmā Mahāmoggallāno yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho asasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavantam etad avoca 'Kakudho nāma bhante Koliyaputto maṃ<sup>5</sup> upatthako adhunā kilakato aññataram manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno<sup>6</sup>, tassa evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho, seyyathā pi nāma dve vā tūpi vā Magadhikāni gāmakkhettāni. So tena attabhāvapaṭilābhena n'eva attānaṃ<sup>7</sup> no paraṃ vyābadheti. Atha kho bhante Kakudho devaputto yenaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ thito kho bhante Kakudho devaputto maṃ etad avoca "Devadattassa bhante evarūpaṃ icchāgatam uppajji 'ahaṃ bhikkhusaṅgham pariharissamī' ti saha cittuppadā ca bhante Devadatto tassā iddhiyā parihamo<sup>8</sup> ti. Idam avoca bhante Kakudho devaputto, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatth<sup>4</sup> ev'antaradhāyi' ti. 'Kīṇ paṃsa te<sup>9</sup> Moggallāna Kakudho devaputto cetasa<sup>7</sup> ceto paricca vidito 'yaṃ kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhāsati, sabban tam tath'eva hoti no aññathā' ti'? 'Cetasa<sup>8</sup> ceto paricca<sup>9</sup> vidito<sup>9</sup> mā bhante Kakudho devaputto 'yaṃ kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhāsati, sabban tam tath'eva hoti no aññathā' ti<sup>10</sup>.

Rakkhass<sup>1</sup> etaṃ Moggallāna vācam, rakkhass<sup>1</sup> etaṃ Moggallāna vācam<sup>2</sup>. Idāni so moghapurisā attanūvā attānaṃ pātukaṃ rissati. Pañcīme Moggallāna satthāro santo samvijamānā lokasmin. Katame pañca?

<sup>1</sup> Ph. Kakuddho. <sup>2</sup> T. evarūpa icchā; M. agacchāgatam.

<sup>3</sup> S. mamam. <sup>4</sup> T. M. uppanno; Ph. adds hoti.

<sup>5</sup> S. adds vyābadheti. <sup>6</sup> Ph. vā. <sup>7</sup> Ph. cetaso.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. <sup>9</sup> M. paṭividito.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. T. S. do not repeat this phrase.

2. Idha Moggallāna ekacce satthā aparisuddhasilo samāno 'parisuddhasilo 'mhi' ti patijānāti 'parisuddham me silam pariyodātam asankiliṭṭham' ti. Tam enaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'ayam kho bhavam satthā aparisuddhasilo samāno 'parisuddhasilo 'mhi' ti patijānāti 'parisuddham me silam pariyodātam asankiliṭṭham' ti, mayam c'eva kho pana gihīnam āroceyyāmaḥ; nāssassa<sup>1</sup> manāpam. Yam kho pan' assa amanāpam, katham un' mayam tena samudācareyyāmaḥ? Sammananti<sup>2</sup> kho pana civarapiṇḍapātaseṇāsanagilānapaccayaḥsesajjaparikkharena. Yam tumo<sup>3</sup> karissati, tumo 'va tena paññāyissati' ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāram sāvakaṃ silato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi silato rakkham paccāsisati<sup>4</sup>.

3. Puna ca param Moggallāna idh'ekacce satthā aparisuddhājivo<sup>5</sup> samāno 'parisuddhājivo 'mhi' ti patijānāti 'parisuddho me ājivo pariyodato asankiliṭṭho' ti. Tam enaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'ayam kho bhavam satthā aparisuddhājivo<sup>5</sup> samāno 'parisuddhājivo 'mhi' ti patijānāti 'parisuddho me ājivo pariyodato asankiliṭṭho' ti, mayam c'eva kho pana gihīnam āroceyyāmaḥ; nāssassa manāpam. Yam kho pan' assa amanāpam, katham nu' mayam tena samudācareyyāmaḥ? Sammananti<sup>2</sup> kho pana civarapiṇḍapātaseṇāsanagilānapaccayaḥsesajjaparikkharena. Yam tumo<sup>3</sup> karissati, tumo 'va tena paññāyissati' ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāram sāvakaṃ ājivato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi ājivato rakkham paccāsisati.

4. Puna ca param Moggallāna idh'ekacce satthā aparisuddhadhammadesano<sup>6</sup> samāno 'parisuddhadhammadesano' 'mhi' ti patijānāti 'parisuddha me dhammadesanā pariyodātā asankiliṭṭhā' ti. Tam enaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'ayam kho bhavam satthā aparisuddhadhammadesano samāno

<sup>1</sup> M. nāssassa; Ph. nāpi 'ssa throughout; M. nassassa in most places. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M.; T. has tam instead of nu.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. sammananti; M. sammanatti; T. sammanatti throughout. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. tumho throughout.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. paccāsis' throughout. <sup>6</sup> Ph. aparisuddha-ājivo.

<sup>7</sup> T. M. tam. <sup>8</sup> T. 'desako.



«*parisuddhadhammadesano 'mhi\* ti patijānāti* «*parisuddhā me dhammadesanā pariyodāta asankiliṭṭhā\* ti, mayam c'eva kho pana gihinam āroceyyāma: nāssaṃsa manāpam. Yam kho pan'assa<sup>1</sup> amanāpam, katham nu<sup>2</sup> mayam tena samudācareyyāma?* Sammannati<sup>3</sup> kho pana civarapīṇḍapātase-nāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkharena. Yam tūmo<sup>4</sup> karissati, tūmo<sup>4</sup> 'va tena paññāyissati' ti. Evarūpam kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvaka dhammadesanato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi dhammadesanato rakkhami paccāsimati.

5. Puna ca parum Moggallāna idh'ekacco satthā aperi-suddhavedhākarano samāno «*parisuddhavedhākarano 'mhi' ti patijānāti* «*parisuddham me vedhākaranam pariyodātam asankiliṭṭham' ti. Tam enam sāvaka evam jānanti 'ayam kho bhavam satthā aperi-suddhavedhākarano samāno «parisuddhavedhākarano 'mhi\* ti patijānāti* «*parisuddham me vedhākaranam pariyodātam asankiliṭṭham\* ti, mayam c'eva kho pana gihinam āroceyyāma: nāssaṃsa manāpam. Yam kho pan'assa amanāpam, katham nu<sup>2</sup> mayam tena samudācareyyāma?* Sammannati<sup>3</sup> kho pana civarapīṇḍapātase-nāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkharena. Yam tūmo<sup>4</sup> karissati, tūmo<sup>4</sup> 'va tena paññāyissati' ti. Evarūpam kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvaka vedhākarano rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi vedhākarano rakkhami paccāsimati.

6. Puna ca parum Moggallāna idh'ekacco satthā aperi-suddhañānadassano samāno «*parisuddhañānadassano 'mhi' ti patijānāti* «*parisuddham me ñānadassanam pariyodātam asankiliṭṭham' ti. Tam enam sāvaka evam jānanti 'ayam kho bhavam satthā aperi-suddhañānadassano samāno «parisuddhañānadassano 'mhi\* ti patijānāti* «*parisuddham me ñānadassanam pariyodātam asankiliṭṭham\* ti, mayam c'eva kho pana gihinam āroceyyāma: nāssaṃsa manāpam. Yam kho pan'assa amanāpam, katham nu<sup>2</sup> mayam tena samudā-*

<sup>1</sup> T. pan' assā.    <sup>2</sup> T. M, tam.    <sup>3</sup> T. tūmo.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. *has here sammannati.*



careyyāma? Sammasanati kho pana evarapindapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāreṃ. Yam tūma karissati, tūma 'va tena paññāyissati' ti. Evarāpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvakaṃ ānāpādasannato rakkhanti, evaṃpi ca pana satthā sāvakehi ānāpādasannato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsati.

Ime kho Moggallāna pañca satthāro santo samavijjamāṇā lokasmin.

7. 'Ahaṃ kho' pana<sup>1</sup> Moggallāna parisuddhasilo samāno 'parisuddhasilo 'mhi' ti patijānāmi 'parisuddham me silaṃ pariyodātaṃ asankilittāhaṃ' ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ silato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ<sup>2</sup> sāvakehi silato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmi. Parisuddhājīvo samāno 'parisuddhājīvo 'mhi' ti patijānāmi 'parisuddho me ājivo pariyodato asankilittāhaṃ' ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ ājīvato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi ājīvato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmi. Parisuddhādhamma-desano samāno 'parisuddhādhamma-desano 'mhi' ti patijānāmi 'parisuddhā me dhamma-desanā pariyodātā asankilittāhaṃ' ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ dhamma-desanato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi dhamma-desanato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmi. Parisuddhavyākaraṇo samāno 'parisuddhavyākaraṇo 'mhi' ti patijānāmi 'parisuddham me veyyakaraṇaṃ pariyodātaṃ asankilittāhaṃ' ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ veyyakaraṇato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi veyyakaraṇato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmi. Parisuddhānāpādasano samāno 'parisuddhānāpādasano 'mhi' ti patijānāmi 'parisuddham me ānāpādasanaṃ pariyodātaṃ asankilittāhaṃ' ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ ānāpādasannato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi ānāpādasannato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmi' ti.

Kakudhavaggo dasamo<sup>3</sup>.

Uddānaṃ<sup>4</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>3</sup> T. nāhaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> M. inserts *nīthito* after 'vaggo; Ph. *nīthitaṃ* after 'raggaṃ; M. S. have *pañcama* in lieu of *dasamo*; Ph. has *dasamaṃ*; M. Ph. T. M. add *Dutiyo pañnāsako*.

<sup>5</sup> S. *ass'* *uddānaṃ*.

Dve sampadā vyākaraṇam<sup>1</sup> phāṣukuppena pañcamam<sup>2</sup>  
 Sutaṃ kathaṃ ca<sup>3</sup> araṇṇam<sup>4</sup> siha-Kakudhena<sup>5</sup> te  
 dasā<sup>6</sup> ti<sup>7</sup>.

## TATIYA-PAÑNĀSAKO.

### CL.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave sekhavesārajjakaraṇadhammā<sup>8</sup>.  
 Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, silavā hoti, bahussuto hoti, araddhaviriyo hoti, paññavā hoti. Yaṃ<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave assaddhassa sārājjaṃ hoti, saddhassa taṃ sārājjaṃ na hoti. Tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo. Yaṃ bhikkhave dussilassa<sup>10</sup> sārājjaṃ hoti, silavato taṃ sārājjaṃ na hoti. Tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo. Yaṃ bhikkhave apbahussutassa sārājjaṃ hoti, bahussutassa taṃ sārājjaṃ na hoti. Tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo. Yaṃ bhikkhave kusitassa sārājjaṃ hoti, araddhaviriyassa<sup>11</sup> taṃ sārājjaṃ na hoti. Tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo. Yaṃ<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave duppaññassa sārājjaṃ hoti, paññavato taṃ sārājjaṃ na hoti. Tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca sekhavesārajjakaraṇadhammā<sup>8</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M. veyyakaraṇam.

<sup>2</sup> M. phāṣam akuppapañcamam; Ph. T. M. phāṣu (T. chasu; M. casu) akuppena pañc'

<sup>3</sup> T. M. sukataṃ tam.

<sup>4</sup> M. c'araṇṇam; T. M. araṇṇe; Ph. añṇāsi (*probably corrupted from* [ar]añṇa[m] Si[ha]).

<sup>5</sup> M. Siha Kakudha; Ph. Kakudhena; T. Sihavutthena; M. vuddhena. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. terasā.

<sup>7</sup> S. adds Dutiyo pañnāsako samatto.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. 'karaṇā dhamma.

<sup>9</sup> S. adds kho. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. dussil' <sup>11</sup> M. akusitassa.

<sup>12</sup> M. shows here some disorder in the sequel of the sentences.

## CII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ussaṅkitapariśaṅkito hoti 'pāpabhikkhū' ti api<sup>1</sup> kuppadhammo<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>3</sup>. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vesiyagocaro<sup>4</sup> va hoti vidhāvāgocaro<sup>5</sup> va hoti thullakumārīgocaro<sup>6</sup> va hoti paṇḍakagocaro<sup>7</sup> va hoti bhikkhūṇīgocaro<sup>8</sup> va hoti<sup>9</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ussaṅkitapariśaṅkito<sup>10</sup> hoti 'pāpabhikkhū' ti api<sup>11</sup> kuppadhammo<sup>12</sup> pi<sup>13</sup> ti.

## CIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro sandhim pi chindati nillopani pi harati ekāgārikam pi karoti paripantho<sup>2</sup> pi tiṭṭhati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito ca hoti gahananissito ca<sup>3</sup> balavanissito ca<sup>4</sup> bhogaṇḍi ca<sup>5</sup> ekacārī ca<sup>6</sup>. Kathan ca bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro nadividuggam va nissito hoti pabbatavisaman va. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito hoti. Kathan ca bhikkhave mahācoro gahananissito<sup>7</sup> hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro tipagahanam<sup>8</sup> va nissito hoti rukkhagahanam va rodham<sup>9</sup> va mahāvanasampam<sup>10</sup> va<sup>11</sup>. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro gahananissito<sup>12</sup> hoti. Kathan ca bhikkhave mahācoro balavanissito<sup>13</sup> hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro rājānam va rājamahāmat-tānam<sup>14</sup> va nissito hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti sace maṃ koci

<sup>1</sup> Ph. pi. <sup>2</sup> T. M. Ph. S. akuppa<sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>4</sup> T. M. Ph. vidhava<sup>4</sup> <sup>5</sup> M. Th. M. 'kumārī'

<sup>6</sup> Ph. T. M. bhikkhūni<sup>6</sup> <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. <sup>8</sup> M. adds ca.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. paripantho; M. parihatthe. <sup>10</sup> T. adds hoti.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. gahaga<sup>11</sup> <sup>12</sup> Ph. M. 'gahayam.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. rodham; T. M. godham.

<sup>14</sup> T. M. panavana<sup>14</sup>; Ph. vanavana<sup>14</sup> <sup>15</sup> omitted by Ph. M.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. M. gahaga<sup>16</sup>; M. adds ca. <sup>17</sup> M. adds ca.

<sup>18</sup> T. M. 'matānam.



kiñci vakkhati, ime<sup>1</sup> rājāno va rājamahāmatta<sup>2</sup> va pariyo-  
dhāya attham bhāpissanti<sup>3</sup> ti. Sace nam koci kiñci āha,  
tyāssa<sup>4</sup> rājāno va rājamahāmatta va pariyoḍhāya attham  
bhāpanti. Evam kho bhikkhave mahācero balavanissito  
hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mahācero bhogaḥḥi<sup>5</sup> hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave mahācero aḍḍho hoti mahaddhano  
mahābhogo. Tassa evam hoti 'sace nam koci kiñci vak-  
khati, ito bhogena paṭisantharissāmi<sup>6</sup> ti. Sace nam koci  
kiñci āha, tato bhogena paṭisantharati<sup>7</sup>. Evam kho bhik-  
khave mahācero bhogaḥḥi<sup>8</sup> hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave  
mahācero ekacāri<sup>9</sup> hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave mahācero ekako niggahanāni<sup>10</sup> kattā  
hoti. Tam kissa hetu<sup>11</sup>? Ma me gūyhamanta<sup>12</sup> bahiddhā  
sambhedam agamamsā<sup>13</sup> ti. Evam kho bhikkhave mahācero  
ekacāri<sup>14</sup> hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi<sup>15</sup> aṅgehi<sup>16</sup> samannāgato mahā-  
cero sandhim pi chindati nillōpan<sup>17</sup> pi harati ekagārikam  
pi karoti paripantho<sup>18</sup> pi tiṭṭhati.

8. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi<sup>19</sup> dhammehi saman-  
nāgato pāpabhikkhu khatam upahatam attānam pariharati  
sāvajjo ca hoti sāvajjo viññanam bahū ca apuñnam  
pasarati. Katamehi<sup>20</sup> pañcahi?

9. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito<sup>21</sup> ca hoti  
gahananissito<sup>22</sup> ca balavanissito<sup>23</sup> ca bhogaḥḥi<sup>24</sup> ca<sup>25</sup> ekacāri<sup>26</sup>  
ca<sup>27</sup>. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito<sup>28</sup> hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamena kīyakammena  
samannāgato hoti, visamena vacikammena samannāgato  
hoti, visamena manokammena samannāgato hoti. Evam  
kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito<sup>29</sup> hoti. Kathaṃ ca  
bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahananissito<sup>30</sup> hoti?

<sup>1</sup> M. *adda* kho. <sup>2</sup> Ph. *ganhissanti*. <sup>3</sup> M., S. *tyassa*.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. *paṭisandh*.

<sup>5</sup> M. 'va gahanāni; Ph. *has* ekako 'va paccantimesu janā-  
padesu nivāsam kappeti, so tattha kulāni caritva gaṇhati.  
Evam *and so on*. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. *pañca* 'haṅgehi.

<sup>7</sup> M. 'pante; M., 'hatthe; Ph. *pajetha*. <sup>8</sup> Ph. *gahapa*.

<sup>9</sup> M. *adda* hoti. <sup>10</sup> T. M. *add* hoti.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M. *gahapa*.

11. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu micchādittthiko hoti antaggahikāya<sup>1</sup> dittthiya samannāgato<sup>2</sup>. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahamanissito<sup>3</sup> hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balaṃanissito hoti?

12. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu rājanam va rājamahāmattānam va nissito hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati, ime rājāno va rājamahāmattā va pariyoḍhaya attham bhāṇisanti' ti. Sace naṃ koci kiñci āha, tyāssa<sup>4</sup> rājāno va rājamahāmattā va pariyoḍhaya attham bhāṇanti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balaṃanissito hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu bhoga-cāgi hoti?

13. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu lābhi hoti cīvarapindā-pātasenāsanaṃgilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṇam. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati, ito lābhena paṭisantharissanti' ti. Sace naṃ koci kiñci āha, tato lābhena paṭisantharati<sup>5</sup>. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu bhoga-cāgi hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu ekacāri hoti?

14. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu ekako paṇḍantimeṣu janapadesu nivātam kappeti. So tattha kulāni upasat-kamanto lābham lābhāti, Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu ekacāri hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhu khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sāsuvajjo viññānam bahū ca apuññam pasavati ti.

#### CIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samasapasa samaggaṃekhumālo hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācito<sup>1</sup> va bahulam cīvaram paribhūñjati appam ayācito, yācito<sup>2</sup> va bahulam pindapātāni paribhūñjati appam ayācito, yācito<sup>3</sup> va bahulam senāsanaṃ paribhūñjati appam ayācito, yācito<sup>4</sup> va bahulam gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhūñjati appam ayācito. Yehi

<sup>1</sup> M. antaggahikāya; T. S. antaggahikāya; M. antaggahika.

<sup>2</sup> M. *adda* hoti.      <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. gahana<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M., S. tyassa.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. paṭisundh<sup>2</sup>.

kho pana sabrahmacārihi<sup>1</sup> saddhīm viharati, tyassa<sup>2</sup> manāpen<sup>3</sup> eva bahulam kāyakammena samudācaranti appam amanāpena, manāpen<sup>3</sup> eva bahulam vacikammena samudācaranti appam amanāpena, manāpen<sup>3</sup> eva bahulam manokammena samudācaranti appam amanāpena, manāpen<sup>3</sup> yeva upahāraṃ upaharanti appam amanāpam. Yāni kho pana tāni<sup>4</sup> vedayitāni pīṭhasamutthānāni va senhasamutthānāni va vātasamutthānāni va sannipātikāni<sup>5</sup> va utupariṇāmajāni va viśamaparihārajāni va opakkamikāni<sup>6</sup> va kammavipākajāni va, tāni<sup>7</sup> esa na bahud-eva uppaṇanti, appabādho hoti; ratunnam jhānaṃ abhicetasikkāma<sup>8</sup> diṭṭhadhammasakkhavihārānaṃ nikamaḥbhū hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī; āvaranap<sup>9</sup> khaya assaṣvaṃ cetovimuttim pañnavimuttim diṭṭh<sup>10</sup> eva dhamme sayam abhūna saccikatva upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkho samapesu samanasukhumālo<sup>11</sup> hoti.

3. Yāni hi taṃ bhikkhave samāna vadamāno vadeyya samapesu samanasukhumālo<sup>12</sup> ti, mān eva taṃ bhikkhave samāna vadamāno vadeyya samapesu samanasukhumālo<sup>13</sup> ti. Ahaṃ<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave yācito<sup>15</sup> va bahulam oṭṭaraṃ paribhūjāmi appam ayācito, yācito<sup>16</sup> va bahulam piṇḍapātaṃ paribhūjāmi appam ayācito, yācito<sup>17</sup> va bahulam senāsamma paribhūjāmi appam ayācito, yācito<sup>18</sup> va bahulam gilānapaccayabhikkhujaparikkharaṃ paribhūjāmi appam ayācito. Yehi kho pana bhikkhūhi saddhīm viharāmi, te maṃ manāpen<sup>19</sup> eva bahulam kāyakammena samudācaranti appam amanāpena, manāpen<sup>20</sup> eva bahulam vacikammena samudācaranti appam amanāpena, manāpen<sup>21</sup> eva bahulam manokammena samudācaranti appam amanāpena, manāpen<sup>22</sup> yeva upahāraṃ upaharanti appam amanāpam. Yāni kho pana tāni<sup>23</sup> vedayitāni pīṭhasamutthānāni va senhasamutthānāni va vātasamutthānāni va sannipātikāni<sup>24</sup> va utupariṇāmajāni va viśamaparihārajāni va opakkamikāni<sup>25</sup> va kammavipākajāni

<sup>1</sup> M. brahma<sup>2</sup>      <sup>3</sup> Ph. M., S. tyassa.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. paṇ<sup>5</sup> etāni      <sup>6</sup> Ph. okkam<sup>7</sup>      <sup>8</sup> M., S. abhi<sup>9</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. āvaranā ca      <sup>11</sup> M. S. add hi.



vā, tāni me na bahu-d-eva uppaṇanti. appābādho<sup>1</sup>ham asemi; catunnaṃ jhānaṃ ahhicetasikānaṃ<sup>2</sup> dīṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi<sup>3</sup> akicchalābhi<sup>4</sup> akasiralābhi<sup>5</sup>; āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi.

Yap hi tam bhikkhave sammaṃ vadāmaṇo vadeyya 'samaṇeṣu sammasukkhamaḷo'<sup>7</sup> ti. mam eva taṃ bhikkhave sammaṃ vadāmaṇo vadeyya 'samaṇeṣu sammasukkhamaḷo'<sup>8</sup> ti.

## CV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave phāsuvihāra. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupatṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c'eva rahe ca, mettaṃ vacikammaṃ<sup>1</sup> . . . mettaṃ<sup>2</sup> manokammaṃ<sup>3</sup> paccupatṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c'eva rahe ca. Yaṇi tāni silāni akhaṇḍāni acchuddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujjissāni<sup>4</sup> viññūpasatthani<sup>5</sup> aparāmatṭhani<sup>6</sup> samādhisaṃvattanikāni, tathārūpehi silehi sīhasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārihi āvi c'eva rahe ca. Yāyup dīṭṭhi ariyā<sup>7</sup> nīyānikā<sup>8</sup> niyāti<sup>9</sup> takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpayā dīṭṭhiyā dīṭṭhisāmaññagato<sup>10</sup> viharati sabrahmacārihi āvi c'eva rahe ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca phāsuvihāra ti.

## CVI.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosambīyup viharati Ghoṣitārāme. Atha kho āyasmaṃ Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīdno kho āyasmaṃ Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittāvata nu kho bhante bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phasu vihareyya<sup>1</sup> ti? 'Yato kho Ānanda

<sup>1</sup> M. T. S. abhi<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. lu.

<sup>2</sup> S. gives the sentence in full. <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> M. bhujjissāni; M. T. bhujjissāni.

<sup>5</sup> S. viññūpa<sup>6</sup>; M. viññūpasatthani; Ph. viññūpasatthani.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph.; M. has nīyānikāni, <sup>8</sup> Th. niyāti.

<sup>9</sup> M. dīṭṭhisāmaṇi amhagato.

bhikkhu attanā ca<sup>1</sup> silasampanno hoti no<sup>2</sup> param adhi-  
sile sampavattā hoti<sup>3</sup>. Ettāvata pi kho Ānanda bhikkhu-  
saṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā<sup>4</sup> ti. 'Siya<sup>5</sup> pana bhante  
aṇṇo pi pariyāyo, yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu  
vihareyya<sup>6</sup> ti? 'Siya<sup>7</sup> Ānanda<sup>8</sup> ti Bhagavā<sup>9</sup> avoca<sup>10</sup>. 'Yato  
kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti no<sup>11</sup> param  
adhisile sampavattā hoti<sup>12</sup>, attānupekkhi ca hoti no  
parānupekkhi. Ettāvata pi kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viha-  
ranto phāsu vihareyya<sup>13</sup> ti. 'Siya<sup>14</sup> pana bhante aṇṇo pi  
pariyāyo, yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā<sup>15</sup>  
ti? 'Siya<sup>16</sup> Ānanda<sup>17</sup> ti Bhagavā<sup>18</sup> avoca<sup>19</sup>. 'Yato kho  
Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti no<sup>20</sup> param  
adhisile sampavattā hoti<sup>21</sup>, attānupekkhi ca hoti no parānu-  
pekkhi<sup>22</sup>, appaṇṇato ca hoti tena ca<sup>23</sup> appaṇṇatikena no  
paritassati<sup>24</sup>. Ettāvata pi kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viha-  
ranto phāsu vihareyyā<sup>25</sup> ti. 'Siya<sup>26</sup> pana bhante aṇṇo pi  
pariyāyo, yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu viha-  
reyya<sup>27</sup> ti? 'Siya<sup>28</sup> Ānanda<sup>29</sup> ti Bhagavā<sup>30</sup> avoca<sup>31</sup>. 'Yato kho  
Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti no<sup>32</sup> param  
adhisile sampavattā hoti<sup>33</sup>, attānupekkhi ca hoti no parānu-  
pekkhi<sup>34</sup>, appaṇṇato ca hoti tena ca<sup>35</sup> appaṇṇatikena no  
paritassati; catunnam<sup>36</sup> phāṇanam abhicetasikānam<sup>37</sup> dīṭṭha-  
dhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalabhi hoti akicchalaḥhi aka-  
siraḥhi<sup>38</sup>. Ettāvata kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto  
phāsu vihareyyā<sup>39</sup> ti. 'Siya<sup>40</sup> pana bhante aṇṇo pi pariyāyo,  
yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā<sup>41</sup> ti? 'Siya<sup>42</sup>  
Ānanda<sup>43</sup> ti Bhagavā<sup>44</sup> avoca<sup>45</sup>. 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu  
attanā ca silasampanno hoti no<sup>46</sup> param adhisile sampa-  
vattā hoti<sup>47</sup>, attānupekkhi ca hoti no<sup>48</sup> parānupekkhi<sup>49</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>2</sup> M. M. no ca.    <sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. S.

<sup>4</sup> T. adds ca.    <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M.<sup>7</sup>    <sup>6</sup> M. T. no ca.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. adds hoti.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. shows some disorder by omitting all from ettāvata to the next paritassati, but, since the same phrases are repeated after the last vihareyya (for which Ph. has vihareyyā ti), nothing, in fact, is missing.    <sup>9</sup> M. adds ca.

<sup>10</sup> M. S. add ca.    <sup>11</sup> M. T. S. abhi<sup>10</sup>

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. T. M.<sup>7</sup> no ca.    <sup>13</sup> Ph. adds ca.

appaṇāto ca hoti tena ca<sup>1</sup> appaṇātikena no paritassati; catunnam<sup>2</sup> jhānaṃ abhiśetasikaṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> diṭṭhadhamma-sukhavihāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasira-lābhī; āsavānaṃ<sup>4</sup> khayā anāsavam cetovimuttin pañña-vimuttin diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhinā saṃbhikāta opasampajja viharati. Etiavata kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyya.

Imaṃhā cāham Ānanda phāsuvihāra añño phāsuvihāro uttaritaro vā paṇṇataro vā natthi ti vadāmi ti.

### CVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti, samādhisampanno hoti, paññasampanno hoti, vimuttisampanno hoti, vimuttiānāpadasaṇasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

### CVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti ... pe<sup>2</sup> ... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekkena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekkena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekkena pañnakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekkena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekkena vimuttiānāpadasaṇakkhandhena samannāgato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti ... pe<sup>3</sup> ... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. S.      <sup>2</sup> M. S. catunnañ ca.

<sup>3</sup> T. S. abhi<sup>4</sup>      <sup>4</sup> Ph. M. S. add ca.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. have pañna<sup>6</sup> dakkh<sup>7</sup>, then la.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. la.



## CIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu catuddiso hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu «Iva» hoti, patimokkhasamparasaṃpuro viharati acāragocarasampanno, ammuttesu vājesu bhayadasseti, samādaya sikkhati sikkhapadesu; bahumanto hoti antadharo antasamvayo, ye te dhammā adikalyāṇa majjhe kalyāṇa pariyosānakalyāṇa «uttham»<sup>1</sup> «avyatjanam»<sup>2</sup> kovalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārupassa dhammā bahussanta honti<sup>3</sup> dhātā<sup>4</sup> vacasā paricita manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppati-tiddha; santuṭṭho hoti Itaritaracivaraṇadapātasacca-saṅgīlanapaccayaḷhesajjaparikkhāreṇa<sup>5</sup>; catunnam<sup>6</sup> jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ<sup>7</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārānaṃ nikāmalāho hoti akicchalābhi akasīralābhi; āsavānaṃ<sup>8</sup> khaya ānāsaṃ cetovimuttim pañnāvimuttim diṭṭh'eva dhamme «yam» abhinna saccāhikāṇā nāsaṃpajja viharati.

Imehi kke bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu catuddiso hoti ti.

## CX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu aṇaṃ arāṇhavanapattihāni paṭṭhāni<sup>9</sup> «uḷḷasānāni» paṭiseritum. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu «Iva» hoti . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . samādaya sikkhati sikkhapadesu; bahumanto hoti . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . diṭṭhiyā suppati-tiddha; āradḍhavīriyo viharati . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . tthāmanā dalloparakkamo anikkhittadharo kusalesu dhammesu; catunnam<sup>13</sup> jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ<sup>14</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasīralābhi, āsavānaṃ<sup>15</sup> khaya ānāsaṃ cetovimuttim

<sup>1</sup> M, «utthā».      <sup>2</sup> M, «nā».

<sup>3</sup> Ph, «rūpeṇ dhammanā bahussanta hoti».      <sup>4</sup> M, Ph, dhātā.

<sup>5</sup> S, Itaritarāna cīvara.      <sup>6</sup> M, Ph, catunnaṃ ca.

<sup>7</sup> T, S, «tthi».      <sup>8</sup> M, M, āsavānaṃ ca.

<sup>9</sup> M, paṭṭhāni; T, M, kare arāṇhe vana.      <sup>10</sup> M, Ph, la.

<sup>11</sup> «mitta» by M, Ph.      <sup>12</sup> M, Ph, M, āsavānaṃ ca.

paññāvimuttāni diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā vacchi-  
katvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
bhikkhu aṭam araññavanapatthāni<sup>1</sup> paritāni sañāsanaṇi paṭi-  
sevītum ti.

Phāsuvihāravaggo<sup>2</sup> ekadasamo<sup>3</sup>,

Uddānam<sup>4</sup>;

Sarajjam<sup>5</sup> saṅkito<sup>6</sup> coro sukhumālaphāsupañcamam  
Ānandasīlasekhiyā<sup>7</sup> catuddiso<sup>8</sup> araññena cā ti<sup>9</sup>.

### CXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato kulupako<sup>10</sup>  
bhikkhu kulesu appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaro ca abhā-  
vantiyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Asanthavavissāsi<sup>11</sup> ca hoti anissaravikappi ca vyattā-  
pasevi<sup>12</sup> ca upakannakajappi<sup>13</sup> ca atiyācanako ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
kulupako bhikkhu kulesu appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaro  
ca abhāvantiyo ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato kulupako<sup>10</sup>  
bhikkhu kulesu piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvantiyo  
ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

Na asanthavavissāsi<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>14</sup> hoti na anissaravikappi<sup>15</sup> ca<sup>15</sup>  
na vyattāpasevi<sup>12</sup> ca<sup>16</sup> na upakannakajappi<sup>13</sup> ca<sup>17</sup> na  
atiyācanako ca.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. paṭṭhāni; T. M., arañño vanapatthāni.

<sup>2</sup> M. *adda* nīṭṭhito; Ph. *vaggam* nīṭṭhitam.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. paṭṭhama.      <sup>4</sup> S. tass' uddānam.

<sup>5</sup> M., visārado; T. viharado.      <sup>6</sup> M., saṅkhiṭṭa.

<sup>7</sup> M., Ānandasīlena atha kho pi ye (T. so) kho.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M., catu; T. M., *add* c'eva.

<sup>9</sup> T. M., araññasblattitā (or *bhantina*) ti.      <sup>10</sup> M., kulupago.

<sup>11</sup> T. M., M., (Com.) asanthutavissāsi; M. Ph. asandhavavi<sup>12</sup>

<sup>12</sup> T. M., viyatthu<sup>13</sup>; S. byatthu<sup>14</sup>; M., viṣaṭṭhu<sup>15</sup>; Ph. viṣaṭṭhu<sup>16</sup>;

M., (Com.) viyattū<sup>17</sup>      <sup>13</sup> Ph. *dhamm*.

<sup>14</sup> T. M., nāsanthutavissāsi.      <sup>15</sup> *omittal* by T. M.,

<sup>16</sup> T. nānissara<sup>18</sup>; Ph. na anissaravikampi.      <sup>17</sup> Ph. *jampi*.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato kulupako<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu kulesu piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

## CXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamano na ādātabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Atidāre vā gacchati accāsanne vā, pattapariyāpannam na gaṇhāti, āpattisāmantā bhāṇamānaṃ na nivāreti, bhāṇamānassa antarantaraṃ kathaṃ opādeti, dūppaṇṇo hoti jaḷo elamūgo<sup>2</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamano na ādātabbo.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamano ādātabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Nātidāre gacchati nācāsanne, pattapariyāpannam gaṇhāti, āpattisāmantā bhāṇamānaṃ nivāreti, bhāṇamānassa na<sup>3</sup> antarantaraṃ kathaṃ opādeti, paṇṇuṇvā hoti ajaḷo anelamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamano ādātabbo ti.

## CXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo sammāsamādhim upasampajja viharitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo sammāsamādhim upasampajja viharitum.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo sammāsamādhim upasampajja viharitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

<sup>1</sup> M, kulupago.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. muggo.

<sup>3</sup> T. M, put na before opādeti.

<sup>4</sup> T. omits this whole phrase.



4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddhānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo sammāsammāloko upasampajja viharitun ti.

#### CXIV.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Andhakavinda. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Ye te Ānanda bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imam dhammavinayaṃ, te vo Ānanda bhikkhū pañcasu dhammesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitthāpetabbā. Katamesu pañcasu?

2. Etha tumhe āvuso silavā hotha, patimokkhasaṃvara-samvuta viharatha ñāragocarasaṃpannā, anumātesu vajjesu bhayaḍassavino, samādaya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesū ti. Iti patimokkhasaṃvare samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitthāpetabbā.

3. Etha tumhe āvuso indriyesu guttadvare viharatha ārakkhasatino nipakkasatino<sup>1</sup> sārakkhitamānasa satārakkhena cetasa samannāgatā ti. Iti indriyasaṃvare samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitthāpetabbā.

4. Etha tumhe āvuso appabhaṣā hotha bhassapariyanta-kārino<sup>2</sup> ti. Iti bhassapariyante samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitthāpetabbā.

5. Etha tumhe āvuso araṇṇaka hotha araṇṇavanapatthāni<sup>3</sup> paṇṇāni<sup>4</sup> senāsanaṇi paṭisevathā ti. Iti kāyavūpakatthe<sup>5</sup> samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitthāpetabbā.

6. Etha tumhe āvuso sammādiṭṭhika hotha sammāḍassanena samannāgata ti. Iti sammāḍassane samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitthāpetabbā.

<sup>1</sup> T. M. Ph. nipaka<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> M. M, bhass'e pari<sup>2</sup>; Ph. bhass'eva pari<sup>2</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Ph. 'paṇṇāni; T. M, 'patthāni or 'paṇṇāni.

<sup>4</sup> M, patthāni (or panthāni). <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. 'kāse.

Ye te Ānanda bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgata  
imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ, te vo Ānanda bhikkhū imesu pañ-  
casu dhammesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitthāpe-  
tabbā ti.

## CXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgata bhikkhū-  
ni yathābhatam nikkhitta evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Āvāsamaccharinī hoti, kulamaccharinī hoti, lābhamac-  
charinī hoti, vaṇṇamaccharinī hoti, dhammamaccharinī hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgata  
bhikkhūni yathābhatam nikkhitta evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgata bhikkhūni  
yathābhatam nikkhitta evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na āvāsamaccharinī hoti, na kulamaccharinī hoti, na  
lābhamaccharinī hoti, na vaṇṇamaccharinī hoti, na dham-  
mamaccharinī hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgata  
bhikkhūni yathābhatam nikkhitta evaṃ sagge ti.

## CXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgata bhikkhūni  
yathābhatam nikkhitta evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananvica<sup>1</sup> apariyogāhetvā avappārahassa vappam  
bhāsati, ananvica<sup>1</sup> apariyogāhetvā vappārahassa avappam  
bhāsati, ananvica<sup>1</sup> apariyogāhetvā appasādanīye thāne  
pasādam upadamseti, ananvica<sup>1</sup> apariyogāhetvā pasāda-  
nīye thāne appasadam upadamseti, saddhādeyyam vini-  
pāteti.

Ime kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgata  
bhikkhūni yathābhatam nikkhitta evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgata bhikkhūni  
yathābhatam nikkhitta evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvica<sup>2</sup> pariyoḡāhetvā avappārahassa vappam bhā-  
sati, anuvica<sup>2</sup> pariyoḡāhetvā vappārahassa vappam bhāsati.

<sup>1</sup> S. has after kho: pe.

<sup>2</sup> T. transposes the first two sentences.

anuvicca pariyogāhetvā appasādanīye thāne appasādan upa-  
danseti, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā pasādanīye thāne pasādan  
upadanseti, saddhādeyyam na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā  
bhikkhū yathābhatam nikkhittā evam saggo ti.

### CXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhū  
yathābhatam nikkhittā evam niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avappārahassa vaggam  
bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vappārahassa avaggam  
bhāsati, issukim<sup>2</sup> ca hoti, maccharim ca, saddhādeyyam<sup>3</sup>  
vinipāteti.

Imehi kho<sup>1</sup> pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhū  
yathābhatam nikkhittā evam niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhū  
yathābhatam nikkhittā evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avappārahassa avaggam bhā-  
sati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vappārahassa vaggam bhāsati,  
anissukim<sup>1</sup> ca hoti, amaccharim ca, saddhādeyyam na vini-  
pāteti.

Imehi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā  
bhikkhū yathābhatam nikkhittā evam sagge ti.

### CXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhū  
yathābhatam nikkhittā evam niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avappārahassa vaggam  
bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vappārahassa avaggam  
bhāsati, micchādīṭhikā ca hoti, micchasaṅkappā ca<sup>2</sup>, sad-  
dhādeyyam vinipāteti.

Imehi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā  
bhikkhū yathābhatam nikkhittā evam niraye.

<sup>1</sup> S. has after kho: pe.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. ussu<sup>3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S. saddhādeyyam ca throughout.

<sup>4</sup> T. anissukam; M. anussukini; Ph. anamussukini.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M.



3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhittā evam sagge. Katamehi pañcali?

4. Anuvicca pariyoḡahetvā avappārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, anuvicca pariyoḡahetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, sammāditthikā ca hoti, sammāsīnakappā ca<sup>1</sup>, saddhādeyyam na vinipateti.

Imehi kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhittā evam sagge ti.

### CXIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhittā evam niraye. Katamehi pañcali?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyoḡahetvā avappārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyoḡahetvā vaṇṇārahassa avappam bhāsati, micchāvāca ca<sup>1</sup> hoti, micchākammūnantā ca<sup>2</sup>, saddhādeyyam vinipateti.

Imehi kho<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhittā evam niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhittā evam sagge. Katamehi pañcali?

4. Anuvicca pariyoḡahetvā avappārahassa avappam bhāsati, anuvicca pariyoḡahetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, sammāvāca ca<sup>1</sup> hoti, sammākammūnantā ca<sup>2</sup>, saddhādeyyam na vinipateti.

Imehi kho<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhittā evam sagge ti.

### CXX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhittā evam niraye. Katamehi pañcali?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyoḡahetvā avappārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyoḡahetvā vaṇṇārahassa avappam bhāsati, micchāvāyama ca hoti, micchāsati<sup>1</sup> ca<sup>2</sup>, saddhādeyyam vinipateti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M.      \* S. has pe after kho.

<sup>2</sup> T. M. have pe, then evam sagge ti.      \* omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M.      \* T. M. have pe, then evam niraye.

<sup>4</sup> S. "sati.

Imehi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> pañcahi dhammehi samannāgata<sup>3</sup> bhikkhum yathābhatam nikkhitta<sup>4</sup> evam niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgata bhikkhum yathābhatam nikkhitta<sup>4</sup> evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā<sup>5</sup> avappārahassa<sup>6</sup> avappam bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā<sup>5</sup> vappārahassa<sup>6</sup> vappam bhāsati, sammāvāyaṇā<sup>7</sup> ca hoti, sammāsatiṇi<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>9</sup>, saddhadeyyam<sup>10</sup> na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgata<sup>3</sup> bhikkhum yathābhatam nikkhitta<sup>4</sup> evam sagge ti.

Andhakavindavaggo<sup>11</sup> dvādasamo<sup>12</sup>.

Uddanam<sup>13</sup>:

Kulupako<sup>14</sup> pacchāsamaṇo samādhi Andhakavindam<sup>15</sup>

Macchari vappanā issā<sup>16</sup> ditti<sup>17</sup> vācā<sup>18</sup> vāyama<sup>19</sup> ti.

## CXXI.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvase Kūṭāgārasālayam. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhase-mayam patisallānā<sup>1</sup> vutthito yena gilānasā<sup>2</sup> ten<sup>3</sup> upasankamī. Addasa kho Bhagava aññataram bhikkhum dubbhalam gilānakam, diṅvā pañhatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi:—

Yam kiñci bhikkhave dubbhalam<sup>4</sup> gilānakam pañca dhammā na vijahanti, tass<sup>5</sup> etam paṭikānukkam<sup>6</sup>: na cirass<sup>7</sup> eva āsavānam khayā<sup>8</sup> āsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim ditti<sup>9</sup> eva dhampe sayam abhiñña<sup>10</sup> sacchikatev<sup>11</sup> upasampajja viharissati. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubbhāmapassā<sup>12</sup> kāye viharati, ahāre paṭikkūlasāññā<sup>13</sup>, sabbaloke anabhiratassāññā<sup>14</sup>, sabba-

<sup>1</sup> S. *has pe* after *kho*.    <sup>2</sup> T. M. *have pe*, then *evam* niraye.

<sup>3</sup> S. "sati.    <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M.

<sup>5</sup> T. M. *Amundavaggo*; M. Ph. *add* vutthito (Ph. *vaggam* vutthitam).    <sup>6</sup> M. S. *duṭṭiyo*.    <sup>7</sup> S. *tass'uddanam*.

<sup>8</sup> M. *"pago*.    <sup>9</sup> T. M. *"deno* ca.

<sup>10</sup> T. M. *āsavavamsini* (M. *vaṇṇi* ti) *vicchā* (M. *issā*).

<sup>11</sup> T. *vācā* ca (M. *vācā*).    <sup>12</sup> M. *bhikkum dubb*

<sup>13</sup> T. M. *pe*, then *sacchi*    <sup>14</sup> M. *paṭikāla*; Ph. *paṭikāla*

sakkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaññā kho paññāsa aj-  
jhattaṃ supatthitaṃ hoti.

Yam kiñci bhikkhave dubbalaṃ<sup>1</sup> gilānaṃ<sup>2</sup> ime pañca  
dhammā na vijahanti, tass'etaṃ paṭikaṅkhaṃ: na cirass'  
eva āsavānaṃ khayā ... pe<sup>3</sup> ... sacchikativā upasampajja  
viharissati ti.

## CXXII.

1. Yo hi keci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhuni vā pañca  
dhamme bhāveti pañca dhamme bahulikaroti, tassa dvin-  
naṃ phalaṇaṃ aññatarāṃ phalaṃ paṭikaṅkhaṃ: diṭṭh'eva  
dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgamaṭṭa. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ ajjhattaṃ yeva sati supa-  
tthitaṃ hoti dhammānaṃ udayatthagāminiyā paññāya<sup>4</sup>, asu-  
bhānupassī kīye viharati, āhāre paṭikkulasaññā<sup>5</sup>, sabbaloke  
anabhiratasāññā, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī.

Yo hi keci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhuni vā ime  
pañca dhamme bhāveti, ime pañca dhamme bahulikaroti.  
tassa dvinnaṃ phalaṇaṃ aññatarāṃ phalaṃ paṭikaṅkhaṃ:  
diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgamaṭṭa ti.

## CXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammahe samannāgato gilāno  
dupatthāko<sup>6</sup> hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Asappāyakāri hoti; sappāye mattaṃ na jānāti; bhe-  
sajjaṃ na paṭisevita<sup>7</sup> hoti; atthakāmaṃsa gilānapatthakassa  
na yathābhūtaṃ ābādhaṃ avikatta hoti; abhikkamantaṃ  
vā abhikkamati ti, paṭikkamantaṃ vā paṭikkamati ti, thitaṃ<sup>8</sup>  
vā<sup>9</sup> thito ti; uppannānaṃ āstrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ<sup>10</sup> dukkhā-  
naṃ tibbānaṃ<sup>11</sup> kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanā-  
panaṃ paṇaharānaṃ anudhivāsakajātiko hoti.

<sup>1</sup> M. bhikkhuṃ dubb<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> T. gilānaṃ.    <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. la.

<sup>4</sup> T. M. udayatthagamaññāya; Ph. udayatthagāminī  
paññāya.    <sup>5</sup> M. paṭikula; Ph. paṭikūla<sup>a</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. "pathako throughout; M. dupatthako; T. du-  
patthako.    <sup>7</sup> T. M. "sedhita.    <sup>8</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>9</sup> M. devatānaṃ.    <sup>10</sup> T. M. uppannaṃ.



Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcāhi dhammehi sammānāgato gilāno dupatthako<sup>1</sup> hoti.

3. Pañcāhi bhikkhave dhammehi sammānāgato gilāno supatthako<sup>2</sup> hoti. Katamehi pañcāhi?

4. Sappāyakāro hoti; sappāye mattam jānāti; bhesajjam patisevita<sup>3</sup> hoti; atthakamassa gilānupatthakassa yathābhūtam ābādham avikatta<sup>4</sup> hoti; abhikkamantam<sup>5</sup> va abhikkamattī<sup>6</sup> ti, patikkamantam<sup>7</sup> va patikkamattī<sup>8</sup> ti, thitam<sup>9</sup> va thito<sup>10</sup> ti; uppamānam<sup>11</sup> sārīrikānam<sup>12</sup> vedanānam<sup>13</sup> dukkhānam<sup>14</sup> tibhānam<sup>15</sup> kharānam<sup>16</sup> kaṭukānam<sup>17</sup> asātānam<sup>18</sup> amanāpānam<sup>19</sup> pāna-harānam<sup>20</sup> adhiyāsakajātiko<sup>21</sup> hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcāhi dhammehi sammānāgato gilāno supatthako<sup>2</sup> hoti ti.

#### CXXIV.

1. Pañcāhi bhikkhave dhammehi sammānāgato gilānupatthako<sup>1</sup> nālam<sup>2</sup> gilānam<sup>3</sup> uppatthātum<sup>4</sup>. Katamehi pañcāhi?

2. Na patibalo<sup>5</sup> hoti bhesajjam samvidhātum<sup>6</sup>; sappāya-sappāyam<sup>7</sup> na jānāti, asappāyam<sup>8</sup> upanāmeti, sappāyam<sup>9</sup> apanāmeti; amisantaro<sup>10</sup> gilānam<sup>11</sup> upatthāti<sup>12</sup>; no mettacitto<sup>13</sup>; jēgucchī<sup>14</sup> hoti uccāram<sup>15</sup> va passāvam<sup>16</sup> va rantam<sup>17</sup> va kheḷam<sup>18</sup> va niharitum<sup>19</sup>; na patibalo<sup>20</sup> hoti gilānam<sup>21</sup> kālena<sup>22</sup> kālam<sup>23</sup> dhammiya<sup>24</sup> kathāya<sup>25</sup> sandassetum<sup>26</sup> samādapetum<sup>27</sup> samuttejetum<sup>28</sup> sampahame<sup>29</sup>setum<sup>30</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcāhi dhammehi sammānāgato<sup>1</sup> gilānupatthako<sup>2</sup> nālam<sup>3</sup> gilānam<sup>4</sup> upatthātum<sup>5</sup>.

3. Pañcāhi bhikkhave dhammehi sammānāgato gilānupatthako<sup>1</sup> alālam<sup>2</sup> gilānam<sup>3</sup> upatthātum<sup>4</sup>. Katamehi pañcāhi?

4. Patibalo<sup>5</sup> hoti bhesajjam samvidhātum<sup>6</sup>; sappāya-sappāyam<sup>7</sup> jānāti, asappāyam<sup>8</sup> apanāmeti, sappāyam<sup>9</sup> upanāmeti; mettacitto<sup>10</sup> gilānam<sup>11</sup> upatthāti<sup>12</sup>; no amisantaro<sup>13</sup>; ajēgucchī<sup>14</sup> hoti uccāram<sup>15</sup> va passāvam<sup>16</sup> va rantam<sup>17</sup> va kheḷam<sup>18</sup> va niharitum<sup>19</sup>; patibalo<sup>20</sup> hoti gilānam<sup>21</sup> kālena<sup>22</sup> kālam<sup>23</sup> dhammiya<sup>24</sup> kathāya<sup>25</sup> sandassetum<sup>26</sup> samādapetum<sup>27</sup> samuttejetum<sup>28</sup> sampahame<sup>29</sup>setum<sup>30</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M, "patthako"; T, "patthako.      <sup>2</sup> T. M, tippānam.

<sup>3</sup> T. M, upatthahati.      <sup>4</sup> Pli. gandham.      <sup>5</sup> udāsa<sup>6</sup> hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilānapaṭṭhāko alam gilānam upaṭṭhātun ti.

## CXXV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā anāyussā. Katame pañca?
2. Asappāyakāri hoti, sappāye mattam na jānāti, अपarinatabhojī ca hoti akālacāri ca<sup>1</sup> abrahmacāri ca.  
Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā anāyussā.
3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā āyussā. Katame pañca?
4. Sappāyakāri hoti, sappāye mattam jānāti, parinatabhojī ca hoti kālacāri ca<sup>1</sup> brahmacāri ca.  
Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā āyussā ti.

## CXXVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā anāyussā. Katame pañca?
2. Asappāyakāri hoti, sappāye mattam na jānāti, अपarinatabhojī ca hoti dussilo ca pāpamitto ca.  
Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā anāyussā.
3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā āyussā. Katame pañca?
4. Sappāyakāri hoti, sappāye mattam jānāti, परिणatabhojī ca hoti sīlavā ca kalyāṇamitto ca.  
Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā āyussā ti.

## CXXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na lam saṅghamhāvapakāsitum. Katamehi pañcahi?
2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asantuttḥo hoti itaritarena cīvarena, asantuttḥo hoti itaritarena piṇḍapatena, asantuttḥo hoti itaritarena senāsānena, asantuttḥo hoti itaritarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāreṇa, kāmāsāṅkappabahulō ca viharati.  
Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na lam saṅghamhāvapakāsitum.
3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam saṅghamhāvapakāsitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *add* hoti.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena civarena, santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena piṇḍapāṭena, santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena senāsanaena, santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkharena, nekkhammasaṅkappabahu<sup>1</sup> lo<sup>2</sup> ca vīharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam saṅghamhāvapakāsitaṃ ti.

### CXXVIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave samānādukkhāni<sup>3</sup>. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena civarena, asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena piṇḍapāṭena, asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena senāsanaena, asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkharena, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca samānādukkhāni<sup>4</sup>.

3. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave samānasukkhāni. Katamāni pañca?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena civarena, santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena piṇḍapāṭena, santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena senāsanaena, santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkharena, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca samānasukkhāni<sup>5</sup> ti.

### CXXIX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave āpāyikā nerayikā parikuppā atekicchā. Katame pañca?

2. Mātā<sup>6</sup> jivitaṃ voropitaṃ hoti, pita<sup>7</sup> jivitaṃ voropitaṃ hoti, araham<sup>8</sup> jivitaṃ voropitaṃ hoti, Taṭṭhagatassa dutṭhena cittaṇa lohitaṃ uppāditaṃ hoti, saṅgho bhinno hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āpāyikā nerayikā parikuppā atekicchā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. na kāmasaṅkappa<sup>9</sup>      <sup>2</sup> T. samānā<sup>10</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. mātarāṃ.      <sup>4</sup> M. pitārāṃ.

<sup>5</sup> S. arahā; M. Ph. arahantāṃ.



## CXXX.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave vyasanāni. Katamāni pañca?
2. Nātivyasanam bhogavyasanam rogavyasanam silavyasanam dīṭṭhivyasanam. Na bhikkhave sattā nātivyasanahetu vā bhogavyasanahetu vā rogavyasanahetu vā kāyassa bheda parammarapā apāyam duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjanti<sup>1</sup>. Silavyasanahetu vā bhikkhave sattā dīṭṭhivyasanahetu vā kāyassa bheda parammarapā apāyam duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjanti<sup>1</sup>.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca vyasanāni.

3. Pañc'imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca?

4. Nātisampadā bhogasampadā ārogyasampadā<sup>2</sup> silasampadā dīṭṭhisampadā. Na bhikkhave sattā nātisampadāhetu vā bhogasampadāhetu vā ārogyasampadāhetu<sup>3</sup> vā kāyassa bheda parammarapā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti<sup>1</sup>. Silasampadāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā dīṭṭhisampadāhetu vā kāyassa bheda parammarapā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti<sup>1</sup>.

Ima kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

Gilānavaggo<sup>4</sup> terasamo<sup>4</sup>.

Uddānam<sup>5</sup>:

Gilāno satipatṭhānam<sup>6</sup> dve patṭhānā<sup>7</sup> duvāyusa<sup>8</sup>.

Avappakāsādukkhāni<sup>9</sup> parikuppo ca sampadā<sup>10</sup> ti.

## CXXXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave āgehi samannāgato rājā cakkavatti dhammen<sup>1</sup> eva cakkam pavatteti<sup>2</sup>, taṃ hoti cakkam

<sup>1</sup> T. M. upapajjanti.      <sup>2</sup> T. āroga<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. *add* nīṭṭhito.      <sup>4</sup> M. S. tatiyo.

<sup>5</sup> S. tass' uddānam.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. patṭhāno; T. patṭhānā.

<sup>7</sup> M. utṭhānam; T. upatṭhānā.

<sup>8</sup> M. dupatṭhupatṭhānā dve ca; Ph. dupapatha-upapathānam dve ca.

<sup>9</sup> M. anāyussāvapākāsamānasukhā; Ph. anāyussābyasana-marapāsukhā; M. anāyussāvapākāsanadukkha; T. anānāsavapākāsanam samanadukkha.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. T. M. parikuppabyasanena (T. M. vyasanena) ca.

<sup>11</sup> T. vatteti.

appaṭivattiyam kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena paṇinā. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti atthaññū ca hoti dhammaññū ca mattaññū ca kalaññū ca paṇisaññū ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rājā cakkavatti dhammen'eva cakkam pavatteti<sup>1</sup>, tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyam kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena paṇinā.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho<sup>2</sup> dhammen'eva anuttaram dhammacakkam pavatteti, tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyam samapena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmuna vā kenaci vā lokasmin. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho atthaññū dhammaññū mattaññū kalaññū paṇisaññū.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho dhammen' eva anuttaram dhammacakkam pavatteti, tam hoti cakkam<sup>3</sup> appaṭivattiyam samapena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmuna vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

### CXXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rājā cakkavattissa<sup>4</sup> jettho putto pitarā pavattitam cakkam dhammen' eva anupavatteti, tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyam kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena paṇinā. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rājā cakkavattissa jettho putto atthaññū ca hoti dhammaññū ca mattaññū ca kalaññū ca paṇisaññū ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rājā cakkavattissa jettho putto pitarā pavattitam cakkam dhammen' eva anupavatteti, tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyam kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena paṇinā.

<sup>1</sup> T. vatteti.

<sup>2</sup> M, omits all from 'buddho to atthaññū in the next phrase. <sup>3</sup> M. dhammacakkam. <sup>4</sup> M, cakkavattijettho.



3. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samanāgato Sāriputto Tathāgatenā anuttaram dhammacakkam pavattitaṃ samma-d-eva anupavatteti, tam hoti cakkam appavattiyaṃ samanena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmaṇā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto atthaññā dhammaññā matthaññā kālaññā parisāññā.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samanāgato Sāriputto Tathāgatenā anuttaram dhammacakkam pavattitaṃ samma-d-eva anupavatteti, tam hoti cakkam appavattiyaṃ samanena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmaṇā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ ti.

### CXXXIII.

1. Yo pi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave rāja cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarāja, so pi na arājakaṃ cakkam pavatteti ti.

Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ko pana bhante rañño cakkavattissa dhammikkassa dhammarañño rāja' ti? 'Dhammo bhikkhū' ti Bhagavā avoca.

2. Idha bhikkhu rāja cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarāja dhammam yeva nissāya dhammam sakkaronto dhammam garukaronto dhammam apacāyamāno dhammadbhajo dhammaketo dhammadhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ saṃvidahati autojanasmiṃ<sup>2</sup>.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhu rāja cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarāja<sup>3</sup> dhammam yeva nissāya dhammam sakkaronto dhammam garukaronto dhammam apacāyamāno dhammadbhajo dhammaketo dhammadhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ<sup>4</sup> saṃvidahati khattiyesu anuyantesu<sup>5</sup> balakāya-smiṃ brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamajānapadesu<sup>6</sup> samapabrāhmaṇesu mīrapakkhisaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. so.

<sup>2</sup> M. *continues*: dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ saṃvidahati khattiyesu anuyutto guttiṃ saṃvidahati autojanasmiṃ, then Puna. <sup>3</sup> S. pe | dhammadhipateyyo.

<sup>4</sup> T. M. *continue*: saṃvidahitvā autojanasmiṃ dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ saṃvidahati khattiyesu and so on.

<sup>5</sup> T. M. 'yuttesu. <sup>6</sup> T. nigamajānap'; M. Ph. negamajana<sup>4</sup>



Sa kho so bhikkhu rājā cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarājā<sup>1</sup> dhamman<sup>2</sup> yeva nissāya dhamman<sup>2</sup> sakkaronto dhamman<sup>2</sup> garukaronto dhamman<sup>2</sup> apacāyamāno dhammadbhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikam rakkhāvaranaguttim samvidahitvā<sup>3</sup> antojanasmin, dhammikam rakkhāvaranaguttim samvidahitvā<sup>3</sup> khattiyesu anuyantesu<sup>4</sup> balakāyasmim brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamajānapadesu<sup>5</sup> samanabrāhmaṇesu nigapakkhitsu dhammen<sup>6</sup> eva cakkam pavatteti, tam hoti cakkam appatīvattiyam kenaci mamu-sabhātena paccatthikena pāpina. Evam eva kho bhikkhu Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhammarājā dhamman<sup>2</sup> yeva nissāya dhamman<sup>2</sup> sakkaronto<sup>2</sup> dhamman<sup>2</sup> garukaronto dhamman<sup>2</sup> apacāyamāno dhammadbhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikam rakkhāvaranaguttim samvidahati bhikkhūsu<sup>7</sup> 'evarūpaṃ kāyakammam sevitabbam, evarūpaṃ kāyakammam na sevitabbam, evarūpaṃ vacikammam sevitabbam, evarūpaṃ vacikammam na sevitabbam, evarūpaṃ manokammam sevitabbam, evarūpaṃ manokammam na sevitabbam, evarūpaṃ ajivo sevitabbo, evarūpaṃ ajivo na sevitabbo, evarūpaṃ gāmanigamo sevitabbo, evarūpaṃ gāmanigamo na sevitabbo' ti.

4. Puna ca parim bhikkhu Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhammarājā dhamman<sup>2</sup> yeva nissāya dhamman<sup>2</sup> sakkaronto dhamman<sup>2</sup> garukaronto dhamman<sup>2</sup> apacāyamāno dhammadbhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikam rakkhāvaranaguttim samvidahati bhikkhūsu<sup>7</sup> bhikkhunīsu upāsakesu upāsikāsu 'evarūpaṃ kāyakammam sevitabbam, evarūpaṃ kāyakammam na sevitabbam, evarūpaṃ vacikammam sevitabbam, evarūpaṃ vacikammam na sevitabbam, evarūpaṃ manokammam sevitabbam, evarūpaṃ manokammam na sevitabbam, evarūpaṃ ajivo sevitabbo, evarūpaṃ ajivo na sevitabbo, evarūpaṃ gāmanigamo sevitabbo, evarūpaṃ gāmanigamo na sevitabbo' ti.

Sa kho so bhikkhu Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho

<sup>1</sup> S. pe | dhammādhi<sup>2</sup> \* M. Ph. 'heiva. † T. M. 'yuttessal.

<sup>2</sup> T. nigamajānap<sup>2</sup>; M. Ph. negamajāna<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. \* omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>7</sup> S. pe | evarūpaṃ gāmanigamo sevit<sup>7</sup>

dhammiko dhammarāja dhammaṃ<sup>1</sup> yeva nissāya dhammaṃ  
sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāṇo  
dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhīpateyyo dhammi-  
kam rakkhāvaranaguttim saṃvidahitvā bhikkhūsu, dhammi-  
kam rakkhāvaranaguttim saṃvidahitvā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhamisu, dham-  
mikam<sup>3</sup> rakkhāvaranaguttim saṃvidahitvā upāsakesu, dham-  
mikam<sup>3</sup> rakkhāvaranaguttim saṃvidahitvā upāsikāsu dham-  
men'eva anuttaraṃ dhammacakkam pavatteti<sup>4</sup>, tam hoti<sup>5</sup>  
cakkam appaṭivattiyam samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena  
vā Mārena vā Brāhmaṇā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

## CXXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave abgehi samannāgato rāja khattiyo  
muddhāvasitto<sup>6</sup> yassam yassam diśāya viharati, sakasmim  
yeva vijite viharati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rāja khattiyo muddhāvasitto ubhato  
sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca sampuddhagahaniko yāva  
sattamaṃ piṭamabhayuga, akkhitto ampakuttho jātivādena;  
addho hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo paripunnako sakotthā-  
gāro; balavā kho pana hoti caturaṅginīyā<sup>7</sup> senāya samannā-  
gato assavāya ovādaṭṭikarāya<sup>8</sup>; parināyako<sup>9</sup> kho pañ'assa  
hoti paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī paṭibalo attitānāgatappaccu-  
ppanne atthe cintetum; tass'ime cattāro dhammā yasam  
paripācenti. So iminā yasapañcamena<sup>10</sup> dhammuena saman-  
nāgato yassam yassam diśāya viharati, sakasmim yeva  
vijite viharati. Tam kassa hetu? Evam h'etaṃ bhikkhave  
hoti vijitavramhaṃ. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dham-  
mehi samannāgato bhikkhu yassam yassam diśāya viha-  
rati, vimuttacitto<sup>11</sup> viharati. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasam-  
varasampvuto<sup>12</sup> viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu  
vajjesu bhayadassavi, samādāya sikkhati sikkhapadesu, rāja

<sup>1</sup> S. pe | dhammādhī. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. 'hetvā. <sup>3</sup> S. has here dots.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. pavattitam hoti. <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> S. 'abhisitto throughout. <sup>7</sup> S. 'kārāya.

<sup>8</sup> M. parināyako; Ph. paṭikāyako.

<sup>9</sup> M. yasena pañcamena; Ph. yasena pañcimena; T. M.  
pañcamena. <sup>10</sup> M., Ph. vimutti; M. Ph. add ca; S. 'va.

<sup>11</sup> S. pe | sikkhati.



'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto\* jātisampunno; bahussuto hoti sutadharo<sup>2</sup> sutasamnicayo, ye te dhammā adikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇa pariyoṣānakalyāṇa sāttham savyañjanam kēvalapari-puṇnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricita mānasānupekkhita diṭṭhiyā suppatiriddhā, rājā 'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto addho mahaddhano mahābhogo paripuṇṇa-kosaṅkottāgāro; āruddhaviriyo viharati akusalānam dhammānam pahōṣāya kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya, thānavā dāhuparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, rājā 'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto bahasampunno; paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiya paññāya samannāgato āriyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiya, rājā 'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto parināyakasampunno; tassāme cattāro dhammā vimuttiṃ paripācenti. So iminā vimutti-pāṇcamena dhammena samannāgato yassam yassam disāyam viharati, vimuttacitto<sup>4</sup> viharati. Tam kīssa hetu? Evaṃ k'etaṃ bhikkhave hoti vimuttacittānam ti.

### CXXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave angehi samannāgato raṇṇo khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa<sup>1</sup> jeṭṭho putto rājam pattheti. Kātamēhi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave raṇṇo khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca sam-suddhagahapiko yāva sattama pitamahayuga, akkhitto am-pakuttho jātivādēna; abhirūpo hoti dassanīyo pāsādiko, paramāya vāṇapokkharatāya samannāgato; mātāpitūnam piyo hoti manāpo; negamajjanapadassa<sup>2</sup> piyo hoti manāpo; yāni tāni raṇṇam khattiyānam muddhāvasittānam sippa-tthānāni<sup>3</sup> hatthasmim vā assasmim vā rathasmim vā dhana-smim vā tharasmim<sup>4</sup> vā<sup>5</sup> tattha sikkhito hoti anavayo.

<sup>1</sup> M. muddharabhisitto; Ph. muddhābhisitto.

<sup>2</sup> S. pe 1 diṭṭhiyā. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M., sātthā savyañjana.

<sup>4</sup> M., Ph. vimutti; M. Ph. add' ca; S. 'va.

<sup>5</sup> T. muddhabhi<sup>6</sup> <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. negamajana; T. nigamajana<sup>7</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S. sippa<sup>8</sup> throughout; M. Ph. sippa<sup>9</sup> and sippa<sup>10</sup>

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.



Tassa evam hoti 'aham kho 'mhi ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahāṇiko yāva sattamā pitūmaghayugā, akkhūto anupakuttho jātivādena, kasmāham rajjam na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko, paramāya vappapokkharatāya samannāgato, kasmāham rajjam na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi mātāpitūnam piyo manāpo, kasmāham rajjam na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi negamajānspadassa<sup>1</sup> piyo manāpo, kasmāham rajjam na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi yāni tāni raññam khattiyānam muddhāvasittānam sippatthānāni hatthisumim<sup>2</sup> vā assasumim<sup>3</sup> vā rathasumim<sup>4</sup> vā dhanusumim<sup>5</sup> vā tharasumim<sup>6</sup> vā<sup>7</sup> tattha sikkhito anavayo, kasmāham rajjam na pattheyyam' ti?

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgeli samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jettho putto rajjam pattheti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsāvanam khayam pattheti. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhūm 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham<sup>8</sup> sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū amuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā' ti; appābādho hoti appātāṅko, samavepākiniyā gahāṇiyā samannāgato uṭṭisitāya nācunhāya<sup>9</sup> majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya<sup>10</sup>; asatho<sup>11</sup> hoti amāyavi, yathābhūtam attānam avikattā Satthari vā viññāsu vā sabrahmacārisu; araddhāviriyo viharati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya, thāmarā dāḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu; paññavā hoti, udayattlagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Tassa evam hoti 'aham kho 'mhi saddho saddahāmi Tathāgatassa bodhūm; iti pi so Bhagavā araham<sup>8</sup> sammāsambuddho ... pe? ... Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā ti, kasmāham

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. negamajana<sup>o</sup>; T. nigamajana<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S. <sup>3</sup> S. pe | buddho.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. na acc<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. asato; S. asaco throughout; M<sub>2</sub> asattho.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. give this sentence in full as above.

āsavaṇaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi appabāhilo appātāko, samavēpākiniyā gahaṇiṇī samannāgato nātisittāya nācēcuphāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya<sup>1</sup>; kasmāham āsavaṇaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi asattho<sup>2</sup> amāyāvi, yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ avikattā Satthari vā viññāsu vā sabrahmacārisu, kasmāham āsavaṇaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi āraddhaviṇiyo viharāmi akusallīnaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalanāmi<sup>3</sup>; dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃ dāḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalessu dhammesu, kasmāham āsavaṇaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi pañṇavā, udayatthagāminiyā<sup>4</sup> pañṇāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā, kasmāham āsavaṇaṃ khayam na pattheyyam<sup>5</sup> ti?

Ime hi kho bhikkhave pañca hi dhamme hi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavaṇaṃ khayam pattheti ti.

### CXXXVI.

1. Pañca hi bhikkhave aṅge hi samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto uparajjam<sup>2</sup> pattheti. Katame hi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto ubhato sūjāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahaṃyugā, akkhitto anupakuttho jātivādena; abhirūpo hoti dassaniyo pāsādiko, paramāya vaggapokkharatāya samannāgato; mātāpitūnaṃ piyo hoti manāpo; balakāyassa piyo hoti manāpo; paṇḍito hoti vyatto medhāvī paṭibalo attānāgatapaccuppanne atthe cintetum. Taṃ evaṃ hoti ahaṃ kho 'mhi ubhato sūjāto mātito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahaṃyugā, akkhitto anupakuttho jātivādena, kasmāham uparajjam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko, paramāya vaggapokkharatāya samannāgato, kasmāham uparajjam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi mātāpitūnaṃ piyo manāpo, kasmāham uparajjam na pattheyyam;

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>2</sup> S. po | samannā-

<sup>3</sup> T. M., asattho.

<sup>4</sup> T. M., opa<sup>2</sup> throughout.

<sup>5</sup> S. po | dani<sup>2</sup>



aham kho 'mhi balakāyassa piyo manāpo, kasmāham uparajjam na pattheyyam; aham<sup>2</sup> kho 'mhi paḍḍito vyatto medhāvi paṭibalo attānāgatapeccuppanne atthe cintetum, kasmāham uparajjam na pattheyyan' ti?

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato saṁbo khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jettho putto uparajjam pattheti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam pattheti. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . samādhiya<sup>1</sup> sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . dīṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; catāsu satipaṭṭhānesu supatthitacitto<sup>5</sup> hoti; āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ<sup>6</sup> dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃva dajhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro<sup>7</sup> kusalesu dhammesu; paṇḍavā hoti, ndayatthagāminiyā paṇḍāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Tassa evam hoti 'aham kho 'mhi silavā, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto<sup>8</sup> viharāmi ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vājesu bhayadassavi, samādāya sikkhami sikkhāpadesu, kasmāham āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi bahussuto sutadharo sulasannicayo, ye<sup>6</sup> te dhammā ādikalyāṇa majjhe kalyāṇa pariyoṣānakalyāṇa sātthum savyaṇḍjanam kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpā me<sup>9</sup> dhammā bahussuta honti dhātā vacasā paricitaṃ manasānupekkhitā . . . pe . . . dīṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, kasmāham āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi catāsu satipaṭṭhānesu supatthitacitto, kasmāham āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi āraddhaviriyo viharāmi akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ<sup>6</sup> dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃva dajhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, kasmāham āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi paṇḍavā, udayatthagāminiyā<sup>10</sup> paṇḍāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbe-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. omits this sentence. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. la. <sup>3</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; omitted by Ph. M. <sup>5</sup> M. S. supatthita

<sup>6</sup> S. pe | aui. <sup>7</sup> T. nikkhitta <sup>8</sup> T. M. tathārūpāssa.

<sup>9</sup> S. pe | sammā



dhikāya sammādukkhakkhayaagāminiyā, kasmāham asava-  
nam khayam na patihēyyan' ti?

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
bhikkhu asavaṇam khayam pattheti ti.

### CXXXVII.

1. Pañcē'ime bhikkhave appam rattiya supanti bahum  
jagganti. Katame pañca?

2. Itthi bhikkhave purisādhippāya appam rattiya supati  
bahum jaggati, puriso bhikkhave itthādhippāyo appam  
rattiya supati bahum jaggati, coro<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave adānādhip-  
pāyo appam rattiya supati bahum jaggati, rājayutto<sup>2</sup> bhik-  
khave rājakaraniyesu yutto appam rattiya supati bahum  
jaggati, bhikkhu bhikkhave viṣaṃyogādhippāyo appam rat-  
tiya supati bahum jaggati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca appam rattiya supanti bahum  
jagganti ti.

### CXXXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo  
bhattādako ca<sup>1</sup> hoti okāsapharaṇo ca<sup>2</sup> laṇḍasādhano<sup>3</sup> ca  
salākagāhi ca, rañño nāgo tveva<sup>4</sup> saṃkham<sup>5</sup> gacchati.  
Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ittha bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānam,  
akkhamo saddānam, akkhamo gandhānam, akkhamo rasā-  
nam, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño  
nāgo bhattādako ca hoti okāsapharaṇo ca laṇḍasādhano  
ca salākagāhi ca, rañño nāgo tveva<sup>4</sup> saṃkham gacchati.  
Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
bhikkhu bhattādako ca hoti okāsapharaṇo ca pīṭhamad-  
dano<sup>6</sup> ca salākagāhi ca, bhikkhu tveva<sup>4</sup> saṃkham gac-  
chati. Katamehi pañcahi?

<sup>1</sup> S. omits this phrase. <sup>2</sup> Ph. rājāy; S. rājā. <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> S. laṇḍu; T. laṇḍasātano or <sup>5</sup>sātano; M<sub>7</sub> <sup>6</sup>sātako;  
M. Ph. laṇḍasāraṇo throughout. <sup>5</sup> T. t'eva.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. saṃkham throughout.

<sup>7</sup> M. mañcapīṭha; Ph. pañcapīṭha throughout.

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhaddāso ca hoti okāsapharaso ca pīṭhamaddano ca salākagāhi ca, bhikkhu tveva<sup>1</sup> sampkhaṃ gacchati ti.

## CXXXIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo na rūjāro hoti na<sup>2</sup> rājabhoggo<sup>3</sup>, na<sup>4</sup> rañño aṅgaṃ tveva<sup>5</sup> sampkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ?

3. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato<sup>6</sup> hatthikāyaṃ vā<sup>7</sup> disvā assakāyaṃ vā disvā rathakāyaṃ<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>9</sup> disvā<sup>2</sup> pattikāyaṃ vā disvā samasidati visidati<sup>3</sup> na santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otaritum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ?

4. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato hatthisaddaṃ vā sutvā assasaddaṃ vā sutvā rathasaddaṃ vā sutvā pattisaddaṃ vā sutvā bheripapāvasasāṅkhatipavaninnādasaddaṃ<sup>6</sup> vā sutvā samasidati visidati na<sup>7</sup> santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otaritum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti gandhānaṃ?

<sup>1</sup> T. t'eva. <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. 'bhogo throughout. <sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> t'eva throughout; M. aṅgaṃ tveva; Ph. aṅgaṃ hāraṃ gacchati.

<sup>6</sup> T. M. saṅgāma<sup>6</sup> and saṃgāma<sup>6</sup> promiscuously.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>, also every time where it recurs in the similar expressions. <sup>8</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>9</sup> T. bheripapāvasasāṅkhatinava<sup>9</sup>; Ph. 'tipavasaddaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> bheripavanasāṅkhatipavapinnāda<sup>9</sup>.



5. Idha bhikkhave raṇṇo nāgo saṃgāmagato, ye te raṇṇo nāgā abhijātā saṃgāmaṇvacarā, tesam muttakari-sassa<sup>1</sup> gandham ghāyitrā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evam<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave raṇṇo nāgo akkhamo hoti gandhānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave raṇṇo nāgo akkhamo hoti rasānaṃ?

6. Idha bhikkhave raṇṇo nāgo saṃgāmagato ekissā vā tipodakadattiya vimānito<sup>3</sup> dvihi vā tihi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā tipodakadattihi vimānito<sup>4</sup> samsīdati visīdati<sup>5</sup> na santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evam<sup>6</sup> kho bhikkhave raṇṇo nāgo akkhamo hoti rasānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave raṇṇo nāgo akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ?

7. Idha bhikkhave raṇṇo nāgo saṃgāmagato ekena vā saravegena<sup>7</sup> viddho dvihi vā tihi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā saravegehi<sup>8</sup> viddho samsīdati visīdati na santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evam<sup>9</sup> kho bhikkhave raṇṇo nāgo akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi<sup>10</sup> kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato raṇṇo nāgo na rājāraho hoti na<sup>11</sup> rājabhoggo, na<sup>12</sup> raṇṇo aṅgan-treva<sup>13</sup> supkham gacchati. Evam<sup>14</sup> eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi<sup>15</sup> samannāgato bhikkhu na āhuneyyo hoti na<sup>16</sup> pāhuneyyo na<sup>17</sup> dakkhineyyo na<sup>18</sup> añjalikaraniyo na<sup>19</sup> anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhuna rūpaṃ diśvā<sup>20</sup> rajantiye rūpe saraṇṇati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ. Evam<sup>21</sup> kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ?

<sup>1</sup> T. \*karisaṃ; Ph. \*karissassa. <sup>2</sup> S. vihanito throughout.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. vijjānānito. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. evam eva.

<sup>6</sup> T. M. \*veddheṃ. <sup>7</sup> T. \*veddhehi; M. \*veddhehi.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. aṅgehi. <sup>11</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T.

<sup>12</sup> With [dis] vā rajantiye and so on M<sub>2</sub> sets in again.



10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotena saddam sutra rajaniye sadde sarañjati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti saddānam. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti gandhānam?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ghaṇena gandham ghayitvā rajaniye gandhe sarañjati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti gandhānam. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rasānam?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jivhāya rasam sāyitvā rajaniye rase sarañjati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rasānam. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānam?

13. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā rajaniye phoṭṭhabbe sarañjati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na ahuneyyo hoti na<sup>1</sup> paluneyyo na<sup>2</sup> dukkhiṇeyyo<sup>3</sup> na<sup>4</sup> añjalikarāṇiyo na<sup>5</sup> anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lo-kassa ti.

14. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājābhoggo<sup>6</sup>, rañño uḍḍan tveva sampkham gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

15. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rūpānam<sup>7</sup>, khamo saddānam, khamo gandhānam, khamo rasānam, khamo phoṭṭhabbānam. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rūpānam?

16. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato hatthi-kāyaṃ vā<sup>8</sup> disvā<sup>9</sup> assakāyaṃ vā disvā rathakāyaṃ vā disvā pattikāyaṃ vā disvā na sampidati na visidati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otaritum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rūpānam. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti saddānam?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub> M<sub>2</sub> have pe after pah<sup>3</sup>, then na (M<sub>1</sub> M<sub>2</sub> omit na) anuttaram. <sup>3</sup> S. omits ti. <sup>4</sup> T. rāja<sup>4</sup>; M. Ph. rājābhogo.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>1</sub> pe, then khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānam.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub> M<sub>2</sub> pe, then Evaṃ.

17. Idha bhikkhave raṇño nāgo saṃgāmagato hatthisaddamā<sup>1</sup> vā sutvā assasaddamā vā sutvā rathasaddamā<sup>2</sup> vā<sup>3</sup> sutvā pattisaddamā vā sutvā bheripapavasatūkkhatipavaninādasaddamā<sup>4</sup> vā sutvā na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmam otaritum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave raṇño nāgo khamo hoti saddānam<sup>5</sup>. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave raṇño nāgo khamo hoti gandhānam?

18. Idha bhikkhave raṇño nāgo saṃgāmagato, ye te raṇño nāgā abhijātā saṃgāmāvacarā, tesam muttakarissassa<sup>6</sup> gandham ghāyitvā na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmam otaritum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave raṇño nāgo khamo hoti gandhānam. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave raṇño nāgo khamo hoti rasānam?

19. Idha bhikkhave raṇño nāgo saṃgāmagato ekissā vā tipodakadattiya vimānito dvīhi vā tīhi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā tipodakadattihi vimānito na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmam otaritum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave raṇño nāgo khamo hoti rasānam. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave raṇño nāgo khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānam?

20. Idha bhikkhave raṇño nāgo saṃgāmagato ekena vā saravegena<sup>7</sup> viddho dvīhi vā tīhi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā saravegehi<sup>8</sup> viddho na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmam otaritum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave raṇño nāgo khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi āgehi samannāgato raṇño nāgo rājaraho hoti rājabhoggo, raṇño nāgan tveva saṃkham gacchati. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alhneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo nījalikarāpiyo anuttaram piñṇakkhettaṃ lokassa<sup>9</sup>. Katamehi pañcahi?

21. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānam, khamo saddānam, khamo gandhānam, khamo rasānam, khamo

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>2</sup> M. bherimūḍava<sup>2</sup>

<sup>3</sup> T. gandhānam, and, by omitting the rest, it continues: Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave raṇño nāgo khamo hoti rasānam?      <sup>4</sup> Ph. "karissassa,

<sup>5</sup> T. M., M., vedhena.      <sup>6</sup> T. M., M., vedhelu.

<sup>7</sup> M., oddly adds pa.



phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ?

22. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā rajaniye rūpe na saraṇijati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti saddānaṃ?

23. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotena saddaṃ sutvā rajaniye sadde na saraṇijati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti saddānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti gandhānaṃ?

24. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitrā rajaniye gandhe na saraṇijati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti gandhānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rasānaṃ?

25. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jīvhāya rasaṃ sayitrā rajaniye rase na saraṇijati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rasānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ?

26. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitrā rajaniye phoṭṭhabbe na saraṇijati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu añhameyyo hoti pāhameyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikarameyyo anuttaram paññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

## CXL.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave augehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgaṃ tveva<sup>1</sup> sampkham gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā ca hoti hantā ca rakkhitā ca khantā ca gantā ca. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā<sup>2</sup> hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yam enaṃ hatthidamma-sārathī kārapam<sup>3</sup> kāreti<sup>4</sup> yadi vā katapubbam<sup>5</sup> yadi vā

<sup>1</sup> M. M. too have tveva throughout.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. add ca.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. kar<sup>2</sup> <sup>4</sup> T. M. karoti; Ph. kaleti.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. add tam.

Hardy



akatapubbam tam<sup>1</sup> atṭhikavā manasikavā sabbam cetasā<sup>2</sup> samannāharitvā ohitasoto suṇāti. Evam kho bhikkhave raṇño nāgo sotā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave raṇño nāgo hantā hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave raṇño nāgo saṃgāmagato hatthim pi hanti<sup>3</sup> hatthārūham pi hanti<sup>3</sup>, assam pi hanti<sup>3</sup> assārūham pi hanti<sup>3</sup>, ratham pi hanti<sup>3</sup> rathārūham<sup>4</sup> pi hanti<sup>3</sup>, pattikam pi hanti<sup>3</sup>. Evam kho bhikkhave raṇño nāgo hantā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave raṇño nāgo rakkhita hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave raṇño nāgo saṃgāmagato rakkhati purimam kāyam, rakkhati<sup>5</sup> pacchimam<sup>6</sup> kāyam<sup>7</sup>, rakkhati purime pāde, rakkhati pacchime pāde, rakkhati sisam, rakkhati kanṇe, rakkhati dante, rakkhati sonḍam, rakkhati vāladhūm, rakkhati hatthārūham<sup>8</sup>. Evam kho bhikkhave raṇño nāgo rakkhita hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave raṇño nāgo khantā hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave raṇño nāgo saṃgāmagato<sup>9</sup> khamo hoti sattippahārānam<sup>10</sup> asippahārānam<sup>11</sup> usuppahārānam<sup>12</sup> pharasupphārānam<sup>13</sup> bheripanavasaṅkhatipavanimmādasaddamam. Evam kho bhikkhave raṇño nāgo khantā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave raṇño nāgo gantā hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave raṇño nāgo yam enam hatthidamma-sārathi disam peseti<sup>14</sup> yadi vā gatapubbam yadi vā agatapubbam tam khīppam yeva<sup>15</sup> gantā hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave raṇño nāgo gantā hoti.

Inchi kho bhikkhave paṇcahi aṅgehi samannāgato raṇño nāgo rājaraho hoti rājabhoggo, raṇño nāgan tyeva samikham gaochati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave paṇcahi dhāmehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo<sup>16</sup> añjalikaraṇṇyo anuttaram paṇṇakkhettaṃ lokassa<sup>17</sup>. Katamehi paṇcahi?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hoti hantā ca rak-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. <sup>2</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>o</sub> M<sub>7</sub> cetaso. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. hanati.

<sup>4</sup> M. rathanukam; Ph. rathanikam (sic); S. rathukam; T. rathissam; M<sub>7</sub> rathūm. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>o</sub> dahanarūham.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. sattisamppa<sup>18</sup>. <sup>7</sup> omitted by S.; Ph. asisamppa<sup>19</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. ussu<sup>20</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Ph. peseti. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. ova.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pe, then unu<sup>21</sup>. <sup>12</sup> Ph. lokassa ti.

khittā ca khantā ca gantā ca. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dhamma-vinaye desiyamāne atthikatvā manasikatvā sabbam cetasā<sup>1</sup> samaunāharitvā olitasoto dhammap supāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam kāmavitakkam nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti<sup>2</sup> vyantikaroti<sup>3</sup> anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannam vyāpādavitakkam<sup>4</sup> . . . uppannam vihiṃsāvitakkam . . . uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti<sup>2</sup> vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu rakkhittā hoti?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhi hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhi, yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asamvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññā do-manassā pāpaka akusala dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye samvaram āpajjati; sotena saddam sutvā . . . ghānena gandham ghāyitvā . . . jīhāya rasaṃ sīyitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbam plusitvā . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhi hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhi, yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyaṃ asamvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññā do-manassā pāpaka akusala dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye samvaram āpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rakkhittā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti sitassa uphassa jighacchāya pipāsāya dāmsamakasavātātapasirimsapasam-phassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanupathānaṃ, uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tibbānaṃ<sup>5</sup> kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāpaharānaṃ adhiyāsakaṇṭhatiko hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu gantā hoti?

<sup>1</sup> Ph. T. M. M. cetaso.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. add hanati.

<sup>3</sup> S. byanti<sup>o</sup> throughout.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. la.

<sup>5</sup> T. add vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ.



13. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yā eā disā agatapubbā iminā dighena addhunā, yad idam sabbasatthārasamatho sabbūpadhipatiñissaggo upahakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbānam, tam khippam yeva gantā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu gantā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo<sup>1</sup> hoti<sup>2</sup> pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjali-karaṇīyo anuttarāya puññakkheittaya lokassa<sup>3</sup> ti.

Rājavaggo<sup>4</sup> cūddasamo<sup>5</sup>.

Uddanam<sup>6</sup>:

Cakkhuvattana<sup>7</sup> rājā yassam disam dve ca<sup>8</sup> patthana<sup>9</sup>  
Appam<sup>10</sup> supati<sup>11</sup> bhadda<sup>12</sup> akkhamo<sup>13</sup> ca sotara<sup>14</sup> ca ti.

## CXLI.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave puggala sūto samvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca?

2. Datvā avajānāti, samvāsena avajānāti, ādiyaṃakho<sup>15</sup> hoti<sup>16</sup>, lolo hoti, mando momāho hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo datvā avajānāti?

3. Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa deti civarapindūpatasenasānagilānapaccayabhesaṃjaparikkhāram. Tassa evam hoti 'aham dem, ayaṃ patiggahāti' ti. Tam enaṃ datvā avajānāti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo datvā avajānāti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo samvāsena avajānāti?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. pa, then anu<sup>o</sup> T. M., M. pe, then anu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> M. adds nīthito; Ph. vaggam nīthitam.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. catuttho. S. tass' uddanam.

<sup>4</sup> in T. M., M. this line runs; vatānupatanarājati (M. rājati ti; M. rājati ti) c'eva pācana. M. c'eva.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. vavattana. T. M., M. apā.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. suppati; T. M., M. sapana.

<sup>7</sup> T. panadama; M. pānadama. T. M., M. akkhamam.

<sup>8</sup> M. sotena; Ph. sotane 'va; T. socceyāna; M. socceyāna; M. socceyyena; S. sotavena; all MSS. omit ca before so<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S. ādeyya<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. ādheyya<sup>o</sup>; M. ādiyya<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. lolo throughout.



4. Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ samvasati dve vā tīṇi vā vassāni. Tam enaṃ samvāsena avajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samvāsena avajānāti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo ādiyamukho<sup>1</sup> hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo parassa vappe vā avappe vā bhāsiyamāne taṃ khippam yeva adhimuccitā<sup>2</sup> hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo ādiyamukho<sup>3</sup> hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo lolo hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ittaresadilho<sup>4</sup> hoti ittarabhatti ittarapemo ittarappasādo.

Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo lolo hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo mando momūho hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kusalākusale dhamme na jānāti, sāvajjanavajje dhamme na jānāti, linappante dhamme<sup>5</sup> na jānāti, kaṃhasukkasappaṭibhāge dhamme na jānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo mando momūho hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca puggalā santo samvijjamānā<sup>6</sup> lokasmīn ti.

## CXLI.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmīn. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārabhati ca vippatisāri ca hoti, taṃ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' essa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nīrujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārabhati na vippatisāri hoti, taṃ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' essa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nīrujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na ārabhati<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>2</sub> ādiyya. \* S. "muccito; Ph. M. "mucchitā.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>2</sub> "anti. \* omitted by M<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> T. *repeats after* "mānā *all from* ekacco puggalo kusalākusale *and so on to* lokasmīn ti.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>1</sub> nārabhati.

vippaṭṭisāri hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim<sup>2</sup> yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusala dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na ārabhati<sup>3</sup> na vippaṭṭisāri hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusala dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na ārabhati<sup>4</sup> na vippaṭṭisāri hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusala dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo ārabhati ca vippaṭṭisāri ca hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusala dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evaṃ assa vacantiyo: 'āyasmato kho ārabbhajā<sup>5</sup> āsavā samvījanti, vippaṭṭisāraja āsavā pavaddhanti<sup>6</sup>, sādhu vatāyasma ārabbhaje āsave pahāya vippaṭṭisāraja āsave<sup>7</sup> paṭivinodetvā<sup>8</sup> cittaṃ paññañ ca bhāvetum<sup>9</sup>, evaṃ āyasmā amunā pañcamena<sup>10</sup> puggaleṇa sammasaṃ bhavissati<sup>11</sup> ti.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo ārabhati na vippaṭṭisāri hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusala dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evaṃ assa vacantiyo: 'āyasmato kho ārabbhajā āsavā samvījanti, vippaṭṭisāraja āsavā na pavaddhanti<sup>12</sup>, sādhu vatāyasma ārabbhaje āsave pahāya cittaṃ paññañ ca bhāvetum<sup>13</sup>, evaṃ āyasmā amunā pañcamena puggaleṇa sammasaṃ bhavissati<sup>14</sup> ti.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo na ārabhati<sup>15</sup> vippaṭṭisāri hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusala dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evaṃ assa vacantiyo:

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>1</sub>. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>3</sub> nārabhati.

<sup>4</sup> M. S. ārabh<sup>o</sup>; Ph. M<sub>2</sub> ārambha<sup>o</sup> throughout (M<sub>1</sub> ārabha<sup>o</sup> and ārambha<sup>o</sup>).

<sup>5</sup> M. samvaddhanti throughout; also Ph., but not always; M<sub>2</sub> vaddhanti. <sup>6</sup> T. adda pahāya.

<sup>7</sup> T. vinodetvā; M<sub>2</sub> vinodetvā. <sup>8</sup> M. T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>3</sub> bhavetu.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> vaddhanti.



'āyasmato kho ārabbhajā<sup>1</sup> āsavā na sampvijjanti, vippatī-sārājā āsavā pavaṇḍhanti, sādhu vatāyasmā vippatīsārāje āsave pativinodetvā<sup>2</sup> cittaṃ paññaṃ ca bhāvetum<sup>3</sup>), evaṃ āyasmā amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavissati<sup>4</sup> ti.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo na ārabhati<sup>5</sup> na vip-patīsārī hoti, taṃ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathā-bhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā aku-salā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evaṃ assa vaca-myo 'āyasmato kho ārabbhajā āsavā na sampvijjanti<sup>6</sup>, vip-patīsārājā āsavā na ppavaṇḍhanti, sādhu vatāyasmā cittaṃ paññaṃ ca bhāvetum<sup>7</sup>, evaṃ āyasmā amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavissati<sup>8</sup> ti.

Iti kho bhikkhave ime<sup>9</sup> cattāro puggalā amunā pañca-mena puggalena evaṃ oradīyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā anupubbena āsavānaṃ khayasaṃ pāpuṇanti ti.

### CXLIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagvā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahā-vane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṃhasa-mayaṃ nivasetvā pattācivaram ādāya Vesālīṃ<sup>1</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisi. Tena kho pana samayena pañcamattānaṃ Liccha-visatānaṃ Sārandade<sup>2</sup> cetiyē saṃnisinnānaṃ saṃnipatitā-naṃ ayam antacākathā<sup>3</sup> udapādi: —

2. Pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Kataṃesaṃ pañcannaṃ?

Haṭṭhiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, aśarata-nassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, maṇiratanassa pātu-bhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, itthiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, gaḥapatiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ.

Imesaṃ pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lo-kasmiṃ ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>1</sub> vinodetvā; M. Ph. pativinoditvā.

<sup>3</sup> M. T. M<sub>1</sub> M<sub>2</sub> bhāvetu. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>4</sub> M<sub>5</sub> nārabbhati.

<sup>5</sup> T. vijjanti. <sup>6</sup> M. T. M<sub>2</sub> Vesāliyaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> M. 'dane; Ph. 'dare. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. insert vippakata.



3. Atha kho te Licchavi magge purisaṃ thapesuṃ<sup>1</sup> 'yathā<sup>2</sup> tvaṃ ambhiko purisaṃ passeyyāsi Bhagavantam āgacchantam<sup>3</sup>, atha ambhikam āroceyyāsi<sup>4</sup> ti. Addasa kho so puriso Bhagavantam dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvā<sup>5</sup> yena te Licchavi ten'<sup>6</sup> upasankami, upasankamivā te Licchavi etad avoca 'ayam so bhante<sup>7</sup> Bhagavā āgacchati araham sammāsambuddho, yassa dāni kilaṃ maññatha<sup>8</sup> ti. Atha kho te Licchavi yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamimsu, upasankamivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam attham-su, Ekamantam thitā kho te Licchavi Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ 'sādha bhante Bhagavā yena Sārāṇḍadam<sup>9</sup> cetiyam ten' upasankamata amukampam upādāya<sup>10</sup> ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tupiṭṭhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Sārāṇḍadam<sup>11</sup> cetiyam ten' upasankami, upasankamivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā te Licchavi etad avoca 'kāyaṃ nu 'ttha Licchavi etarahi kathāya sannisinā, kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakata<sup>12</sup> ti? 'Idha bhante ambhikam sannisinānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi 'pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ<sup>13</sup>? Hatthiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin, assaratanaṃ pātubhāvo<sup>14</sup> dullabho<sup>15</sup> lokasmin<sup>16</sup>, maṇiratanaṃ pātubhāvo<sup>17</sup> dullabho<sup>18</sup> lokasmin<sup>19</sup>, itthiratanassa pātubhāvo<sup>20</sup> dullabho<sup>21</sup> lokasmin<sup>22</sup>, gahapatiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin. Imesaṃ pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin<sup>23</sup> ti.

4. Kāmādhimuttānaṃ vata bbe<sup>24</sup> Licchavinaṃ<sup>25</sup> kamaṃ yeva ārabha antarākathā udapādi. Pañcannaṃ Licchavi ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ?

Tathāgatassa arāhato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin. Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavim-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. pesesup.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. yadā.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. disvāna.

<sup>5</sup> M. omits ten' . . . Licchavi.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>7</sup> M. Sārāṇḍanacetiyaṃ; Ph. 'daraṃ.

<sup>8</sup> M. 'danam; Ph. Arāṇḍanam.      <sup>9</sup> T. M. M. 'kathā.

<sup>10</sup> T. adds pātubhāvo.      <sup>11</sup> S. vo.      <sup>12</sup> S. Licchavi.

yassa desetā<sup>1</sup> puggalo dullabho lokasmim, Tathāgatappa-  
veditassa dhammavinayassa desitassa<sup>2</sup> viññātā puggalo dul-  
labho lokasmim; Tathāgatappa-veditassa dhammavinayassa  
desitassa viññātassa<sup>3</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipanno puggalo  
dullabho lokasmim, kataññū katavedī<sup>4</sup> puggalo dullabho  
lokasmim.

Imesaṃ kho Licchavi pañcannaṃ ratanaṇaṃ pātubhavo  
dullabho lokasmin ti.

## CXLIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sākete viharati Tikandaki-  
vane<sup>5</sup>. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi: — Bhik-  
khavo ti. Bhādante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.  
Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam appaṭikkūle  
paṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyya, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena  
kālam paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyya, sādhu bhik-  
khave bhikkhu kālena kālam appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca  
paṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyya, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena  
kālam paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi viha-  
reyya, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam appaṭikkū-  
laṇ ca paṭikkūlaṇ ca<sup>6</sup> tadubhayam abhinivājjetaṃ upēkkhako<sup>7</sup>  
vihareyya sato sampajāno. Kathaṇ ca<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu  
atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyya?

3. Mā me rajanyesu dhammesu rūgo udapādi ti; idam  
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūle  
paṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyya. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu  
atthavasam paṭicca paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyya?

4. Mā me dosanyesu dhammesu doso udapādi ti; idam  
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca paṭikkūle appa-  
ṭikkūlasaṇṇi<sup>9</sup> vihareyya. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu

<sup>1</sup> S. desitā; M<sub>1</sub> desito; M<sub>2</sub> desentā. <sup>2</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. T. S. viññātā. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>1</sub> S. kataññukata<sup>5</sup>

<sup>5</sup> T. Kandakite 'va; M<sub>1</sub> M<sub>2</sub> Kandakivane.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. transpose appati<sup>6</sup> ca and pati<sup>6</sup> ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub> upēkhako; M<sub>2</sub> upēkhato. <sup>8</sup> S. kiñ ca throughout.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>1</sub> paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi, as  
in 6., and it continues also with 6.



atthavasam paṭicca appatikkūle<sup>1</sup> ca patikkūle ca patikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyya?

5. Mā me rajanīyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi, mā me dosanīyesu dhammesu doso udapādi ti: idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca appatikkūle ca patikkūle ca patikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyya. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca patikkūle ca appatikkūle ca appatikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyya?

6. Mā me dosanīyesu dhammesu doso udapādi, mā me rajanīyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi ti: idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca patikkūle ca appatikkūle ca appatikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyya. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca appatikkūlaṇ<sup>2</sup> ca patikkūlaṇ ca tadubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekkhako<sup>3</sup> vihareyya sato sampajāno<sup>4</sup>?

7. Mā me kvacini<sup>5</sup> katthaci kiñcana<sup>6</sup> rajanīyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi, mā me kvacini<sup>5</sup> katthaci kiñcana<sup>6</sup> dosanīyesu dhammesu doso udapādi, mā me kvacini<sup>5</sup> katthaci kiñcana<sup>6</sup> mohaniyesu dhammesu moho udapādi ti: idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca appatikkūlaṇ ca<sup>7</sup> patikkūlaṇ ca tadubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekkhako<sup>3</sup> vihareyya sato sampajāno ti.

### CXLV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Papatipatī hoti, adinnādayi hoti, kāmesu micchācāri hoti, musāvādi hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatthāyi hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

<sup>1</sup> T. *transposes* appatī<sup>2</sup> ca and patī<sup>2</sup> ca.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. *transposes* appatī<sup>2</sup> ca and patī<sup>2</sup> ca.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub>, M<sub>2</sub>, upekkhako.

<sup>4</sup> *all the rest is missing in Ph.; also M<sub>2</sub> is spoiled here.*

<sup>5</sup> M. kvacani; M<sub>2</sub> kvacini and kvacani; M<sub>3</sub> kvacini and then katthacini. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. kiñcanaṃ; S. kiñcina.

<sup>7</sup> M. *transposes* appatī<sup>2</sup> ca and patī<sup>2</sup> ca.



3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Paṇātipāta paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

### CXLVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto na sevitaḥbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kammantam kāreti, adhikaraṇam ādiyati, pāmoḁkhesu bhikkhūsu paṭiviruddho hoti, diḡhacārikam anavatthacārikam<sup>1</sup> anuyutto viharati, na paṭibalo hoti kālena kālam dhammiyā kathaya sandassetum samādapetum samuttejetum sampahamsetum.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto na sevitaḥbo.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitaḥbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na kammantam kāreti, na adhikaraṇam ādiyati, na pāmoḁkhesu bhikkhūsu paṭiviruddho hoti, na diḡhacārikam anavatthacārikam<sup>2</sup> anuyutto viharati, paṭibalo hoti kālena kālam dhammiyā kathaya sandassetum samādapetum samuttejetum sampahamsetum.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitaḥbo ti.

### CXLVII.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave asappurisaḁānāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Asakkaccam<sup>3</sup> deti, acittikatvā<sup>4</sup> deti, asahatthā deti, apavāḁddham<sup>5</sup> deti, anāgamanadiṭṭhiko deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca asappurisaḁānāni.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>1</sub> anvattha<sup>a</sup>; S. avatthāna<sup>a</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>1</sub> anvattha<sup>a</sup>; S. avatthāna<sup>a</sup>; M<sub>2</sub> ādiḡhacārikam (all).

<sup>3</sup> S. acitṭim-katvā; M. acittim<sup>1</sup> k<sup>o</sup>      <sup>4</sup> S. \*vittṭham.

3. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave sappurisa-dānāni. Katamāni pañca?

4. Sakkaccam<sup>1</sup> deti, cittikatvā<sup>2</sup> deti, sahatthā deti, anupaciddham<sup>3</sup> deti, āgamanaditthiko deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sappurisa-dānāni ti.

### CXLVIII.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave sappurisa-dānāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhāya dānam deti, sakkaccam dānam deti, kālena dānam deti, anuggahitacitto<sup>4</sup> dānam deti, attānañ ca parāñ ca anupahacca dānam deti.

Saddhāya kho pana bhikkhave dānam datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānessa vipāko nibbattati, añño ca<sup>5</sup> hoti mahaddhano<sup>6</sup> mahābhogo<sup>7</sup>, abhirūpo ca hoti dassantyo<sup>8</sup> pāsādiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samaunāgato.

Sakkaccam kho pana bhikkhave dānam datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānessa vipāko nibbattati, añño ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo, ye pi 'ssa te honti puttā ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā peśā<sup>9</sup> ti vā kammakārā ti vā, te pi sussaṇṇanti<sup>10</sup> sotam olahanti aññācittam upatthapenti<sup>11</sup>.

Kālena kho pana bhikkhave dānam datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānessa vipāko nibbattati, añño ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo<sup>12</sup>, kulagatā c'assa attā pacurā<sup>13</sup> hontī.

Anuggahitacitto<sup>14</sup> kho pana<sup>15</sup> bhikkhave dānam datvā, yattha yattha tassa<sup>16</sup> dānessa vipāko nibbattati, añño ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo<sup>17</sup>, ulāreṇu ca pañcasu<sup>18</sup> kāmāgūṇesu bhogāya cittam namati.

<sup>1</sup> M. cittiṃ k<sup>o</sup>; S. cittaṃ k<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> S. viṭṭham.

<sup>3</sup> M. anuggahita<sup>o</sup>; M. anaggahita<sup>o</sup>      <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. adda ca; M. omite mahaddhano.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. peśā.

<sup>7</sup> S. sussaṇṇanti; M. Ph. T. sussaṇṇanti.      <sup>8</sup> T. M. upatthā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> T. continēs; ulāreṇu c'assa pañcasu kāmāgūṇesu and so on.      <sup>10</sup> M. atthāya pacurā; S. paripūrā.

<sup>11</sup> M. anaggahitacittena; M. anaggahitacittena.

<sup>12</sup> M. pañ'assa.      <sup>13</sup> M. yatth'assa.

<sup>14</sup> M. continēs; tassa kutoci bhogānam and so on; M. na tassa kutoci.      <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. pañca.

Attānañ ca parañ ca anupahacca kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānassa tipāko nibbat-tati, addho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo, na c'assa<sup>1</sup> kutoci bhogaṇam upaghāto āgacchati: aggito vā udakato vā rājato vā corato vā appiyato vā dāyādato<sup>2</sup> vā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sappurisaḍānāni ti.

### CXLIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> dhammā samayavimuttassa bhik-khuno parihaṇāya<sup>4</sup> samvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇi-kārāmatā, yathāvimuttam cittaṃ na paccavekkhati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihaṇāya samvattanti.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhik-khuno aparihāṇāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, yathāvimuttam cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihāṇāya samvattanti ti.

### CL.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhik-khuno parihaṇāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvārata, bhojane amattaññutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihaṇāya samvattanti.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhik-khuno aparihāṇāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, indriyesu<sup>5</sup> guttadvārata, bhojane<sup>6</sup> mattaññutā.

<sup>1</sup> T. tassa.      <sup>2</sup> M. S. appiyadāyādato; Ph. dāyato.

<sup>3</sup> T. pañc'imāni bh<sup>o</sup> sappurisaḍānāni.      <sup>4</sup> M. na indriyesu.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. na bhojane; M<sub>c</sub> has bhojanesu (*also before*), the text, however, is here much corrupted in M<sub>c</sub>.



Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa  
bhikkhuno aparihāṇīya samvattanti ti.

Tikaṇḍakivaggo<sup>1</sup> pannarasamo<sup>2</sup>.

Uddānam<sup>3</sup>:

Datva<sup>4</sup> avajānāti<sup>5</sup> ārabhati<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> Sārandada-Tikaṇḍaki<sup>8</sup>  
nirayena ca

Mitto<sup>9</sup> asappurisa-sappurisenā<sup>10</sup> samayavimuttam<sup>11</sup>  
apare<sup>12</sup> dve ti<sup>13</sup>.

### CATUTTHA-PANŌSAKO.

#### CLL

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato supanto  
pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyamaṃ okkamitum kusalessu  
dhammesu sammattam. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kathaṃ paribhoti, kathikaṃ<sup>14</sup> paribhoti, attānaṃ pa-  
ribhoti, vikkhittacitto dhammaṃ sugāti, anekaggacitto ayo-  
niso ca<sup>15</sup> manasikaroti.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
supanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyamaṃ okkamitum  
kusalessu dhammesu sammattam.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato supanto

<sup>1</sup> T. M. Tikaṇḍa<sup>1</sup>; M. Tikaṇḍa<sup>2</sup>; M. Ph. Tikaṇḍaka<sup>3</sup>;  
M. adds *niṭṭhito*; Ph. *vaggaṃ niṭṭhitam*.

<sup>2</sup> M. S. pañcamo. <sup>3</sup> T. S. tass'udd<sup>4</sup>; M. M. tassa udd<sup>5</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> in T. M. M. *this line runs*: datvā aramvattam (or  
varattam; M. M. avaratanam) Tikaṇḍa ayena (M. ayana) ca.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. āsārati. <sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. Sārandara ca Tikaṇḍa.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. mita; T. M. metia dve; M. mettam ca.

<sup>9</sup> T. M. M. sappurisa dve 'va honti.

<sup>10</sup> S. *ttim*; T. M. *muttana*; M. *muttina*.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T. M.

<sup>12</sup> T. M. M. cā ti; M. M. S. add *Tatiyo pañāsako*  
(S. samatto); M. Ph. *put these words before Uddānam*;  
Ph. has *Tatiyapañāsakam*.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. *kathitam sometimes*. <sup>14</sup> omitted by S.

saddhammam bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalessu dhammesu sammattam. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na kathaṃ paribhoti, na kathikaṃ paribhoti, na attānaṃ paribhoti, avikkhittacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti, ekagga-citto yoniso ca<sup>1</sup> manasikaroti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammam bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalessu dhammesu sammattan ti.

### CLII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammam abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalessu dhammesu sammattam. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kathaṃ paribhoti, kathikaṃ paribhoti, attānaṃ paribhoti, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo, anaññāte aññātamaṃ hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammam abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalessu dhammesu sammattam.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammam bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalessu dhammesu sammattam. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na kathaṃ paribhoti, na kathikaṃ paribhoti, na attānaṃ paribhoti, paññavā hoti<sup>2</sup> ajaḷo aneḷamūgo, na anaññāte aññātamaṃ hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammam bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalessu dhammesu sammattan ti.

### CLIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammam abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalessu dhammesu sammattam. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Makki dhammam suṇāti makkhapariyutthito, upa-rambhacitto<sup>3</sup> dhammaṃ suṇāti randhagavesi, dhamma-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>3</sup> S. sa-upā<sup>o</sup>

desake bhatacitto hoti khulajāto, dappañño hoti jaḷo eja-mūgo, anaññāte aññātamānī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suganto pi saddhammam abhabbo niyāmam okkamitum kusalessu dhammesu sammattam.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suganto saddhammam bhabbo niyāmam okkamitum kusalessu dhammesu sammattam. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Amakkhi dhammam sugāti na makkhapariyutthito, anuparimbiacitto dhammam sugāti na randhagaveśi, dhammadesake anāhatacitto hoti akhijāto, paññava hoti ajaḷo anejamūgo, na anaññāte aññātamānī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suganto saddhammam bhabbo niyāmam okkamitum kusalessu dhammesu sammattam ti.

#### CLIV.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosaṃsāya antaradhānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū na sakkaccam<sup>1</sup> dhammam suganti, na sakkaccam dhammam pariyaṇanti, na sakkaccam dhammam dharenti, na sakkaccam dhātānam<sup>2</sup> dhammānam attham upaparikkhanti, na sakkaccam attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammam paṭipajjanti<sup>3</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa sammosaṃsāya antaradhānāya samvattanti.

3. Pañcīme bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa tṭhiyaṃ asammosaṃsāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū sakkaccam dhammam suganti, sakkaccam dhammam pariyaṇanti, sakkaccam dhammam dharenti, sakkaccam dhātānam<sup>2</sup> dhammānam<sup>2</sup> attham upaparikkhanti, sakkaccam attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammam paṭipajjanti<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. satam.     <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. dhātānam.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>2</sub>. M<sub>1</sub> put the verb in the singular.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>1</sub>.



Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti ti.

## CLV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammam na pariyāpuṇanti suttam geyyam veyyakaraṇam gātham udānam itivuttakam jatakam abbhutadhammam vedallam. Ayam bhikkhave pañhamo<sup>1</sup> dhammo<sup>2</sup> saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati<sup>3</sup>.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutam yathā-pariyattam dhammam na vitthārena paresam<sup>4</sup> desenti. Ayam bhikkhave duttiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutam yathā-pariyattam dhammam na vitthārena paresam<sup>5</sup> vācenti. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutam yathā-pariyattam dhammam na vitthārena sajjhāyam karonti<sup>6</sup>. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutam yathā-pariyattam dhammam na cetasā anuvitakkenti anuvicārenti manasānupekkhanti. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattanti.

7. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammam pariyāpuṇanti suttam geyyam veyyakaraṇam gātham udānam itivuttakam jatakam abbhutadhammam vedallam. Ayam bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. "vattanti.    <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. param.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. karoti.

paṭhamo<sup>1</sup> dhammo<sup>2</sup> saddhammassa tīthiya<sup>3</sup> asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattam dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ desenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa tīthiya asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattam dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ<sup>4</sup> vācenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa tīthiya asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattam dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karonti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa tīthiya asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattam dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakkenti anuvicārenti manasānupekkhanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama dhammo saddhammassa tīthiya asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa tīthiya asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti ti.

### CLVI.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū duggahitaṃ<sup>1</sup> suttantaṃ pariyāpuṇanti dunnikkhittehi padavyañjanahehi, dunnikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi dunnayo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū dubbacā honti dovaccasakarapehi dhammehi samannāgatā akkhamā appaḍakkhipaggāhino anusāsaniṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. paraṃ.    <sup>3</sup> T. M., tīthiṃ.



4. Puna ca param bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhara, te na sakkaccaṃ suttantaṃ param vācenti, tesāṃ accayena chinnamūlako suttanto hoti appaṭisaraṇo. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave therā bhikkhū bāhulika<sup>1</sup> honti sāthalika okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhara na viriyam ārabhanti appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesāṃ pacchimā janatā dīṭṭhānugatim āpajjati<sup>2</sup>, sā pi hoti bāhulika sāthalika okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhara na viriyam ārabhati<sup>3</sup> appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave saṅgho bhinno hoti, saṅgho kho pana bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> bhinne aññamaññaṃ akkosā ca honti<sup>5</sup>, aññamaññaṃ paribhāsa ca honti<sup>6</sup> aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā ca honti<sup>7</sup> aññamaññaṃ pariccajanti<sup>8</sup> ca honti<sup>9</sup>. Tattha appasanna c'eva na ppasidanti pasannānaṃ ca ekaccānaṃ aññathattaṃ hoti. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti<sup>10</sup>.

7. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa tṭhiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū suggahitaṃ<sup>11</sup> suttantaṃ pariyaṇupanti sunikkhitteti padavyaṇjaneti, sunikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyaṇjanassa attho pi sunayo<sup>12</sup> hoti. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa tṭhiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

<sup>1</sup> S. bāhullika throughout; Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M. babulika and bāhulika. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. āpajjanti. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. ārabhanti.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. <sup>5</sup> S. hoti.

<sup>6</sup> S. pariccajā. <sup>7</sup> T. ti ti. <sup>8</sup> T. M. "hitaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. sunnayo; Ph. suniyo.



9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū subbacā<sup>1</sup> honti avacassakarūpēhi<sup>2</sup> dhammēhi samannāgata<sup>3</sup> khamā padakkhipaggāhino amūḍasamīṇi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo dhammo saddhammassa tīthiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

10. Puna<sup>4</sup> ca paraṃ bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā agatāgamā dhammudharā vīṇayadharā mātikādhara, te sakkaccam paraṃ vācenti, tesam accayena na chinnaṃmūlako suttanto hoti sappatisarāḇo. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa tīthiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave therā<sup>5</sup> bhikkhū na bāhulika honti na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhara paviveke pubbaṅgama viriyam ārabhanti appattassa pattiya anadhi-gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam pacchima janatā ditthānugatiṃ apajjati<sup>6</sup>, sā pi hoti na bāhulika na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhara paviveke pubbaṅgama viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhi-gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa tīthiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave saṅgho samaggo sammodamāṇo avivadamāṇo akuddeso phāsu viharati, saṅghe kho pana bhikkhave samagge na c'eva aññamaññaṃ āk-kosā<sup>7</sup> honti na ca<sup>8</sup> aññamaññaṃ paribhasā honti na ca aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā honti na ca aññamaññaṃ pariccajanā<sup>9</sup> honti<sup>10</sup>. Tattha appasanna c'eva pasidanti pasannāna ca bhīyobbhāvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama dhammo saddhammassa tīthiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa tīthiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti ti.

<sup>1</sup> S. subacā; M. suracā.

<sup>2</sup> T. "niyehi.

<sup>3</sup> T. *omits this sentence.* <sup>4</sup> *omitted by M.*

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. apajjanti. <sup>6</sup> Ph. anakk<sup>6</sup> <sup>7</sup> M. tañ ca.

<sup>8</sup> S. pariccajā. <sup>9</sup> S. hoti.

## CLVII.

1. Pañcannam bhikkhave puggadanam kathā dukkathā puggalam<sup>1</sup> puggalam<sup>2</sup> upanidhāya. Katamesaṃ pañcannam?

2. Assadilhassa bhikkhave saddhākathā dukkathā, dussilassa silakathā dukkathā, appassutassa bāhusaccakathā dukkathā, macchariyassa<sup>3</sup> cāgakathā dukkathā, duppaññassa paññākathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave assadilhassa saddhākathā dukkathā?

3. Assaddho bhikkhave saddhākathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati<sup>4</sup> kopañ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave saddhā-ampadam attani na<sup>5</sup> samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānam pitipāmojjaṃ<sup>6</sup>. Tasmā assadilhassa saddhākathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave dussilassa silakathā dukkathā?

4. Dussilo bhikkhave silakathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati kopañ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave silasampadam attani na samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānam pitipāmojjaṃ<sup>6</sup>. Tasmā dussilassa silakathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave appassutassa bāhusaccakathā dukkathā?

5. Appassuto bhikkhave bāhusaccakathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati kopañ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave sutasampadam attani na samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānam pitipāmojjaṃ. Tasmā appassutassa bāhusaccakathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave macchariyassa cāgakathā dukkathā?

6. Macchari bhikkhave cāgakathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati kopañ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave cāgasampadam attani na samanupassati na ca

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. puggale.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>c</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> S. maccharissa throughout.

<sup>4</sup> M. patitthiyati throughout; Ph. patitthiyati and patitthiyati.      <sup>5</sup> T. "pāmojjaṃ.      <sup>6</sup> M<sub>c</sub> "pāmojjaṃ.



labhati tato nidānam pītipāmuḍḍam<sup>1</sup>. Tasmā macchāriyassa cāgakkathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave duppaññassa paññākathā dukkathā?

7. Duppañño bhikkhave paññākathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave paññāsaṃpadam attani na samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānam pītipāmuḍḍam<sup>2</sup>. Tasmā duppaññassa paññākathā dukkathā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ puggalānam kathā dukkathā puggalam<sup>3</sup> puggalam<sup>4</sup> upanidhāya.

8. Pañcannaṃ bhikkhave puggalānam kathā sukathā<sup>5</sup> puggalam<sup>3</sup> puggalam<sup>4</sup> upanidhāya. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ?

9. Saddhassa bhikkhave saddhākathā sukathā, silavato silakathā sukathā, bahussutassa bahusaccakathā sukathā, cāgavato cāgakkathā sukathā, paññavato paññākathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave saddhassa saddhākathā sukathā?

10. Saddho bhikkhave saddhākathāya kacchamānāya nabhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave saddhāsaṃpadam attani samanupassati labhati ca<sup>6</sup> tato nidānam pītipāmuḍḍam<sup>6</sup>. Tasmā saddhassa saddhākathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave silavato silakathā sukathā?

11. Silava bhikkhave silakathāya kacchamānāya nabhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave silasaṃpadam attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānam pītipāmuḍḍam<sup>7</sup>. Tasmā silavato silakathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave bahussutassa bahusaccakathā sukathā?

12. Bahussuto bhikkhave bahusaccakathāya kacchamānāya nabhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthi-

<sup>1</sup> M. M. "pāmojjam.      <sup>2</sup> T. M. M. "pāmojjam.

<sup>3</sup> M. Pl. S. puggale.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>5</sup> M. omits all from puggalam to Kasmā.

<sup>6</sup> T. M. "pāmojjam.      <sup>7</sup> T. "pāmojjam.



yati na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave sutasampadam attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānaṃ pitipāmujjam<sup>1</sup>. Tasmā bahussutassa bahusaccakathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave cāgavato cāgakathā sukathā?

13. Cāgavā bhikkhave cāgakathāya kacchamānāya nābhisañjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave cāgasampadam attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānaṃ pitipāmujjam<sup>1</sup>. Tasmā cāgavato cāgakathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave pañnavato paññākathā sukathā?

14. Pañnavā bhikkhave paññākathāya kacchamānāya nābhisañjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave paññāsampadam attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānaṃ pitipāmujjam. Tasmā pañnavato paññākathā<sup>2</sup> sukathā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ puggalaṇaṃ kathā sukathā puggalaṃ<sup>3</sup> puggalaṃ<sup>4</sup> upanidhāyā ti.

### CLVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sārājjaṃ okkanto<sup>5</sup> hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, appassuto hoti, kusilo hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sārājjaṃ okkanto<sup>6</sup> hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu visārado hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, silavo hoti, bahussuto hoti, araddhaviñño hoti, pañnavo hoti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> pāmojjam.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>1</sub> have 'kathāya and repeat kacchamānāya and so on till paññākathā. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. puggale. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>2</sub> puggalā.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>1</sub> okkamanto throughout; Ph. ukkamanto.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. M<sub>2</sub> okkamanto.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannaḡato bhikkhu visārado hoti ti.

### CLIX.

1. Ekam<sup>1</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyāṃ viharati Ghoṣitarāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi mahatiyā gihiparisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desento nisīno hoti. Addasa kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Udāyīṃ mahatiyā gihiparisāya parivutaṃ dhammaṃ desentaṃ nisīnaṃ, disvā<sup>2</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagarantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'āyasmā bhante Udāyi mahatiyā gihiparisāya parivuto<sup>3</sup> dhammaṃ deseti'<sup>4</sup> ti.

Na kho Ānanda sukaṃ paṇesaṃ dhammaṃ desetum. Paṇesaṃ Ānanda dhammaṃ desentena pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ upatthāpetvā<sup>5</sup> paṇesaṃ dhammo desetabbo. Kame pañca?

2. Anupubbikathaṃ kathessāmi<sup>6</sup> ti paṇesaṃ dhammo desetabbo, pariyāyadassanī<sup>7</sup> kathaṃ<sup>8</sup> kathessāmi<sup>9</sup> ti paṇesaṃ dhammo desetabbo, anuddayatanaṃ<sup>10</sup> paṭicea kathaṃ kathessāmi<sup>11</sup> ti paṇesaṃ dhammo desetabbo, na amisantaro<sup>12</sup> kathaṃ kathessāmi<sup>13</sup> ti paṇesaṃ dhammo desetabbo, attānaṃ ca paraṃ ca anupahacca kathaṃ kathessāmi<sup>14</sup> ti paṇesaṃ dhammo desetabbo.

Na kho Ānanda sukaṃ paṇesaṃ dhammaṃ desetum. Paṇesaṃ Ānanda dhammaṃ desentena ime pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ upatthāpetvā<sup>15</sup> paṇesaṃ dhammo desetabbo ti.

### CLX.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave uppannā duppattivinodayā. Kame pañca?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *put* Evam me sutam before Ekam. <sup>2</sup> S. disvāna.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. parivatto. <sup>4</sup> S. desento nisīno.

<sup>5</sup> T. M., M., upatthā. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. kathissāmi.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. pariyāyakathaṃ; M., pariyāyadassāmi kathaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> S. anudda; M., anuddayo; M., anuddaseyyā. <sup>9</sup> Ph. anisā.

2. Uppanno rāgo duppativinodayo, uppanno doso duppativinodayo, uppanno moho duppativinodayo, uppannam patibhanam duppativinodayam, uppannam gamikacittam duppativinodayam.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca<sup>1</sup> uppannā duppativinodaya ti.

Saddhammavaggo<sup>2</sup> sojasamo<sup>3</sup>.

Tass<sup>4</sup> uddānam<sup>5</sup>:

Tayo saddhammaniyāma<sup>6</sup> tayo<sup>7</sup> saddhammasammosa<sup>8</sup>

Dukkathā<sup>9</sup> sārājam<sup>10</sup> c'eva<sup>11</sup> Udayi dubbhinodayā<sup>12</sup> ti.

### CLXI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave aghātapativinayā, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno aghāto sabbaso pativinetabbo. Katame pañca?

2. Yasmin bhikkhave puggale aghāto jāyetha, mettā tasmim puggale bhāvetabbā. Evam tasmim puggale aghāto pativinetabbo.

3. Yasmin bhikkhave puggale aghāto jāyetha, karuṇā tasmim<sup>13</sup> puggale bhāvetabbā. Evam tasmim puggale aghāto pativinetabbo.

4. Yasmin bhikkhave<sup>14</sup> puggale aghāto jāyetha, upekkha tasmim puggale bhāvetabbā. Evam tasmim puggale aghāto pativinetabbo.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>2</sup> M. adds *niṭṭhito*; Ph. *vaggam niṭṭhitam*; T. M<sub>1</sub>, M<sub>2</sub>, dhammavaggo. <sup>3</sup> M. S. *paṭhamo*. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. *udd*.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. *yāmap*; M. *sammattaniyāmapam*; M<sub>2</sub>, M<sub>3</sub> *pañca dhammanam niyamaccayo* (M<sub>1</sub> *nimaddhayo*); M<sub>4</sub> *pi dhammanisaman*. <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>4</sub>, M<sub>5</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. *siyam*; M<sub>2</sub>, M<sub>3</sub> *saddhammahāyana*; T. *saddhammahātāya*.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. *dukathā*; M<sub>1</sub> *kathā*; T. M<sub>1</sub>, *katham*.

<sup>9</sup> S. *c'eva sa*; M. *sārājamam c'eva*; M<sub>2</sub> *saradanañ c'eva*; T. *sāradaññ c'eva*; M<sub>3</sub> *sāradaññ c'eva*.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. *duppativinodayena*; T. M<sub>1</sub> *duppativinodayena vaggo*; M<sub>2</sub> *suppativinodaye ti vaggo*.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. *yasmin*. <sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph.



5. Yasmim bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, asati amanasikāro<sup>1</sup> tasmim puggale apajjitabbo. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo<sup>2</sup>.

6. Yasmim bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, kamma-sakatā<sup>3</sup> tasmim puggale adhiṭṭhātābba<sup>4</sup> kammassako ayam āyasmā kammaḍāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kamma-paṭisarayo, yaṃ kammam karissati kalyāṇam vā pāpakaṃ vā tassa dāyādo bhavissati<sup>5</sup> ti. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āghātapativinayā, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso paṭivinetabbo ti.

## CLXII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū amantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhave ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosun. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. Pañcīme āvuso āghātapativinayā, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno<sup>6</sup> āghāto sabbaso paṭivinetabbo. Katame pañca?

3. Idhāvuso<sup>7</sup> ekacco puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti parisuddhavacsamācāro<sup>8</sup>, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

4. Idha paṇāvuso ekacco puggalo aparisuddhavacsamācāro hoti parisuddhakāyasamācāro<sup>9</sup>, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

5. Idha paṇāvuso ekacco puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro<sup>10</sup> hoti aparisuddhavacsamācāro<sup>11</sup> labhati ca kālana kalam cetaso civarāṃ cetaso paśādam, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

6. Idha paṇāvuso ekacco puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro<sup>12</sup> hoti<sup>13</sup> aparisuddhavacsamācāro<sup>14</sup> na ca labhati

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M. S. manasikāro.

<sup>2</sup> M. repeats this sentence word for word, but, instead of manasikāro, it then has amanasikāro. <sup>3</sup> S. 'kathā.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. idha paṇāvuso.

<sup>6</sup> T. M. M. add ca. <sup>7</sup> T. adds ca.

<sup>8</sup> M. adds parisuddhavacsamāro (sic).

<sup>9</sup> T. adds hoti.

kālena kūlaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

7. Idha paṇāvuso ekacco puggalo parisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti<sup>1</sup> parisuddhāvaccīsamācāro labhati ca kālena kūlaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

8. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparīsuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhāvaccīsamācāro. Kathaṃ tasmīṃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

9. Seyyathā pi āvuso bhikkhu paṃsukūliko rathiyāya nantakaṃ disvā vāmena pādena niggahetvā<sup>2</sup> dukkhīpēna pādena vitthāretvā<sup>3</sup>, yo tattha sāro, taṃ paripācetvā<sup>4</sup> ādāya pakkameyya, evaṃ eva<sup>5</sup> kho āvuso<sup>6</sup> yvāyaṃ<sup>7</sup> puggalo aparīsuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhāvaccīsamācāro, yassa<sup>8</sup> aparīsuddhakāyasamācārattā, na sāsā<sup>9</sup> tasmīṃ samaye manasikātabbā, yā ca<sup>10</sup> khvāsā<sup>11</sup> parisuddhāvaccīsamācārattā, sāsā<sup>12</sup> tasmīṃ samaye manasikātabbā. Evaṃ tasmīṃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

10. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparīsuddhāvaccīsamācāro parisuddhakāyasamācāro. Kathaṃ tasmīṃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

11. Seyyathā pi āvuso pokkharāṇi sevālapanaḥapariyomaddhā<sup>13</sup>, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhūtatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so taṃ pokkharāṇiṃ ogāhetvā<sup>14</sup> ubhoḥi hatthehi itī c'iti ca<sup>15</sup> sevālapanaḥakam<sup>16</sup> apavīyūhītvā<sup>17</sup> añjalina<sup>18</sup> pīvitvā<sup>19</sup> pakkameyya, evaṃ eva<sup>20</sup> kho

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. nigah<sup>2</sup>; M. niggahitvā; T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>1</sub> taṃ niggahetvā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. paṭihāritvā; T. pavitthāretvā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. paripāteva; M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>1</sub> paṭipācetvā; T. paṭipāteva. <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>6</sup> M. khvāvuso; Ph. khvā āv<sup>6</sup>

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>1</sub> yvāyaṃ; T. sacūyaṃ. <sup>8</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>2</sub> yassa.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>1</sub> sā.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. yvāyaṃ; M. yāvayaṃ; M<sub>2</sub> yassa for ya ca khvāsā.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. khvāssa; T. kvāssa. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>2</sub> sassa; Ph. svāssa.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>1</sub> "panaka"

<sup>14</sup> M. ogihitvā; Ph. oggahitvā; M<sub>2</sub> ogāhetvā; M<sub>1</sub> gahetvā

<sup>15</sup> S. omīta itī c'iti ca.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. "viyahitvā; T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>1</sub> apabbūhitvā.



āvuso yvāyam puggalo aparisuddhāvaccīsamācāro parisuddhakāyasamācāro, yāssa<sup>1</sup> aparisuddhāvaccīsamācārātā, na sāssa<sup>2</sup> tasmim samaye manasikātabbā, yā ca<sup>3</sup> khvāssa<sup>4</sup> parisuddhakāyasamācārātā, sāssa<sup>5</sup> tasmim<sup>6</sup> samaye manasikātabbā. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

12. Tatrāvuso yvāyam puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhāvaccīsamācāro labhati ca kālēna kalam cetaso vivaram cetaso pasādam. Katham tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

13. Seyyathā pi āvuso parittam gopade<sup>7</sup> udakam, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhūtatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, tassa evam assa<sup>8</sup> idam kho parittam gopade<sup>9</sup> udakam, sacāhami<sup>10</sup> añjalina<sup>11</sup> vā pivissāmi bhajanena vā, khobhessāmi<sup>12</sup> tap lolessāmi<sup>13</sup> pi tap apeyyam pi tap karissāmi, yaṃ nānāham catukkuṇḍiko<sup>14</sup> nipatitva gopitakam pivitva pakkameyyan<sup>15</sup> ti, so catukkuṇḍiko<sup>16</sup> nipatitva gopitakam pivitva pakkameyya, evam eva kho āvuso yvāyam puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhāvaccīsamācāro labhati ca kālēna kalam cetaso vivaram cetaso pasādam, yāssa<sup>17</sup> aparisuddhakāyasamācārātā, na sāssa<sup>18</sup> tasmim samaye manasikātabbā, yā pi<sup>19</sup> 'ssa aparisuddhāvaccīsamācārātā, sā pi<sup>20</sup> 'ssa tasmim samaye na<sup>21</sup> manasikātabbā, yaṃ ca kho so labhati kālēna kalam cetaso

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>1</sub> M<sub>2</sub> yassa.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>1</sub> M<sub>2</sub> sā.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. yvāyam; M. yāyam; M<sub>1</sub> yassa for ya ca khvāssa.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. khvāssa; T. kvāssa. <sup>5</sup> Ph. svāssa.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>1</sub> continues: āghāto paṭivinetabbo. Seyyathā pi āvuso parittam samaye manasikātabbā. Seyyathā pi āvuso parittam gopade and so on. <sup>7</sup> S. gopadake.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. gopare; S. gopadake. <sup>9</sup> T. sacāyam.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. khobhessāmi; M<sub>1</sub> robhessāmi; M<sub>2</sub> mobhessāmi; S. adds pi.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. lolessāmi; S. lolessāmi; M<sub>1</sub> mālessāmi; M<sub>2</sub> molessāmi; S. adds pi.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>1</sub> M<sub>2</sub> catukkuṇḍiko; T. catukkuṇḍiko; S. catukkuṇḍhiko; M. Ph. khaṇḍhiko.

<sup>13</sup> M. T. M<sub>1</sub> M<sub>2</sub> sā; Ph. nassa for na sāssa.

<sup>14</sup> S. puts na before sā pi 'ssa.



vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ<sup>1</sup>, tad ev' assa tasmim samaye manasikātabbāṃ. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

14. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavacisamācāro na ca<sup>2</sup> labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ. Kathaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

15. Seyyathā pi āvuso puriso ābadhiko dukkhiṭo baḷhaḡilāno addhānamaggapātīpanno, tassa purato pi 'ssa dūre gāmo parchato pi 'ssa dūre gāmo, so na labheyya sappāyāni bhojanāni<sup>3</sup> na<sup>4</sup> labheyya<sup>5</sup> sappāyāni<sup>6</sup> bhesajjāni na labheyya paṭirūpaṃ upatthakam na labheyya gāmantanāyakam<sup>7</sup>, tam enaṃ aṇṇataro puriso passeyya addhānamaggapātīpanno, so tasmim purise kāruṇṇam yeva upatthāpeyya anudayaṃ<sup>8</sup> yeva upatthāpeyya anukampaṃ yeva upatthāpeyya 'aho vatāyaṃ puriso labheyya sappāyāni bhojanāni labheyya sappāyāni bhesajjāni labheyya paṭirūpaṃ upatthakam labheyya gāmantanāyakam<sup>9</sup>. Tam kissa hetu? Māyaṃ<sup>10</sup> puriso idh'eva anayavyasanāṃ āpajjati<sup>11</sup> ti. Evaṃ eva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavacisamācāro na ca labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, ovarūpe<sup>12</sup> āvuso puggale kāruṇṇam yeva upatthāpetabbam anudayaṃ yeva upatthāpetabbā anukampā yeva upatthāpetabbā 'aho vata ayam āyasmā kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveyya, vaciduccaritaṃ pahāya vacisucaritaṃ bhāveyya, manoduccaritaṃ pahāya manosucaritaṃ bhāveyya. Tam kissa hetu? Māyaṃ<sup>13</sup> āyasmā<sup>14</sup> kāyassa bheda parammaruṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>15</sup> ti. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>2</sub> continues: Kathaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo, then Tatrāvuso and so on.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by S. <sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>2</sub>. <sup>4</sup> Ph. 'senāsanaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. have anuddayaṃ throughout. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. ayaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> S. āpajj; M. Ph. āpajjeyya (without ti).

<sup>8</sup> S. uddā pi. <sup>9</sup> M. ayaṃ; M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>3</sub> mayam.

<sup>10</sup> T. māyasmā for māyaṃ āy<sup>11</sup>

<sup>11</sup> S. upapajj; T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>3</sub> upapajjati.

16. Tatrāvuso yvāyam puggalo parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavaśīsamācāro labhati<sup>1</sup> ca kālena kālam cetaso vivaram cetaso pasādam. Katham tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

17. Seyyathā pi āvuso pokkharanī acchodakā<sup>2</sup> sātodakā sitodakā<sup>3</sup> setodakā<sup>4</sup> supatitṭhā ramantiyā<sup>5</sup> nānārukkhehi sañchannā, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasīto pipāsīto, so tam pokkharanīm ogāhetvā mahātra<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> pūritvā ca paccuttaritvā<sup>8</sup> tatth'eva rukkhachāyaya nisideyya vā nipajjeyya vā, evam eva kho āvuso yvāyam puggalo parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavaśīsamācāro<sup>9</sup> labhati ca kālena kālam cetaso vivaram cetaso pasādam, yā pi 'ssa'<sup>10</sup> parisuddhakāyasamācārātā, sā pi 'ssa'<sup>11</sup> tasmim samaye manasikātabbā, yā pi 'ssa' parisuddhavaśīsamācārātā, sā pi 'ssa' tasmim samaye manasikātabbā, yam pi so<sup>12</sup> labhati kālena kālam cetaso vivaram cetaso pasādam, tam pi 'ssa' tasmim samaye manasikātabbam. Evam tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo. Samantapāsādikam āvuso puggalam āgama cittaṃ paṇidati.

Ime kho āvuso pañca āghātopaṭivinnaya, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso paṭivinetabbo ti.

### CLXIII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū amantesi<sup>13</sup>: — Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

<sup>1</sup> T. upalabhati.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub> M<sub>j</sub> 'dikā, also at the other words.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub> M<sub>j</sub> setakā.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. ramantiyā.

<sup>6</sup> S. nhatvā; M. Ph. nhatvā; M<sub>j</sub> nahatvā.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>c</sub>.    <sup>8</sup> T. paccutteritvā.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub> M<sub>j</sub> pe instead of 'vacīsamācāro.

<sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>c</sub> yassa; Ph. yvāyam; T. M<sub>j</sub> yāssa.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub> M<sub>j</sub> sāssa.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>c</sub> has after so: la-sa-vinetabbo ti, and then it begins with CLXIII.

<sup>13</sup> S. has pe after amantesi, then Pañca<sup>14</sup>; T. M<sub>c</sub> M<sub>j</sub> omit pe, but they continue: Pañca<sup>15</sup>



2. Pañcah'āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam-sākaṃcchō sabrahmacārinam. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti sila-sampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañham vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañham vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañham vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañham vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñāpadassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñāpadassanasampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañham vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho āvuso pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam-sākaṃccho sabrahmacārinan ti.

## CLXIV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū amantesi ... pe'...

2. Pañcah'āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam-sājivo sabrahmacārinam. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti sila-sampadākathāya ca katam<sup>2</sup> pañham vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca katam pañham vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathāya ca katam pañham vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca katam pañham vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñāpadassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñāpadassanasampadākathāya ca katam pañham vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho āvuso pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam-sājivo sabrahmacārinan ti.

## CLXV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū amantesi ... pe'...

2. Yo hi koci āvuso param pañham pucchati, sabbo so pañcahi thānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Mandattā momūhatta<sup>3</sup> param pañham pucchati, pāpiccho<sup>4</sup> icchāpakato param pañham pucchati, paribhavaṃ

<sup>2</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>2</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. āgataṃ throughout. <sup>4</sup> M. mohamūhattā.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.



param pañham pucchati, aññātukāmo<sup>1</sup> param pañham pucchati, atha vā pakuppanto<sup>2</sup> param pañham pucchati 'sace me pañham putt'ho samma-d-eva vyākarissati, icc'<sup>3</sup> etam<sup>4</sup> kusalam, no ce<sup>5</sup> me pañham putt'ho samma-d-eva vyākarissati, aham assa samma-d-eva vyākarissāmi<sup>6</sup> ti.

Yo<sup>7</sup> hi koci āvuso param pañham pucchati, sabbo so imelū pañcahi thānehi etesam vā aññātarena. Aham kho panāvuso evamecitto param<sup>8</sup> pañham pucchāmi 'sace me pañham<sup>9</sup> putt'ho samma-d-eva vyākarissati, icc'<sup>10</sup> etam kusalam, no ce me pañham putt'ho samma-d-eva vyākarissati, aham assa samma-d-eva vyākarissāmi ti.

## CLXVI

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi ... pe<sup>11</sup> ...

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhū silasampanno samādhisampanno paññasampanno saññāvedayitānirodham samāpajjeyya<sup>12</sup> pi vutthaheyya pi, atth'<sup>13</sup> etam thānam, no ce diṭṭh'<sup>14</sup> eva dhamme aññam ārādheyya, atikkamim'<sup>15</sup> eva kabaliṅkārahārabbhakkhānam<sup>16</sup> devānam saṅghavyatam aññataram manomayam kāyam upapanno<sup>17</sup> saññāvedayitānirodham samāpajjeyya pi vutthaheyya pi, atth'<sup>18</sup> etam thānam ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udayi āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'atthānam kho etam āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yam so bhikkhu atikkamim'<sup>19</sup> eva kabaliṅkārahārabbhakkhānam devānam saṅghavyatam aññataram manomayam kāyam upapanno saññāvedayitānirodham samāpajjeyya pi vutthaheyya pi, natth'<sup>20</sup> etam thānam ti. Dutiyam pi kho ...<sup>21</sup> tatiyam pi kho

<sup>1</sup> S. ātutukāmo; Ph. ātu<sup>2</sup> corrected to aññātu<sup>3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> T. pana kuppanto; M. Ph. S. pan<sup>4</sup> evamecitto.

<sup>3</sup> T. icc' etc. <sup>4</sup> S. ca. <sup>5</sup> T. omits all from here to CLXVI.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. yam. <sup>7</sup> Ph. pañho.

<sup>8</sup> M. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>1</sub> M<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. samma<sup>10</sup>; M. Ph. M<sub>2</sub> 'yya wherever it is followed by pi.

<sup>11</sup> This word is variously spelled in our MSS.; M. has kabaliṅkāra<sup>12</sup>; Ph. kabaliṅkāra<sup>13</sup> (only once kabaliṅkāra<sup>14</sup>); T. M<sub>1</sub> M<sub>2</sub> have kabaliṅkāra<sup>15</sup>; S. has kabaliṅkāra<sup>16</sup>; one has to consider kabaliṅkāra<sup>17</sup> or kabaliṅkāra<sup>18</sup> as the right forms, the nasal representing, as it does e. g. in nirākatya, the long vowel. <sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub> M<sub>2</sub> uppanno throughout. <sup>20</sup> S. pe.

āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'idhāvuso bhikkhū silasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitānirodham samāpajjeyya pi vutthaheyya pi, atthi' etam thānam, no ce diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārahārahābhakkhānam devānam saḥavyatam aññataram manomayam kāyam upapanno saññāvedayitānirodham samāpajjeyya pi vutthaheyya pi, atth' etam thānam' ti. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Udayi āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'atthānam kho etam āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yam so bhikkhū atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārahārahābhakkhānam devānam saḥavyatam aññataram manomayam kāyam upapanno saññāvedayitānirodham samāpajjeyya pi vutthaheyya pi, natth' etam thānam' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahosi 'yava tatiyam' pi kho me āyasmā Udayi paṭikkosati, na ca me koci bhikkhū amumodati<sup>1</sup>, yam nūnāham yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkameyyan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkumitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'idhāvuso bhikkhū silasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitānirodham samāpajjeyya pi vutthaheyya pi, atth' etam thānam, no ce diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārahārahābhakkhānam devānam saḥavyatam aññataram manomayam kāyam upapanno saññāvedayitānirodham samāpajjeyya pi vutthaheyya pi, atth' etam thānam' ti. Eram vutte āyasmā Udayi āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'atthānam kho etam āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yam so bhikkhū atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārahārahābhakkhānam devānam saḥavyatam aññataram manomayam kāyam upapanno saññāvedayitānirodham samāpajjeyya pi vutthaheyya pi; natth' etam thānam' ti. Duttiyam pi kho . . . tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'idhāvuso bhikkhū silasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāve-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. tatiyakam.   <sup>2</sup> Ph. amumodi; M. ammodayati.

<sup>3</sup> T. *continues*; atth' etam thānam' ti. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Udayi and so on.



dayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth'etam thānam, no ce diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññam ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabalīkārahārābhakkhānam devānam saṅavyatam aññataram manomāyāṃ kāyāṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etam thānam' ti. Tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantam Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'atthānam kho etam āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yam so bhikkhu atikkamm' eva kabalīkārahārābhakkhānam devānam saṅavyatam aññataram manomāyāṃ kāyāṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, natth' etam thānam' ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahoṣi 'Bhagavato pi kho me sammukhā āyasmā Udāyi yāva tatiyaṃ' paṭikkosati, na ca me koci bhikkhu ammodati, yaṃ nānāhaṃ tuḷhi assan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuḷhi ahoṣi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyim amantesi 'kam pana tvam' Udāyi manomāyāṃ kāyāṃ pacesse' ti? 'Ye te bhante devā arūpine saññāmayā' ti. 'Kim nu kho tuyham Udāyi bālassa' avyattassa bhanitena tvam pi nāma bhanitabbam maññasi' ti?

5. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ amantesi 'atthi nāma Ānanda theram bhikkhum vihesiyamānaṃ ajjhopekkhissatha', na hi nāma Ānanda kārubbhāṃ pi bhavissati theramhi' bhikkhamhi vihesiyamānamhi' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhu amantesi 'idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silasampanno amādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etam thānam, no ce diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññam ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabalīkārahārābhakkhānam devānam saṅavyatam aññataram manomāyāṃ kāyāṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etam thānam' ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam eva' Sagato utthāyasanā vihāram pāvisi.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M., M., S. tatiyakam.      <sup>2</sup> T. tam.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. bālassa.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. ajjhā; T. "opekkhassatha.

<sup>5</sup> S. byattamhi; M. Ph. byattayamhi.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. vatvāna.



6. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando acirapakkantaassa Bhagato yenañyasmā Upavāno<sup>1</sup> ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āya-mantam Upavānam etad avoca 'idhāvuso Upavāna aññe theram bhikkhum<sup>2</sup> vihesenti, mayaṃ te na pucchāma. Anacchariyam<sup>3</sup> kho pan' etam āvuso Upavāna, yam<sup>4</sup> Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisaṁlānā vutthito etad eva ārabhha udāhareyya, yathā āyasmantam yev'ettha Upavānam paṭibhāseyya. Idān'eva<sup>5</sup> amhākam sārājjam okkantaṃ<sup>6</sup> ti.

7. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisaṁlānā vutthito yen'<sup>7</sup> upatthānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Upavānam etad avoca 'katthi nu kho Upavāna dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvantiyo ca<sup>8</sup> ti? Pañcāhi bhante dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvantiyo ca. Katamehi pañcāhi?

8. Idha bhante therō bhikkhu sīlava hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . samādaya<sup>2</sup> sikkhati sikkhapadesu, bahussuto hoti . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . ditthiā suppatividdho, kalyāṇavāco<sup>4</sup> hoti kalyāṇavākka-raṇo<sup>5</sup> poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagalāya<sup>6</sup> atthassa viññāpaniā, catunnam jhānaṇam abhiññetasikānaṃ<sup>7</sup> ditthadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchulābhi akasiralsbbi, āsavaṇam<sup>8</sup> khayā . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Ime hi kho bhante pañcāhi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvantiyo ca ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M. Upavāno nearly throughout.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. there bhikkhū; M<sub>6</sub> amāñatheram bhikkhum vihesanti (sic); M<sub>7</sub> amāñattheram bhikkhu (sic) vihesenti.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> acchariyam. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> idān'amhākam; M<sub>6</sub> idamhākam.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. yena.

<sup>7</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph. T.; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> have pātimokkha-samvarasamādaya. <sup>8</sup> omitted by S. <sup>9</sup> M. la; omitted by Ph.

<sup>10</sup> T. "vāci; omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. T. "vakkarano.

<sup>12</sup> S. "galāya. <sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> abhi<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. āsavaṇaṃ ca.

<sup>15</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph.

2. Sādhū sādhū Upavāna. Ime<sup>1</sup> kho Upavāna<sup>2</sup> pañcahi dhammehi samamāgato<sup>3</sup> therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Ime ce<sup>4</sup> Upavāna pañca dhammā therassa bhikkhuno na saṁvijeyyūn, kena<sup>5</sup> nam<sup>6</sup> sabrahmacāri sakkareyyūn<sup>7</sup> garu-kareyyūn māneyyūn pūjeyyūn khaṇḍiccena pahocena<sup>8</sup> va-littacatāya? Yaamā<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> kho Upavāna ime pañca dhammā therassa bhikkhuno saṁvijanti, tasmā<sup>10</sup> tam<sup>7</sup> sabrahmacāri sakkarenti garukarenti mānenti pūjenti ti.

## CLXVII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Śāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi—*‘codakena āvuso bhikkhunā param codetukāmena pañca<sup>8</sup> dhamme sjihattam upatthapetvā<sup>7</sup> paro codetabbo. Katame pañca?*

2. Kālena vakkhāmi no akālena, bhūtena vakkhāmi no abhūtena, saḍhena<sup>10</sup> vakkhāmi no pharusena, atthasaṁhītena<sup>11</sup> vakkhāmi no anattasaṁhītena, mettacittena<sup>12</sup> vakkhāmi no dosantarena.<sup>13</sup>

Codakuna āvuso bhikkhunā param codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme sjihattam upatthapetvā paro codetabbo.

3. Idhāham āvuso ekaccam puggalam passāmi akālena codiyamānam no kālena kupitam<sup>14</sup>, abhūtena codiyamānam no bhūtena kupitam, pharusena codiyamānam no saḍhena kupitam, anattasaṁhītena codiyamānam no atthasaṁhītena kupitam, dosantarena codiyamānam no mettacittena kupitam.

4. Adhammacuditassa āvuso bhikkhuno pañcabhākārehi avippatisāro upadahaṭṭabbo<sup>15</sup> akālenāyasma cuditō no kā-

<sup>1</sup> Hence also in Ph. this words is spelt Upavāna.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. tam.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. hve na sakk°, also at the other verbs.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> phā° <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>2</sub>. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>2</sub> nam.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. ime pañca. <sup>9</sup> S. upatthā° throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>2</sub> saḍhena and saḍhena (sic).

<sup>11</sup> S. ‘saṁhītena throughout; M. Ph. too have with one exception ‘saṁhī° <sup>12</sup> S. ‘citto. <sup>13</sup> S. ‘taro.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. kuppitam throughout.

<sup>15</sup> S. upadaha°; M<sub>2</sub> upadaha° and upadaha°



lena, alān te avippaṭisārāya, abhūtenāyasmā cudito no bhūtena, alān te avippaṭisārāya, pharusenāyasmā cudito no saṅhena, alān te avippaṭisārāya, anattasamhitenāyasmā cudito no attasamhitenā, alān te avippaṭisārāya, dosantarenāyasmā cudito no mettacittena, alān te avippaṭisārāya' ti.

Adhammacuditassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadāhātabbo.

5. Adhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno pañcah'ākārehi vipṭaṭisāro upadāhātabbo 'akālena te āvuso cudito' no kālena, alān te vipṭaṭisārāya, abhūtena te āvuso cudito no bhūtena, alān te vipṭaṭisārāya, pharusena te āvuso cudito' no saṅhena, alān te vipṭaṭisārāya, anattasamhitenā te āvuso cudito' no attasamhitenā, alān te vipṭaṭisārāya, dosantarena te āvuso cudito' no mettacittena, alān te vipṭaṭisārāya' ti.

Adhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi vipṭaṭisāro upadāhātabbo. Tam kissa hetu? Yathā na añño<sup>1</sup> pi bhikkhu abhūtena codetabbam maññeyyā<sup>2</sup> ti.

6. Idha paññam āvuso ekaccam<sup>3</sup> puggalam<sup>4</sup> paseṣāmi kālena codiyamānam no akālena kupitam, bhūtena codiyamānam no abhūtena kupitam, saṅhena codiyamānam no pharusena kupitam, attasamhitenā codiyamānam no anattasamhitenā kupitam, mettacittena codiyamānam no dosantarena kupitam.

7. Dhammacoditassa<sup>5</sup> āvuso bhikkhuno pañcah'ākārehi vipṭaṭisāro upadāhātabbo 'kālenāyasmā cudito no akālena, alān te vipṭaṭisārāya, bhūtenāyasmā cudito no abhūtena, alān te vipṭaṭisārāya, saṅhenāyasmā cudito no pharusena, alān te vipṭaṭisārāya, attasamhitenāyasmā cudito no anattasamhitenā, alān te vipṭaṭisārāya, mettacittenāyasmā cudito no dosantarena, alān te vipṭaṭisārāya' ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. codito; M<sub>s</sub>. M. cudito and codito.

<sup>2</sup> S. añño; T. aññe bhikkhu and omits pi; M<sub>s</sub>. M. nam aññehi bhikkhu, and they continue: akālena (M. ākā) codiyamāno kālena kupitam, bhūtena and so on.

<sup>3</sup> T. maññeyyūm.

<sup>4</sup> M. °coditassa; Ph. dhammena coditassa.



Dhammacoditassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi vippatīsāro upadāhātabbo.

8. Dhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno pañcah'ākārehi avippatīsāro upadāhātabbo 'kalena te āvuso codito' no akalena, alan te avippatīsārāya<sup>2</sup>, bhūtena te āvuso cudito<sup>3</sup> no abhūtena, alan te avippatīsārāya, saḥena te āvuso cudito<sup>4</sup> no pharusena, alan te avippatīsārāya, atthasaṃhitena te āvuso cudito<sup>5</sup> no anattasaṃhitena, alan te avippatīsārāya, mettācittena te āvuso cudito<sup>6</sup> no dosantarena, alan te avippatīsārāya<sup>7</sup> ti.

Dhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi avippatīsāro upadāhātabbo. Tam kissa hetu? Yathā añño<sup>8</sup> pi bhikkhu<sup>9</sup> bhūtena codetabbam<sup>10</sup> mahāheyya<sup>11</sup> ti.

9. Cuditena āvuso puggalena dīṇu dhammesu patitṭhātabbam: sacce ca akuppe ca. Mam ce pi<sup>12</sup> āvuso pare codeyyam: kalena vā akalena vā, bhūtena vā abhūtena vā, saḥena vā pharusena vā, atthasaṃhitena<sup>13</sup> vā anattasaṃhitena vā, mettācittena<sup>14</sup> vā dosantarena<sup>15</sup> vā, aham pi dīṇu yeva dhammesu patitṭhaheyyam: sacce ca akuppe ca<sup>16</sup>. Sacce jāneyyam<sup>17</sup> 'atth' eso mayi dhammo' ti, 'atthi' ti nam vadeyyam<sup>18</sup> 'sāmvijjati' eso<sup>19</sup> mayi dhammo' ti. Sacc jāneyyam<sup>20</sup> 'natth' eso mayi dhammo' ti, 'natthi' ti nam vadeyyam<sup>21</sup> 'n'eso dhammo mayi sāmvijjati' ti<sup>22</sup>.

10. Evam pi kho te<sup>23</sup> Sariputta vuccamāṇā atha<sup>24</sup> ca pañ'idh'ekacco moghapurisa na padakkhipam gaphanti ti?

11. Ye<sup>25</sup> te bhaṇte puggalā assaddhā jivikatthā na sad-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>3</sub> codito.

<sup>2</sup> in T. the following words till mettācittena are missing.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. codito; M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>3</sub> codito and cudito.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>3</sub> aññe. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>3</sub> bhikkhū.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. codi<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> T. mahāheyyam; M<sub>2</sub> mahāimsū; M<sub>3</sub> mahāheyyam.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. pañcahi. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. have here 'sapph'.

<sup>10</sup> S. 'citta. <sup>11</sup> S. 'tara. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>2</sub> saccena akuppema.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> 'yyum. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. 'vijjate eso.

<sup>15</sup> in S. we find a note, as follows: ito parim sabbesu dīssamānapotthakesu idissam eva paññiyanti, tam vicāretabbayuttakam hoti. <sup>16</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>17</sup> T. api.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. add pana.

dha agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitā sathā māyāvino keṭubhīno uddhata unnalā<sup>1</sup> acapalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyam ananuyutta sāmāññe anapekkhavanto sikkhāya na tibbagārava bāhulikā<sup>2</sup> sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā kessā hinaviriya mutṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhita vibbhantacittā duppañña eḷamūgā, te mayā evam vuccamānā na padakkhipam gaṇhanti<sup>3</sup>. Ye pana te bhante kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitā asathā amāyāvino akeṭubhīno anuddhata anunnalā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā<sup>4</sup> bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyam anuyutta sāmāññe apekkhavanto sikkhāya tibbagārava na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhittadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āradbhaviriya pahitatta upatṭhitassatino<sup>5</sup> sampajānā samāhita ekaggacittā paññavanto aneḷamūgā, te mayā evam vuccamānā padakkhipam gaṇhanti ti.

12. Ye te Sāriputta puggalā assaddhā jivikuttha na saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitā sathā māyāvino keṭubhīno uddhata unnalā acapalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyam ananuyutta sāmāññe anapekkhavanto sikkhāya na tibbagārava bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā kessā hinaviriya mutṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhita vibbhantacittā duppañña eḷamūgā, tiṭṭhante<sup>6</sup> te<sup>7</sup>. Ye<sup>8</sup> pana te Sāriputta kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitā asathā amāyāvino akeṭubhīno anuddhata anunnalā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyam anuyutta sāmāññe apekkhavanto sikkhāya tibbagārava na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhittadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āradbhaviriya pahitatta upatṭhitassatino<sup>9</sup> sampajānā samāhita ekaggacittā paññavanto aneḷamūgā, te<sup>10</sup> ivam Sāriputta

<sup>1</sup> M, S, "na" throughout.      <sup>2</sup> S, bāhullika throughout.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. T. M., "ti ti.      <sup>4</sup> T., "dvārata.      <sup>5</sup> M., "tasatino.

<sup>6</sup> T. M., tiṭṭhante.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M., S.      <sup>8</sup> M., ye te pan' etc.

<sup>9</sup> all MSS. except S. have "tasatino; M., "tasati.      <sup>10</sup> M., no.



vadeyyāsi. Ovaṃ Sāriputta sabrahmacāri, anussāsa Sāriputta sabrahmacāri 'asaddhammā vutthāpetvā saddhamme putittihāpessāmi' sabrahmacāri' ti.

Evam hi<sup>1</sup> te Sāriputta sikkhitābhan ti.

### CLXVIII.

1. Tatra kho āyasma Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi . . .<sup>2</sup>

2. Dussilassa āvuso silavipannassa<sup>3</sup> hatupanisā<sup>4</sup> hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhīmhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupanisā hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāgo asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam.

3. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sakkāpalāsavipanno, taasa papatikā<sup>5</sup> pi na pāripūrim gacchati, taso pi pheggu pi saro pi na pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso dussilassa silavipannassa hatupanisā hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhīmhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupanisā hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāgo asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam.

4. Silavato āvuso silasampannassa upanissasampanno<sup>6</sup> hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhīmhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanissasampannam hoti<sup>7</sup> yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanissasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāgo sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanissasampannam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam.

5. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sakkāpalāsasampanno, taasa papatikā pi pāripūrim gacchati, taso pi pheggu pi saro

<sup>1</sup> T. "pessasi." <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>3</sup> S. pe.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. "vippa" throughout.

<sup>5</sup> M. hatu<sup>6</sup>; Ph. hetu<sup>7</sup> throughout.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. papatikā throughout.

<sup>7</sup> T. M., M. upanissaya<sup>8</sup> throughout.

<sup>8</sup> T. M., M., have after hoti: pe, then vimuttiñāṇadassanasampannam.



pi pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso silavato sila-sampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammā-samādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti yathābhūtañāpadassanam, yathābhūtañāpadassano sati yathābhūtañāpadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñāpadassanam ti.

## CLXIX.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasāhkami, upasāhkamitva āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi. Sammodantiyam katham sārāpiyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnō kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca: —

2. Kittāvatā nu' kho' āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu khippa-nisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu suggahitaggāhi' ca bahū ca gaṇhāti gaṇitā c'assa na pamussati' ti? 'Āyasmā kho' Ānando bahussanto, paṭibhāto āyasmantam yeva Ānandan' ti. Tena h'āvuso Sāriputta apāhi sālūkam manasi-karohi, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

3. Idhāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu atthakusalo ca' hoti dhammakusalo ca' vyāñjanakusalo ca niruttikusalo ca pub-bāparakusalo ca. Ettāvata kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu khippa-nisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu suggahitaggāhi' ca bahū ca gaṇhāti gaṇitā c'assa na pamussati' ti.

Acchariyam āvuso abbhutam āvuso, yāva sahlāsitañ c'idam āyasmatā Ānandena, imehi ca mayam pañcāhi dhammehi samannāgatam āyasmantam Ānandam dhārema 'āyasmā Ānando atthakusalo dhammakusalo vyāñjanakusalo niruttikusalo pubbāparakusalo' ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M., M.

<sup>2</sup> T. M., suggahita'; S. suggahitaggāhi.

<sup>3</sup> T. M., pamussati; M., paccammussati and pamussati.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>5</sup> omitted by M., M.

## CLXX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyā viharati Ghositarāme. Atha kho āyasmā Bhaddājī yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā āyasmata Ānandena saddhūṃ sammodi. Sammodantyaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ sārāṇyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīmanā kho āyasmantaṃ Bhaddājīṃ āyasmā Ānando etad avoca:—

Kin' nu kho āvuso Bhaddājī dassanānaṃ aggāṃ, kin' savaṇānaṃ aggāṃ, kin' sukhānaṃ aggāṃ, kin' saññānaṃ aggāṃ, kin' bhavānaṃ aggāṃ ti? Atth'āvuso Brahmā abhūbhū anablihbhūto aññadattabodaso vasavatti. Yo taṃ Brahmānaṃ passati, idaṃ dassanānaṃ aggāṃ. Atth'āvuso abhassaraṃ nāma devā sukhena abhisannā parisannā, te kaḍḍaci karahaci udānaṃ udānenti: aho sukhaṃ aho sukhaṃ ti. Yo taṃ saddaṃ sunāti, idaṃ savaṇānaṃ aggāṃ. Atth'āvuso subhakiṇṇakā<sup>1</sup> nāma devā, te santaṃ yeva tussita sukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti<sup>2</sup>, idaṃ sukhānaṃ aggāṃ. Atth'āvuso ākiṇcaññāyatanūpaga devā, idaṃ saññānaṃ aggāṃ. Atth'āvuso neyasaññānāsaññāyatanūpaga devā, idaṃ bhavānaṃ aggāṃ ti.

3. Sameti kho idaṃ āyasmato Bhaddājissa, yad idaṃ bahujanena<sup>3</sup> ti? Āyasmā kho Ānando bahussuto, paṭibhūto āyasmantaṃ yeva Ānandaṃ ti. Tena h'āvuso Bhaddājī supāhi sādhuṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Bhaddājī āyasmato Ānandassa pacassosi. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca:—

Yathā passato kho āvuso anantara āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, idaṃ dassanānaṃ<sup>4</sup> aggāṃ. Yathā sunato anantara āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, idaṃ savaṇānaṃ aggāṃ. Yathā sukhiṭṭassa anantara āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, idaṃ sukhānaṃ aggāṃ. Yathā saññiṭṭassa anantara āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, idaṃ saññānaṃ aggāṃ. Yathā bhūtaṭṭassa anantara āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, idaṃ bhavānaṃ aggāṃ ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. kin ti *instead of* kin nu.

<sup>2</sup> M. S. 'kiṇṇā; Ph. 'kiṇṇā. T. paṭivedenti.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. S. bahumā janaṇā.

<sup>4</sup> in T. all from dassanānaṃ to saññānaṃ is missing.



Āghātavaggo<sup>1</sup> sattarasamo<sup>2</sup>.

Tass'uddānam<sup>3</sup>:

Dve āghātavinaya<sup>4</sup> sākacchā<sup>5</sup> sājvato<sup>6</sup> pañham<sup>7</sup>

Pucchā<sup>8</sup> mīrodho<sup>9</sup> codanā<sup>10</sup> silam<sup>11</sup> nisanti<sup>12</sup> Bhaddaji<sup>13</sup> ti.

### CLXXI.

1. Ekam<sup>14</sup> samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavanane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhave ti. Bhaddante<sup>15</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako sārājjam okkanto hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

Paṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatthāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako sārājjam okkanto hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako viśārado hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

Paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako viśārado hoti ti.

### CLXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako aviśārado agāraṃ aññhāvasati. Katamehi pañcahi?

<sup>1</sup> M. *adde* nīttito; Ph. *°vaggam* nīttitam.

<sup>2</sup> M. S. *dutiyo*; Ph. *aṭṭharasamam*. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. *uddānam*.

<sup>4</sup> M. *°paṭinaya*; M. *°paṭivinayā*. <sup>5</sup> T. M. *°* M. *add ca*.

<sup>6</sup> T. *sājiva ca*; M. *sājivabhāva*; M. *sacchinham ca*.

<sup>7</sup> T. M. *°* M. *pañña*. <sup>8</sup> T. M. *°* M. *pucchana*; Ph. *pacca*.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. *add ca*. <sup>10</sup> T. M. *codana*; M. *moda*; Ph. *codini*.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. T. M. *°* M. *silā*.

<sup>12</sup> T. M. *°* M. *hippana*; M. Ph. T. M. *°* M. *add aṭṭha*.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. *°jineṇa cā ti*; T. M. *°* M. *maddana ye vaggo ti*.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. *introduce this vagga by* Evaṃ me sutaṃ.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. *bhaddante*.



Paṇātipātī hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamāda-  
tthāyi hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
upāsako aṇṇāro agāraṃ ajjhāvasati.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako  
aṇṇāro agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Katamehi pañcahi?

Paṇātipātī paṭivirato hoti . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . surāmerayamajja-  
pamādatthānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
upāsako aṇṇāro agāraṃ ajjhāvasati ti.

### CLXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako  
yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

Paṇātipātī hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamāda-  
tthāyi hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
upāsako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako  
yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

Paṇātipātī paṭivirato hoti . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . surāmerayamajja-  
pamādatthānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
upāsako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

### CLXXIV.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gaḥapati yena Bhagavā ten'  
upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam-  
antam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍi-  
kam gaḥapatim Bhagavā etad avoca:—

2. Pañca gaḥapati bhayaṇi verāṇi appabhāya dussilo itī  
vuccatī nīrayaṇā ca upapajjati<sup>3</sup>. Katamaṇi pañca?

Paṇātipātī adinnādānaṃ kāmesu micchācāraṃ musā-  
vādaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādatthanaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. la. T. M<sub>3</sub>. M<sub>2</sub> give the sentence in full.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. pa.      <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. la.      <sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>3</sub>. M<sub>2</sub> upapajjati throughout.

Imāni kho gahapati pañca bhayāni verāni appahāya dussilo iti vuccati nirayaṃ ca upapajjati.

3. Pañca\* gahapati bhayāni verāni pahāya adavā iti vuccati sugatiṃ ca upapajjati. Katamāni pañca?

Pāṇātipātāṃ adinnādānaṃ kāmesu micchācāraṃ musāvādaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādatthānaṃ.

Imāni kho gahapati pañca bhayāni verāni pahāya adavā iti vuccati sugatiṃ ca upapajjati.

4. Yam gahapati\* pāṇātipātāpaccaya dīṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti; pāṇātipātā paṭivirato neva dīṭṭhadhammikaṃ bhayaṃ veram pasavati na samparāyikam bhayaṃ veram pasavati na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti; pāṇātipātā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti.

5. Yam gahapati adinnādāyī . . . yam gahapati kāmesu micchācārī . . . yam gahapati musāvādī . . . yam gahapati surāmerayamajjapamādatthāyī surāmerayamajjapamādatthānapaccenya dīṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti; surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato neva dīṭṭhadhammikaṃ bhayaṃ veram pasavati na samparāyikam bhayaṃ veram pasavati na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti; surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti ti.

Yo paṇaṃ atimātetī<sup>1</sup> musāvādan ca bhāsati  
loke adinnam ādiyati parādāraṃ ca gacchati  
surāmerayapānaṃ ca yo naro anuyujjati  
appahāya pañca verāni dussilo iti vuccati  
kāyassa bhedaṃ duppañño nirayaṃ so upapajjati.<sup>2</sup>

Yo paṇaṃ nātimātetī<sup>3</sup> musāvādaṃ na bhāsati  
loke adinnam nādiyati parādāraṃ na gacchati

\* T. omits this phrase.

<sup>2</sup> S. inserts pāṇātipātā after gahapati. † M. Ph. S. \*pātetī.

<sup>3</sup> S. so 'papajjati'; T. M., have here so upap°

surāmerāyapānaṃ ca yo naro nāmyuñjati  
 pahāya pañca verāni silavā iti vuccati  
 kāyassa bhesā sappāṇṇo sugatim so upapajjati<sup>1</sup> ti.

## CLXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako  
 upāsakacandālo ca hoti upāsakamalaṃ ca upāsakapati-  
 kiṭṭho<sup>2</sup> ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

Assaddho hoti, dassilo hoti, kotuhalamangaliko hoti, maṅ-  
 galam pacceti no kammam, ito ca bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyam  
 gavesati tattha ca pubbakāram karoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
 upāsako upāsakacandālo ca hoti upāsakamalaṃ ca upāsa-  
 kapatikiṭṭho<sup>3</sup> ca.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako  
 upāsakaratanā ca hoti upāsakapadumaṃ ca upāsakapun-  
 dārtiko<sup>4</sup> ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

Saddho hoti, silavā hoti, akotuhalamangaliko hoti, kam-  
 mam pacceti no maṅgalam, na ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyam  
 gavesati idha ca pubbakāram karoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
 upāsako upāsakaratanā ca hoti upāsakapadumaṃ ca upā-  
 sakapundārtiko<sup>5</sup> ca ti.

## CLXXVI.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati pañcamatthehi upā-  
 sakaṃsathehi parivato yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upa-  
 sāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nistā.  
 Ekamantaṃ nisīnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bha-  
 gavā etad avoca: —

2. Tumhe kho gahapati bhikkhusaṅgham paṇḍupatṭhiṭṭa ci-  
 varapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena.  
 Na kho gahapati tavataken' eva tatṭhi karantiyā ma-  
 yaṃ bhikkhusaṅgham paṇḍupatṭhiṭṭa ci-varapiṇḍapātasenā-  
 sanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārenā' ti. Tasmā ti ha  
 gahapati evam sikkhitabham: —

<sup>1</sup> S. so 'papajjati; T. M., M. have here too so upap<sup>2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. 'kiṭṭho. <sup>3</sup> S. 'rikaṃ.



3. Kinti mayam kālena kalam pavivekam pitim upasampajja vihareyyāma ti.

Evam hi vo gahapati sikkhitabban ti.

4. Evam vutte byasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca:—

Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante, yāva subhāsitaṃ c'idam bhante Bhagavata 'tumhe kho gahapati bhikkhusaṅgham paccupatthitā civarapiṇḍapātasasānagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Na kho gahapati tāvataken' eva tuṭṭhi karāṇṭyā «mayam bhikkhusaṅgham paccupatthitā civarapiṇḍapātasasānagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārenā» ti. Tasmā ti ha gahapati evam sikkhitabban «kinti mayam kālena kalam pavivekam pitim upasampajja vihareyyāma» ti. Evam hi vo gahapati sikkhitabban' ti'. Yasmim bhante samaye ariyasāvako pavivekam pitim upasampajja viharati, pañc' assa ṭhānāni tasmim samaye na hoti: yam pi 'ssa kāmūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti'; yam pi 'ssa kāmūpasamhitam sukham somanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa akusalūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa akusalūpasamhitam sukham somanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa kusalūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti'. Yasmim bhante samaye ariyasāvako pavivekam pitim upasampajja viharati, imāni 'ssa<sup>2</sup> pañca ṭhānāni tasmim samaye na hoti ti.

Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta. Yasmim<sup>3</sup> Sāriputta<sup>4</sup> samaye

<sup>1</sup> M. repeats the whole passage from Evam vutte to sikkhitabban ti.

<sup>2</sup> T. continues: yasmim samaye bhante ariyasāvako and so on. <sup>3</sup> M. dukkham domanassam.

<sup>4</sup> M. akusa<sup>5</sup> sukham somanassam; also M. has akusa<sup>6</sup>, but dukkham do<sup>7</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> M. has after hoti: yam pi 'ssa kusala<sup>6</sup> dukkham dom<sup>7</sup> and so on.

<sup>6</sup> S. imāni pañc' assa.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T.; M<sub>1</sub>, M<sub>2</sub> yasmim samaye Sāriputta.

ariyasāvako pavivekamaṃ piṭiṃ upasampajja viharati<sup>1</sup>, pañc'<sup>2</sup>  
assa (thānāni tasmīṃ samaye na honti: yam pi 'ssa kāmū-  
pasambhitam dukkhāṃ domanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmīṃ  
samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa kāmūpasambhitam sukham so-  
manassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmīṃ samaye na hoti; yam pi  
'ssa akusalūpasambhitam dukkhāṃ domanassam, tam pi 'ssa  
tasmīṃ samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa akusalūpasambhitam  
sukham somanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmīṃ samaye na hoti;  
yam pi 'ssa kusalūpasambhitam dukkhāṃ domanassam, tam  
pi 'ssa tasmīṃ samaye na hoti. Yasmiṃ Sāriputta samaye  
ariyasāvako pavivekamaṃ piṭiṃ upasampajja viharati, imāni  
'ssa pañca<sup>3</sup> (thānāni tasmīṃ samaye na honti) ti.

## CLXXVII.

I. Pañc'ima bhikkhave vaṇijjā<sup>1</sup> upāsakena akaraṇiyyā.  
Katamā pañca?

Sattavaṇijjā, sattavaṇijjā, māṃsavaṇijjā, majjjavaṇijjā, vi-  
savaṇijjā.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca vaṇijjā upāsakena akaraṇiyyā ti.

## CLXXVIII.

I. Tam<sup>1</sup> kim maññatha bhikkhave, apī na tumhehi  
dittham vā sutam vā 'ayam puriso pāpātipātāṃ pahāya  
pāpātipātā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā pā-  
pātipātāveramaññhetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pubbajenti  
vā yathāpaccayam vā karonti<sup>2</sup> ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhanto'.  
Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭ-  
ṭham na sutam 'ayam puriso pāpātipātāṃ pahāya pāpāti-  
pātā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā pāpātipātā-  
veramaññhetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pubbajenti vā  
yathāpaccayam<sup>3</sup> vā karonti<sup>4</sup> ti. Api ca khvassa<sup>5</sup> tam eva<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. M., M., have *pe after* viharati, then imāni'ssa pañca  
thānāni tasmīṃ samaye na honti ti. <sup>2</sup> S. imāni pañc'assa.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. vaṇijjā throughout.

<sup>4</sup> T. M., M., put before Tam: Arāme. Tatra kho Bha-  
gavā etad avoca. <sup>5</sup> T. yathāpaccayam.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. khvassa. <sup>7</sup> S. tad eva; T. M., M. tath' eva.



pāpakammam pavedenti<sup>1</sup> 'ayam puriso itthim vā parisam vā jivita voropeṣi'<sup>2</sup> ti. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā pāpati-pātaḥetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayam<sup>3</sup> vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā ti? 'Diṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutañ ca sūyissati ca'<sup>4</sup> ti.

2. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā 'ayam puriso adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā adinnādānaveramapihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayam vā karonti'<sup>5</sup> ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante'. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā<sup>6</sup> pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutam 'ayam puriso adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā adinnādānaveramapihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayam vā karonti' ti. Api ca khvassa<sup>7</sup> tam eva<sup>8</sup> pāpakammam pavedenti 'ayam puriso gāmaṃ vā araññaṃ vā adinnam theyyasamkhātam ādiyi'<sup>9</sup> ti'. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā adinnādānaḥetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayam vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā ti? 'Diṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutañ ca sūyissati ca'<sup>10</sup> ti.

3. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā 'ayam puriso kāmesu<sup>11</sup> micchācāram pahāya kāmesu micchācāraṃ paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā kāmesu micchācāraveramapihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayam vā karonti' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante'. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā<sup>12</sup> pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutam 'ayam puriso kāmesu micchācāram pahāya kāmesu micchācāraṃ paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā kāmesu micchācāraveramapihetu

<sup>1</sup> S. 'deti throughout; M. pavedayanti.

<sup>2</sup> S. 'peti; M. 'peseti (without ti). <sup>3</sup> T. yathappaccayam.

<sup>4</sup> T. M. M. haṃ pe, then karonti.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. khvassa; M. khvassa.

<sup>6</sup> S. tad eva; T. M. M. tath' eva.

<sup>7</sup> S. ādiyati ti; M. āyiyati (sic).

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T.



hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbajenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti. Api ca khvāssa<sup>1</sup> tam eva<sup>2</sup> pāpakammanam pavēdenti 'ayam puriso paritthosā parakumārissa cārittam āpajjī' ti<sup>3</sup>. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā kāmesu micchācārāhetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbajenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpam dīṭṭham vā sutam vā ti? 'Dīṭṭhā ca no bhante sutā ca sūyissatī ca' ti.

4. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi dīṭṭham vā sutam vā 'ayam puriso musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā musāvādāveramaññhetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbajenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti? 'No h'etam bhante'. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā<sup>4</sup> pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva dīṭṭham na sutam 'ayam puriso musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā musāvādāveramaññhetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbajenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti. Api ca khvāssa<sup>5</sup> tam eva<sup>6</sup> pāpakammanam pavēdenti 'ayam puriso gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā musāvādena attham bhañjī' ti<sup>7</sup>. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā musāvādāhetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbajenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpam dīṭṭham vā sutam vā ti? 'Dīṭṭhā ca no bhante sutā ca sūyissatī ca' ti.

5. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi dīṭṭham vā sutam vā 'ayam puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatthānam pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā surāmerayamajjapamādatthānāveramaññhetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbajenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti? 'No h'etam bhante'. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā<sup>8</sup> pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva dīṭṭham na sutam 'ayam puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatthānam pahāya surāmerayamajjapamāda-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. khvāssa.

<sup>2</sup> S. tad eva; T. M. M. tath' eva.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. āpajjati ti; Ph. M. āpajjati.

<sup>4</sup> T. M. M. hāce pe, then karonti.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M., S. khvāssa. <sup>6</sup> Ph. M. S. bhañjati.

ttānā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gaheṭvā surāmerayamajjapamādatthānāveramaṇihetu haṇanti vā bandhanti vā pabbhājenti vā yathāpaccayam vā karonti' ti. Api ca khvāssa<sup>1</sup> tam eva<sup>2</sup> pāpakammam pavedenti<sup>3</sup> 'ayam puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatthānam anuyutto itthiṃ vā purissam vā jivita voropesi<sup>4</sup>, ayam puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatthānam anuyutto gāma vā araṇṇā vā adinnam theyyasaṃkhātam ādiyi<sup>5</sup>, ayam puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatthānam anuyutto paritthesu parakumārissu cārittam āpajji<sup>6</sup>, ayam puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatthānam anuyutto gaḥapatissa vā<sup>7</sup> gaḥapatiputtassa<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>9</sup> musāvādena attham bhāñji<sup>10</sup> ti<sup>11</sup>. Tam enaṃ rājāno gaheṭvā surāmerayamajjapamādatthānahetu haṇanti vā bandhanti vā pabbhājenti vā yathāpaccayam vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi eva-rūpaṃ dīttam vā sutam vā ti? 'Dīttam ca no bhanto sutaṃ ca sūyissatī ca' ti.

## CLXXIX.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gaḥapati pañcamattehi upāsakasattehi parivuto<sup>1</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamāntam nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ amantesi: —

2. Yam kiñci<sup>12</sup> Sāriputta jāneyyātha gihim odātavassanum pañcasu<sup>13</sup> sikkhāpadesu samvutakammantaṃ catunnaṃ ca ābhicetasikānam<sup>14</sup> dīttadhammasukhavihārānam nikkaṃalābhiṃ akicchālābhiṃ akasirālābhiṃ, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā<sup>15</sup> vā<sup>16</sup> attānam<sup>17</sup> vyākareyya 'khiṇanirayo' mhi<sup>18</sup> khiṇapaccānanayoniyo<sup>19</sup> khiṇapittivisayo<sup>20</sup> khiṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpaṇno<sup>21</sup> ham asmi avinipātadhammo nīyso sambodhiparāyano' ti. Katamesu pañcasu sikkhāpadesu samvutakammanto hoti?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. khvāssa.

<sup>2</sup> S. tad eva; T. M<sub>1</sub>, M<sub>2</sub> tath' eva. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>2</sub> pavedayanti.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub>, M<sub>2</sub>, S. 'peti. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. ādiyati.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. S. āpajjati; T. āpajji ti. <sup>7</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>1</sub>, S. bhāñjati. <sup>9</sup> Ph. 'vutto.

<sup>10</sup> all MSS. exc. S. kiñci. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. pañca. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>1</sub> abhi

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M<sub>1</sub>. <sup>14</sup> T. 'yamhi. <sup>15</sup> M. S. 'yoni.

<sup>16</sup> M. M<sub>1</sub>, M<sub>2</sub>, 'petti; Ph. 'petta



3. Idha Sāriputta ariyasāvako paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādāna paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmetayamajjapamāda-tthānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imesu pañcesu sikkhāpadesu saṃvutakamanto hoti. Katamesam catunnam abhicetasikānam<sup>1</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārānam nikāmalābhi hoti akicchālābhi akasīralābhi?

4. Idha Sāriputta ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'iti pi so Bhagavā' arāham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasaṃpanno sugato lokavido anuttaro purisadammasārathī Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagava' ti. Ayam aṣa paṭhamo abhicetasiko<sup>2</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhasa cittaassa visuddhiyā अपariyodātassa cittaassa pariyodapanāya.

5. Puna ca param Sāriputta ariyasāvako dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'svakkhāto' Bhagavato dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akaliko chipassiko opamāyiko<sup>3</sup> paccattam vedītabbo vīṇābhi' ti. Ayam aṣa duttiyo abhicetasiko<sup>4</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhasa cittaassa<sup>5</sup> visuddhiyā अपariyodātassa cittaassa pariyodapanāya.

6. Puna ca param Sāriputta ariyasāvako saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'supaṭipanno' Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho<sup>6</sup>, ujupaṭipanno<sup>7</sup> Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, āyapaṭipanno<sup>8</sup> Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, sāṃcīpaṭipanno<sup>9</sup> Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, yad idam cattāri parisayugāni<sup>10</sup> atthā parisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho ahuneyyo pahuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa' ti. Ayam aṣa tatiyo abhicetasiko<sup>11</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihāro adhigato

<sup>1</sup> M. abhi<sup>2</sup> \* T. M. have pe, then Satthā and so on.

<sup>2</sup> M. M. abhi<sup>2</sup> \* M. Ph. svakkhāto.

<sup>3</sup> M. 'neyyiko; T. 'neko.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. avisuddhacittassa. \* M. Ph. suppaṭippanno.

<sup>5</sup> T. M. M. continue; pe, then anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa' ti. \* Ph. 'ppaṇno. \* M. Ph. 'ppaṭippanno.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. 'yugāni.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M. abhi<sup>2</sup>; T. M. M. have after abhi<sup>2</sup>: pe, then pariyodapanāya.



hoti avissuddhaassa cittaassa visuddhiyā aparīyodātassa cittaassa pariyodapanāya.

7. Puna ca parapa Sāriputta ariyasāvako ariyakantehi eilehi samannāgato hoti<sup>1</sup> akhaṇḍehi<sup>2</sup> acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi viññāpasatthehi aparāmatthehi<sup>3</sup> samādhisaṃvattanikehi. Ayam assa catuttho abhicetasiko<sup>4</sup> dīṭṭhadhammasukkhavihāro adhigato hoti avissuddhaassa cittaassa<sup>5</sup> visuddhiyā aparīyodātassa cittaassa pariyodapanāya.

Imesaṃ catunnaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ<sup>6</sup> dīṭṭhadhammasukkhavihāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasīralābhi.

8. Yam kañci<sup>7</sup> Sāriputta jāneyyātha gihim odāvasanaṃ imesaṃ pañcasu sikkhāpadesu samvutakammantaṃ imesaṃ ca<sup>8</sup> catunnaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ<sup>9</sup> dīṭṭhadhammasukkhavihāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhiṃ akicchalābhiṃ akasīralābhiṃ, so akāṅkhamāno attānaṃ<sup>10</sup> va attānaṃ tyākareyya<sup>11</sup> 'khiṇaṇīrayo' mhi kluṇatiracchānayoṇiyo<sup>12</sup> kluṇapittivīsayo<sup>13</sup> kluṇāpāyaduggatīvinipāto, sotāpanno<sup>14</sup> ham asmi avinipatadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti.

Nirayesu bhayaṃ disvā pāpaṇi parivujjaye

ariyadhammaṃ samādāya paṇḍito parivujjaye.

Na himse pāpabhūtāni vijjamaṇe parakkame

musa ca na bhaye jānaṃ adinnaṃ na parāmasa

sehi dārehi santuttho parudaraṃ ca ārama<sup>15</sup>

merayam vārupim jantu na pive cittaṃohanam.

Anussareyya sambuddham dhammaṃ cānuvitakkaye<sup>16</sup>

avyāpajjham hitaṃ cittaṃ devaḷokāya bhāvaye.

Upatthite deyyadhamme puññatthassa jigimsato

santesu paṭhamam dinnā<sup>17</sup> vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā.

Santo have pavakkhāmi, Sāriputta suṇohi me:

<sup>1</sup> T. M., M. insert *pe*.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. akkhi<sup>2</sup>; T. M., M. have after *akhaṇḍehi*: *pe. then samādhi*<sup>3</sup> omitted by S. <sup>4</sup> M., abhi<sup>4</sup>

<sup>5</sup> Ph. avissuddhacittassa. <sup>6</sup> M., M., abhi<sup>6</sup>

<sup>7</sup> all MSS. etc. S. kiñci. <sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M.

<sup>9</sup> M. S. yoni; T. M. have after *yonīyo*: *pe. then niyato sambodhiparāyano ti*; M. omits all from *yonīyo* to *Nirayesu*.

<sup>10</sup> M. "petti". <sup>11</sup> S. na<sup>11</sup> <sup>12</sup> Ph. T. M., M. ca anu<sup>12</sup>

<sup>13</sup> T. dinnam.

'Iti kappāsu setāsu rohiṇīsu harīsu<sup>1</sup> vā  
 kaimāssāsu sarīpāsu gosu<sup>2</sup> pārāpatāsu<sup>3</sup> vā  
 yāsu kāsū ca<sup>4</sup> etāsu danto jāyati puṇḍavo  
 dhorayho<sup>5</sup> balasampanno kalyāṇajavanikkamo  
 tam eva bhāre yuñjanti nāsa<sup>6</sup> vaṇṇam parikkhāre,  
 evam eva manussesu yasmim kasmim ca<sup>7</sup> jātiye  
 khattiye brāhmaṇe vesse<sup>8</sup> sūddhe caṇḍālapukkuse  
 yāsu kāsū ca<sup>7</sup> etāsu danto jāyati subbato  
 dhammattho sīlasampanno succavādi hīramano  
 pahinajātimarano brahmacariyassa kevali  
 pannabhāro visamvutto katakicco anāsavo  
 pārāgū sabbadhammānaṃ anupādāya nibbato  
 tasmim ca vīraje khetto vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā.  
 Bala ca<sup>9</sup> avijānanta dummehā<sup>10</sup> assutāro  
 bahiddhā denti<sup>11</sup> dānāni, na hi sante upāsare.  
 Ye ca sante upāsanti sappaṇṇe dītrasammate  
 saddhā ca<sup>12</sup> nesam Sūgate mūhajātā patitthitā,  
 devalokaṃ ca te yanti kule vā idha jāyare  
 anupubbena nibbānaṃ adhigacchanti paṇḍitā<sup>13</sup> ti.

## CLXXX.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam<sup>1</sup> caratī<sup>2</sup>  
 mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim. Addasā kho Bhagavā  
 addhānamaggapaṭipanno aññatarasmim padese mahantaṃ  
 sālavanam. disvā<sup>3</sup> maggā okkamma<sup>4</sup> yena tam sālavanam  
 ten' upasaṅkamī, upasaṅkamitvā tam sālavanam ajjhoga-  
 hetvā aññatarasmim padese sitam patvakāsi. Atha kho  
 āyasmato Ānandassa etad' abhosi 'ko nu kho hetu ko pa-  
 cceyo Bhagavato sitassa patukammāya? Na akārapena<sup>5</sup>  
 Tathāgata sitam patukaronti<sup>6</sup> ti. Atha kho āyasma Ānando

<sup>1</sup> S. cārika.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. kesu; M. gesu.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. pāravatāsu; Ph. harevetāsu; M. pārāmatāsu;  
 M. paravatāsu.      <sup>4</sup> M. S. kāsuci.

<sup>5</sup> S. dhorayho; M. Ph. dhareyho.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. n'assa.

<sup>7</sup> S. kāsuci.      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. vesse.      <sup>9</sup> M. 'va.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. dummehā.      <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>c</sub>. M. dadanti.

<sup>12</sup> M. M. 'va.      <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub>. M. viharati.      <sup>14</sup> M. S. disvāna.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. ukkamma.      <sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub>. M. akā



Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya? Na akāraṇema Tathāgatā sitam pātukaronti ti.

2. Bhūtapubbam Ānanda imasmim padese nagaram ahosi iddhañ c'eva phitañ ca bahujanam ākinṇamanussam. Tam kho pan' Ānanda nagaram Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho upanissāya vihāsi<sup>1</sup>. Kassapassa kho pan' Ānanda bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhaassa Gavesi<sup>2</sup> nāma upāsako ahosi silesu aparipūrakāri. Gavesiñ kho Ānanda upāsakena pañcamattāni upāsakasatāni patidesitāni<sup>3</sup> samādapitāni<sup>4</sup> ahesum silesu aparipūrakārino. Atha kho Ānanda Gavessissa upāsakassa etad ahosi 'aham kho imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānam bahūpakāro<sup>5</sup> pubbaṅgamo samādapetā ahañ c' amhi silesu aparipūrakāri imāni ca<sup>6</sup> pañca upāsakasatāni silesu aparipūrakārino. Ie<sup>7</sup> etam samasamam, natthi kiñci atirekaṃ. Handahaṃ atirekāya<sup>8</sup> ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesi upāsako yena tāni pañca upāsakasatāni ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tāni pañca upāsakasatāni etad avoca: — Ajjatagge maṃ<sup>9</sup> āyasmanto silesu paripūrakārim<sup>10</sup> dhārethā ti. Atha kho Ānanda tesam pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānam etad ahosi 'ayyo kho Gavesi amhākaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā<sup>11</sup>, ayyo hi nāma Gavesi silesu paripūrakāri bhaviṣṣati, kimaṅga pana<sup>12</sup> mayan' ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Gavesi upāsako ten' upasaṅkaminissa, upasaṅkamitvā Gavesiṃ upāsakaṃ etad avocum: — Ajjatagge ayyo Gavesi imāni<sup>13</sup> pañca upāsakasatāni silesu paripūrakārino dhāretu ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavessissa upāsakassa etad ahosi 'aham kho imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānam bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā ahañ c'amhi silesu paripūrakāri imāni ca<sup>14</sup> pañca upāsakasatāni silesu

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. viharati.      <sup>2</sup> S. Bhavesi throughout.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> vedayitāni; M<sub>7</sub> pavivedayitāni.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> bahukāro throughout.

<sup>6</sup> S. pi; omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>8</sup> M. T. 'kāri; Ph. M<sub>6</sub> 'kāri.      <sup>9</sup> T. same.

<sup>10</sup> T. kim pana na; M. Ph. S. kimaṅgaṃ pana.

<sup>11</sup> M. S. add pi.      <sup>12</sup> M. S. pi; omitted by Ph. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.



paripūrākārino. Icc' etaṃ samasamam, natthi kiñci atirekam.  
 Handaḥam atirekāya' ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesi upā-  
 sako yena tāni pañca upāsakasatāni ten' upasaṅkami,  
 upasaṅkamitvā tāni<sup>1</sup> pañca upāsakasatāni etad avoca: —  
 Ajjatagge maṃ āyasmanto brahmacārim dhāretha ārācā-  
 riṃ<sup>2</sup> virataṃ<sup>3</sup> methunā gāmadhammā ti. Atha kho Ānanda  
 tesam pañcannam upāsakasatānam etad ahośi 'ayyo kho  
 Gavesi amhākaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā,  
 ayyo hi<sup>4</sup> nāma Gavesi brahmacāri bhavissati ārācāri virato  
 methunā gāmadhammā, kimanga<sup>5</sup> pana mayan' ti. Atha  
 kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Gavesi upā-  
 sako ten' upasaṅkamissa, upasaṅkamitvā Gavesiṃ upāsa-  
 kam etad avocum: — Ajjatagge ayyo Gavesi imāni pi  
 pañca upāsakasatāni brahmacārino<sup>6</sup> dhāretu ārācārino  
 virato<sup>7</sup> methunā gāmadhammā ti. Atha kho Ānanda Ga-  
 vesissa upāsakassa etad ahośi 'ahaṃ kho imesaṃ pañcan-  
 nam upāsakasatānam bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā  
 ahaṃ c'amhi slesu paripūrākāri, imāni pi<sup>8</sup> pañca upāsa-  
 katāni slesu paripūrākārino, ahaṃ c'amhi brahmacāri āra-  
 cāri virato methunā gāmadhammā, imāni pi pañca upāsa-  
 kasatāni brahmacārino ārācārino viratā methunā gāma-  
 dhammā. Icc' etaṃ samasamam, natthi kiñci atirekam.  
 Handaḥam atirekāya' ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesi upā-  
 sako yena tāni pañca upāsakasatāni ten' upasaṅkami,  
 upasaṅkamitvā tāni pañca upāsakasatāni etad avoca: —  
 Ajjatagge maṃ āyasmanto ekabhattikaṃ dhāretha rattū-  
 parataṃ virataṃ vikālabhojanaṃ ti. Atha kho Ānanda  
 tesam pañcannam upāsakasatānam etad ahośi 'ayyo kho  
 Gavesi amhākaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā,  
 ayyo hi nāma Gavesi ekabhattiko bhavissati rattūparato  
 virato vikālabhojanaṃ, kimanga<sup>9</sup> pana mayan' ti. Atha kho  
 Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Gavesi upāsako  
 ten' upasaṅkamissa, upasaṅkamitvā Gavesiṃ upāsakaṃ

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. and<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>3</sup> T. viratim.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pi.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. kimāṅgam.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>2</sub> abrahmacāri.      <sup>7</sup> all MSS. exc. S. have 'ta.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>2</sub>, M<sub>3</sub>.      <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>, M<sub>3</sub> add na.

etad avocam; — Ajjatagge ayyo Gavest imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni ekabhattiko dhāretu rattūparate viratē vikālabhojanā ti. Atha kho Ananda Gavessissa upāsakassa etad ahosi 'aham kho imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ bahūpakāro<sup>1</sup> pubbaṅgamo samādapetā ahaṃ c'amihi silesu paripūrakāri, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni silesu paripūrakāriṇo, ahaṃ c'amihi brahmacāri ārācāri viratō methunā gāmadhammā, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni brahmacāriṇo ārācāriṇo viratā methunā gāmadhammā, ahaṃ c'amihi ekabhattiko rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā. Icc'etaṃ samasamam, natthi kiñci atirēkaṃ. Haṃdāham atirēkayā' ti. Atha kho Ananda Gavest upāsako yena Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho ten' upasānkami, upasānkamitvā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ<sup>2</sup> sammāsambuddham etad avoca: — Labheyyāham bhante bhagavato santike pabbajjam, labheyyam upasampadam ti. Alattha kho Ananda Gavest upāsako Kassapaṃ bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhasaṃ santike pabbajjam, alattha upasampadam. Acirūpasampaduno kho pan' Ananda Gavest bhikkhu oko vōpakattho appamatto ūtāpi palūtatto viharanto na cirass'eva yaṃ<sup>3</sup> atthāya kulaputtā sammā-d-eva<sup>4</sup> agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad amuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, 'khiṇṇa jati vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karāṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā' ti abbhāññasi<sup>5</sup>, aññataro ca<sup>6</sup> pan' Ananda Gavest bhikkhu arahantaṃ ahosi. Atha kho Ananda tesam pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ etad ahosi 'ayyo kho Gavest amhakaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā, ayyo hi nāma Gavest kosamassaṃ olāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissati, kimaṅga<sup>6</sup> pana' mayan' ti. Atha kho Ananda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho ten'

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>5</sub> bahukāro. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. araham. <sup>3</sup> M. sammā-d-eva.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. abhi<sup>5</sup>. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. 'va. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. kimaṅgaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>. M<sub>2</sub> add na.



upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaro arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avocum: — Labhey-  
yāma mayam bhante bhagavato santike pabbajjāṃ, labhey-  
yāma upasampadan ti. Alabbhimsu<sup>1</sup> kho Ananda tāni  
pañca upāsakasattāni Kassapaṃsa bhagavato arahato sam-  
māsambuddhassa santike pabbajjāṃ, alabbhimsu upasam-  
padam. Atha kho Ananda Gavesissa bhikkhuno etad  
alosi' ahaṃ kho imassa anuttaraṃsa<sup>2</sup> vimuttisukhassa ni-  
kāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, aho vat' imāni pi  
pañca bhikkhusatāni imassa anuttaraṃsa vimuttisukhassa  
nikāmalābhino assu<sup>3</sup> akicchalābhino akasiralābhino<sup>4</sup> ti.  
Atha kho Ananda tāni pañca bhikkhusatāni<sup>5</sup> vūpakatthā  
appamattā ātapino pabittattā viharantā na cirass'eva yass'  
atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasuṃ anugāriyaṃ pa-  
bhajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh'eva  
dhamme sayam abhinūṃsa<sup>6</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharimsu,  
'khīṇā jātī vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ katam karuṇiyaṃ nā-  
param itthattayā<sup>7</sup> ti abbhāṇṇimsu<sup>8</sup>.

3. Iti kho Ananda tāni pañca bhikkhusatāni Gavesipa-  
mukhaṃ uttaruttaraṃ paṇḍitapaṇḍitaṃ vāyamaṇṇaṃ<sup>9</sup> anutta-  
raṃ vimuttiṃ sacchakimsu<sup>10</sup>. Tasmā ti ha Ananda evaṃ  
sikkhitabbhaṃ; —

4. Uttaruttaraṃ paṇḍitapaṇḍitaṃ vāyamaṇṇaṃ anuttaraṃ  
vimuttiṃ sacchikarissamā ti<sup>11</sup>.

Evam hi vo Ananda sikkhitabbhaṃ ti.

Upāsakavaggo? atthārasamo<sup>12</sup>.

Uddānaṃ<sup>13</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> T. M., M., labbhimsu.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. anuttaravimutti<sup>10</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. assum; M., M., hontu; omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> S. inserte ekakā.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. abhi<sup>10</sup>; T. M., M., abbhāṇṇimsu.

<sup>6</sup> T. vāyamaṇṇa.    <sup>7</sup> S. sacchakimsu.

<sup>8</sup> T. M., M., sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissamā ti.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M., M.; M. adds mitthito; Ph. vaggam  
nīhitam.

<sup>10</sup> T. M., M., add vaggo; M. S. have tatiyo; Ph. atthasa-  
mam (sic).    <sup>11</sup> M., S. tass' uddā



Sārajjam<sup>1</sup> visārado<sup>2</sup> nirayam veram<sup>3</sup> caḍḍalapañcamam  
Pīti vapijā rājāno<sup>4</sup> gihi e'eva<sup>5</sup> Gavesiṇā<sup>6</sup> ti.

## CLXXXI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ārañṇaka<sup>7</sup>. Katame pañca?

2. Mandattā momūhattā ārañṇako hoti, pāpiccho icchāpakato ārañṇako hoti, ummāda cīttakkhepā ārañṇako hoti, 'vaṇṇitam buddhehi buddhasāvakehi' ti ārañṇako hoti, appicchatam yeva nissāya santutthim yeva nissāya sallekham yeva nissāya pavivekam yeva nissāya idam atthitam<sup>8</sup> yeva nissāya ārañṇako hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ārañṇakā.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam ārañṇakānam yvāyam ārañṇako appicchatam yeva nissāya santutthim yeva nissāya sallekham yeva nissāya pavivekam yeva nissāya idam atthitam<sup>9</sup> yeva nissāya ārañṇako hoti, ayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannam ārañṇakānam<sup>10</sup> aggo ca settho ca makkho<sup>11</sup> ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gava khiram, khurambhā dadhi<sup>12</sup>, dadhimbhā navantam, navantambhā sappi, sappimbhā sappimajjo<sup>13</sup> tattha aggam akkhayati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannam ārañṇakānam yvāyam ārañṇako appicchatam yeva nissāya santutthim yeva nissāya sallekham yeva nissāya pavivekam yeva nissāya idam atthitam<sup>14</sup> yeva nissāya ārañṇako hoti, ayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannam ārañṇakānam aggo ca settho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca ti.

## CLXXXII—CLXXXIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave paṇṇakūlika . . . .<sup>15</sup>

2. Pañc'ime bhikkhave rukkhamūlika . . . .

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. 'jja; T. M<sub>c</sub>. M. sarajā.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub> agāra; M<sub>c</sub> agārā. <sup>3</sup> M. vera; Ph. veda.

<sup>4</sup> T. pā vāṇijana; M<sub>c</sub>. M<sub>c</sub> vāṇijano. <sup>5</sup> Ph. ce.

<sup>6</sup> S. Bhavesiṇā. <sup>7</sup> Ph. ar<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>8</sup> M. S. idam atth<sup>o</sup> throughout; Ph. ānatti<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> Ph. ath<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> T. has after ar<sup>o</sup>; yvāyam, then it repeats the whole phrase.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. pāmokkho. <sup>12</sup> Ph. dadhim.

<sup>13</sup> S. repeats sappi<sup>o</sup> <sup>14</sup> Ph. atthikāñ ſeva.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. have Katame pañca? Mandattā momūhattā paṇṇakūlika (rukkhamūlika and so on) | la | idam atthitam

3. Pañcīme bhikkhave sesānikā . . . .
4. Pañcīme bhikkhave abbhokāsikā . . . .
5. Pañcīme bhikkhave nemiṇṇikā . . . .
6. Pañcīme bhikkhave yathāsanthatikā<sup>1</sup> . . . .
7. Pañcīme bhikkhave ekāsanikā<sup>2</sup> . . . .
8. Pañcīme bhikkhave khalupacchābhattikā . . . .

### CXC.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave pattapīṇḍikā. Katame pañca?

2. Mandatā momūhattā pattapīṇḍiko hoti, pāpiccho icchapakato pattapīṇḍiko hoti, ummāda cittaakkhepā pattapīṇḍiko hoti, 'vappitaṃ buddhehi buddhasāvakehi' ti pattapīṇḍiko hoti, appiechatam yeva nissāya santuttṭhim yeva nissāya saḷlekham yeva nissāya parivekam<sup>3</sup> yeva<sup>4</sup> nissāya<sup>5</sup> idam aṭṭhitam<sup>6</sup> yeva nissāya pattapīṇḍiko hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca pattapīṇḍikā<sup>7</sup>.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam pattapīṇḍikānam yvāyaṃ pattapīṇḍiko appiechatam yeva nissāya santuttṭhim yeva nissāya saḷlekham yeva nissāya parivekam yeva nissāya idam aṭṭhitam<sup>8</sup> yeva nissāya pattapīṇḍiko hoti, ayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannam pattapīṇḍikānam aggo ca setṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave garā khīraṃ, khīramhā dadhi<sup>9</sup>, dadhimhā navanitam, navanitamhā sappi, sappimhā sappi-maṇḍo<sup>10</sup> tattha aggaṃ akkhayati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannam pattapīṇḍikānam yvāyaṃ pattapīṇḍiko

yeva (also idam aṭṭhitāṃ ōera) nissāya paṃsukuliko (ruk-khamūliko and so on) hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca paṃsukulika (ruk-khamūlikā and so on) ti. From the fourth sentence, however, M. Ph. abbreviate in the same manner as above in conformity to the Sinhalese MSS. After the last sentence they add lu. M. distinguishes every single sentence by an ordinal (dutiyaṃ and so on). — M<sub>c</sub>, M<sub>s</sub>, Ph. erroneously insert between 1 and 2 pañcīme bhikkhave pīṇḍapātika (Ph. in detail); T. substitutes pīṇḍapātika for ruk-khamūlikā. S. has pe instead of the dots.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>s</sub>, M<sub>c</sub>, <sup>2</sup> santatika. <sup>3</sup> S. eka<sup>4</sup> <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> M. S. aṭṭhi<sup>7</sup>; Ph. aṭṭhi<sup>8</sup> <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. add honti.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. dadhim. <sup>11</sup> S. repeats sappi<sup>12</sup>



appicchatam yeva nissāya santutthim yeva nissāya salla-  
kham yeva nissāya pavivekaṃ yeva nissāya idam atthitam<sup>1</sup>  
yeva nissāya pattapiṇḍiko hoti, ayam imesaṃ pañcannam  
pattapiṇḍikānam aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca  
parro ca ti.

Arañhavaggo<sup>2</sup> ekūnavisatimo<sup>3</sup>.

Uddānam<sup>4</sup>:

Arañham<sup>5</sup> pamsu<sup>6</sup> rukkhasusānena<sup>7</sup> abbhokāsakaṃ<sup>8</sup>  
Nesajjam<sup>9</sup> santhataṃ<sup>10</sup> ekāsanika<sup>11</sup> khalupacchā piṇ-  
ḍikena cā ti<sup>12</sup>.

## CXCL

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave porāṇa brāhmaṇadhammā etarahi  
sunakhesu sandissanti no brāhmaṇesu. Katame pañca?

2. Pubbe sudam<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇim yeva<sup>14</sup>  
gacchanti no abrahmaṇim. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā  
brāhmaṇim pi gacchanti abrahmaṇim pi gacchanti. Eta-  
rahi bhikkhave sunakhā sunakhūṃ yeva gacchanti no asu-  
nakhim. Ayam bhikkhave pathamo porāṇo brāhmaṇa-  
dhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati<sup>15</sup> no brāhmaṇesu.

3. Pubbe sudam bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇim utu-  
nim yeva gacchanti no anutunim. Etarahi bhikkhave brāh-

<sup>1</sup> M. S. attā; Ph. añh.

<sup>2</sup> M. adds nittito; Ph. vaggam nittitum.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. catuttho; Ph. visatimam. <sup>4</sup> S. tass' udd.

<sup>5</sup> T. M. arañhe; M. āramhe.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. civarum; T. adds piṇḍa (Ph. piṇḍi); M.  
M. piṇḍā ca.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. susānam; T. adds pañcaka; M. M. pañcatā.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. kāsam; T. kase ca; M. M. kaso 'va.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. jja; T. nesadam.

<sup>10</sup> M. sandhatam; Ph. sattham; S. santakam; T. M. san-  
thatikā; M. santatikā.

<sup>11</sup> S. ekam; T. sabeti ca; M. M. sanena ca.

<sup>12</sup> T. M. M. bhattikapiṇḍa (M. piṇḍi; M. piṇḍim) idha  
(or iccā; M. adds ja or chā) ekuttaradassā (M. dissā).

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. pubbassudam throughout.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by S. <sup>15</sup> T. dissanti.



mapā brāhmaṇiṃ utunim pi gacchanti anutunim pi gacchanti. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā sunakhim utunim yeva gacchanti no anutunim. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati<sup>1</sup> no brāhmaṇesu.

4. Pubbe sudam bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brahmaṇiṃ neva kīṇanti<sup>2</sup> no vikkinanti<sup>3</sup> sampiyen<sup>4</sup> eva samvāsam samsaggatthāya<sup>5</sup> sampavattenti. Etarahi bhikkhave brahmaṇā brāhmaṇiṃ kīṇanti<sup>2</sup> pi vikkinanti<sup>3</sup> pi sampiyena pi<sup>4</sup> samvāsam samsaggatthāya<sup>5</sup> sampavattenti. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā sunakhim neva kīṇanti<sup>2</sup> no vikkinanti<sup>3</sup> sampiyen<sup>4</sup> eva samvāsam samsaggatthāya sampavattenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati no brāhmaṇesu.

5. Pubbe sudam bhikkhave brāhmaṇā na<sup>6</sup> sannidhiṃ karonti dhanassa pi dhaññaassa pi rajatassa pi jātarūpassa pi. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā sannidhiṃ karonti dhanassa pi dhaññaassa pi rajatassa pi jātarūpassa pi. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā na<sup>6</sup> sannidhiṃ karonti dhanassa pi dhaññaassa pi rajatassa pi jātarūpassa pi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati<sup>7</sup> no brāhmaṇesu.

6. Pubbe sudam bhikkhave brāhmaṇā sāyaṃ sāyamāsāya pāto<sup>8</sup> pātaraśāya bhikkham pariyesanti. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā<sup>9</sup> yāvadattham udarāvadehakam bhuñjitvā nvasesam adāya pakkamanti. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā sāyaṃ sāyamāsāya pāto pātaraśāya bhikkham pariyesanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati<sup>7</sup> no brāhmaṇesu.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca porāṇā brāhmaṇadhammā etarahi sunakhesu sandissanti no brāhmaṇesu ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. "dissanti.      <sup>2</sup> S. kīṇanti and vikkinanti.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. sambandhāya; Ph. saṃgandhāya.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. sampiyena; M. S. "yaṃ" eva.

<sup>5</sup> S. puts na before karonti.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M.

<sup>7</sup> M. "dissanti.      <sup>8</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>9</sup> M. oddly inserts sannidhiṃ.

## CXCII.

1. Atha<sup>1</sup> kho Doga<sup>2</sup> brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten<sup>3</sup> upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhīm sammodi, sammodantiyaṃ katham saraṇtyaṃ vitisaṇetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Doga<sup>2</sup> brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Gotama na samaṇo Gotamo brāhmaṇe jinne vuddhe<sup>4</sup> mahallake adbhagato vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccutttheti vā āsarena vā nimanteti<sup>5</sup> ti. Tayidaṃ bho Gotama tath'eva, na hi bhavaṃ Gotamo brāhmaṇe jinne vuddhe<sup>4</sup> mahallake adbhagato vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccutttheti vā āsarena vā nimanteti. Tayidaṃ bho Gotama na sampannaṃ evā ti.

'Tvam pi no<sup>6</sup> Doga brāhmaṇo paṭijānāsī<sup>7</sup> ti? Yaṃ hi taṃ bho Gotama sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'brāhmaṇo<sup>8</sup> ubhato sujāto mātito ca pītito ca samsuddhagahapiko<sup>9</sup> yāva sattamā pīṭamalaṃyugā akkhitto anupakkuttho<sup>10</sup> jāti-vādena ajjhāyako<sup>11</sup> mantadharo<sup>12</sup> tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ<sup>13</sup> pāragū sanighaḍḍukeṭubhānaṃ<sup>14</sup> sakkharappabhedānaṃ<sup>15</sup> itihāsa-pañcamānaṃ padako veyyakaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo<sup>16</sup> ti. mām'eva taṃ bho Gotama sammā<sup>17</sup> vadamāno vadeyya. Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pītito ca<sup>18</sup> samsuddhagahapiko<sup>9</sup> yāva sattamā pīṭamalaṃyugā akkhitto anupakkuttho<sup>10</sup> jāti-vādena ajjhāyako<sup>11</sup> mantadharo<sup>12</sup> tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ<sup>13</sup> pāragū sanighaḍḍukeṭubhānaṃ<sup>14</sup> sakkharappabhedānaṃ<sup>15</sup> itihāsa-pañcamānaṃ padako veyyakaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo ti. 'Ye kho te Doga brāhmaṇānaṃ pub-

<sup>1</sup> T. M. M. put before Atha: Savatthi (M. Sāvutthiyam) arāme. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. Dopabrahm<sup>2</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. buddhe; S. vuddhe. <sup>4</sup> T. no; Ph. kho.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T. <sup>6</sup> Ph. 'ganiko. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. 'upakuttho.

<sup>8</sup> S. 'viko. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. bhedānaṃ. <sup>10</sup> S. sanigaḍḍu.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. sakkhara<sup>11</sup>; M. sa-akkh<sup>11</sup>. <sup>12</sup> Ph. samā.

<sup>13</sup> T. M. M. have after ca: pe, then akkhitto.

<sup>14</sup> T. M. M. continue: pe, then mahāpurisa<sup>14</sup>

<sup>15</sup> Ph. bedānaṃ; M. bhedānaṃ.



bakā<sup>1</sup> isiyo<sup>2</sup> mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro  
 yesaṃ e'idaṃ<sup>3</sup> etarāhi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ<sup>4</sup> mantapadaṃ  
 gitaṃ pavuttaṃ samūhitaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti  
 bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti<sup>5</sup> vacitaṃ anuvācenti<sup>6</sup>, seyyathidaṃ  
 Atthako<sup>7</sup> Vamako Vamadero<sup>8</sup> Vessamitto<sup>9</sup> Yamadaggi<sup>10</sup>  
 Angraso Bhāradvajo Vasettho, Kassapo Bhagu<sup>11</sup>, tyassu  
 'me<sup>12</sup> pañca brāhmaṇe<sup>13</sup> paññāpenti: brahmasamaṃ deva-  
 samaṃ mariyādaṃ sambhinnamariyādaṃ brāhmaṇapacandā-  
 laṃ yeva pañcamāṇa. Tesāṃ tvaṃ Doṇa katamo<sup>14</sup> ti? Na  
 kho mayāṃ bho Gotama ime<sup>15</sup> pañca brāhmaṇa jānāma,  
 atha kho mayāṃ brāhmaṇā tveva jānāma. Sādhu me bha-  
 vaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetā, yathā ahaṃ ime  
 pañca brāhmaṇe jāneyyāṃ ti. 'Tena hi brāhmaṇa<sup>16</sup> supāhi<sup>17</sup>  
 siddhukāṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi<sup>18</sup> ti. Evaṃ bho ti kho  
 Doṇa brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad  
 avoca: —

3. Katthañ ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo brahmasamaṃ hoti?

Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sajjato hoti mātito ca pi-  
 tito ca<sup>19</sup> samsuddhagahaviko<sup>20</sup> yāva sattamaṃ pitumahayugā  
 akkhitto anupakkuttho<sup>21</sup> jātivadena. So atthacattāhisavas-  
 sāni<sup>22</sup> komārabrahmacariyaṃ<sup>23</sup> carati manta<sup>24</sup> adhiyamāno,  
 atthacattāhisavassāni<sup>25</sup> komārabrahmacariyaṃ<sup>26</sup> caritvā  
 manta adhiyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ pariyessati dham-  
 men'eva no ullammena. Tattha ca<sup>27</sup> Doṇa ko dhammo?

<sup>1</sup> Ph. pubbakānaṃ. <sup>2</sup> S. isiyo.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. yesam idaṃ. <sup>4</sup> T. porāṇa.

<sup>5</sup> M. insert *here* sajjhayitaṃ anussajjhayanti.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. T. 'vācenti. <sup>7</sup> T. Atthako. <sup>8</sup> Ph. Yama<sup>8</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> M. Vessā. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>. M. Yamataggi.

<sup>11</sup> T. Bhagu; M<sub>2</sub>. Bhagavata ca.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. tyassu ime; M<sub>2</sub>. tyassu 'me; omitted (also pañca)  
 by M<sub>2</sub>. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. 'nā; M<sub>2</sub>. 'no. <sup>14</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>15</sup> S. Doṇa. <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. supāhi.

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>. M. have after ca: po. then jātivadena.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. 'gaviko. <sup>19</sup> M. Ph. S. 'upakuttho.

<sup>20</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>. M. 'risam vassānaṃ.

<sup>21</sup> M. Ph. S. komāraṃ brahma<sup>21</sup> <sup>22</sup> M. Ph. mantam.

<sup>23</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>. M. 'risam v<sup>23</sup> <sup>24</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>2</sub>. M<sub>2</sub>.



Neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya<sup>1</sup> na gorakkhena na iṣatthēna na rājaporisēna na sippaṇṇatārena, kevalaṃ bhikkhācariyāya kapālaṃ anatimaṇṇamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ niyādetvā<sup>2</sup> kesumaṣṣu oḥaretvā<sup>3</sup> kāsāyaṇi vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā unagariyaṃ pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam diṣaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya<sup>4</sup> sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena<sup>5</sup> cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajhena pharitvā viharati. Karuṇā-<sup>6</sup> . . . muditā-<sup>7</sup> . . . upekkhāsahagatena<sup>8</sup> cetasā ekam diṣaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya<sup>9</sup> sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena<sup>10</sup> cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena<sup>11</sup> averena avyāpajhena pharitvā viharati. So ime cattāro brahmanvihāre bhāvetvā kīyassa bhedaṃ parammarāga sugatim brahmalokam upapajjati<sup>12</sup>. Evaṃ kho Dona brāhmaṇo devasamo hoti.

4. Kathanā ca Dona brāhmaṇo devasamo hoti?

Idha Dona brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca<sup>13</sup> samuuddhagahapiko yāva sattamaṃ pitūmahayugā akkhitto upapakuttho<sup>14</sup> jātivādēna. So aṭṭhacattāṣavasāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ<sup>15</sup> carati mante adhiyaṇāno, aṭṭhacattāṣavasāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ<sup>16</sup> caritvā mante<sup>17</sup> adhiyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ pariyesati dhammaṃ<sup>18</sup> eva no adhammena. Tattha ca Dona ko dhammo? Neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya<sup>19</sup> na gorakkhena na<sup>20</sup> iṣatthēna na rājaporisēna na sippaṇṇatārena, kevalaṃ bhikkhācariyāya<sup>21</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. vāṇ°      <sup>2</sup> T. niyya°; M. S. niyya°; Ph. niyādetvā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. °ritvā      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. sabbattatāya.

<sup>5</sup> T. upekkhāsaha°      <sup>6</sup> S. adda sahagatena cetasā.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. la.      <sup>8</sup> T. M. M. upekkhā°      <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. sabbatth°

<sup>10</sup> T. °mādena.      <sup>11</sup> T. M. M. uppa°

<sup>12</sup> T. M. M. have after ca: pe, then akkhitto.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. °upakuttho.      <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. komāram br°

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. mantam.      <sup>16</sup> Ph. vijjāya.      <sup>17</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. bhikkhāya.

kupālam anatināṇṇamāno. So ācariyaassa ācariyadhammaṃ niyādetvā<sup>1</sup> dāraṃ pariyesati dhammaṃ'eva no adhammena. Tattha ca<sup>2</sup> Doka ko dhammo? Neva kayena<sup>3</sup> na vikkayena. brāhmaṇiṃ yeva udakūpassattham<sup>4</sup>. So brāhmaṇiṃ yeva gacchati, na khattiyaṃ na vessiṃ<sup>5</sup> na suddhiṃ na caṇḍāliṃ na nesiḍḍiṃ na veṇiṃ na rathakūriṃ na pakkasiṃ gacchati, na gabbhinīṃ gacchati, na pāyamaṇaṃ gacchati, na anutunīṃ gacchati. Kasmā ca Doka brāhmaṇo na gabbhinīṃ gacchati? Sace<sup>6</sup> Doka<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇo<sup>6</sup> gabbhinīṃ<sup>6</sup> gacchati<sup>7</sup>, atimajjhajo nāma so hoti mānavako<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>9</sup> mānaviko<sup>8</sup> vā, taasmā Doka brāhmaṇo na gabbhinīṃ gacchati. Kasmā ca Doka brāhmaṇo na pāyamaṇaṃ gacchati? Sace Doka brāhmaṇo pāyamaṇaṃ gacchati, asucipaṭipīto<sup>10</sup> nāma so hoti mānavako<sup>11</sup> vā mānaviko<sup>12</sup> vā, taasmā Doka brāhmaṇo na pāyamaṇaṃ gacchati. Kasmā<sup>13</sup> ca Doka brāhmaṇo na<sup>14</sup> anutunīṃ gacchati? Sace Doka brāhmaṇo anutunīṃ gacchati, tassa<sup>15</sup> sā hoti brāhmaṇo neva<sup>16</sup> kāmattā<sup>17</sup> na dāvatthā<sup>18</sup> na ratattā<sup>19</sup>, pajattā<sup>20</sup> vā brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇo hoti. So methunaṃ<sup>21</sup> uppādetvā kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsūyāni ratthāni acchādetvā<sup>22</sup> agārasaṃ anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samaṇo vivico'eva kamehi ... pe<sup>23</sup> ... catuttham jhānaṃ upasam-pajja viharati. So ime cattāro jhāne bhāvetvā kāyassa

<sup>1</sup> T. niyyā°; M. Ph. S. niyyā°      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> T. kāyena.      <sup>4</sup> T. °ūpasa°; M<sub>o</sub>. M<sub>j</sub>. S. °upasa°

<sup>5</sup> T. vessayaṃ.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph. T.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>. M<sub>j</sub>. māna°; Ph. māna° corr. from māna°

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. °ki; T. M<sub>o</sub>. M<sub>j</sub>. mānavika.

<sup>10</sup> M. °paṭipīto; Ph. °paṭipīto; M<sub>o</sub> asuciṃ pīto.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>. M<sub>j</sub>. māna°

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. °ki; M<sub>o</sub>. M<sub>j</sub>. mānavika; omitted by T. (also vā).

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. omit all from kasmā to gacchati.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>o</sub>. M<sub>j</sub>.      <sup>15</sup> T. yeva.

<sup>16</sup> T. tabattā; M<sub>o</sub>. rāgattā; M<sub>j</sub>. rāgatthā.      <sup>17</sup> Ph. na pa°

<sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>. M<sub>j</sub>. mīthunaṃ.      <sup>19</sup> M. Ph. °detvana.

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. pa; T. M<sub>o</sub>. M<sub>j</sub>. have paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasam-pajja viharati. vitakkavicārānaṃ rūpasamā dutiyajjhānaṃ | tatiyajjhānaṃ | catutthajjhānaṃ upa°



bhedā parammarasā sūgatiṃ sūggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati<sup>1</sup>.  
Evam kho Doga brāhmaṇo devasamo hoti.

5. Kathaṃ ca Doga brāhmaṇo mariyādo hoti?

Idha Doga brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca  
pītito ca samsuddhagahapiko<sup>2</sup> yāva sattamaṃ pitāmahaṃyugā  
akkhito anupakkuṭṭho<sup>3</sup> jātivādēna. So aṭṭhacattāḥsavasa-  
sāni<sup>4</sup> komārabrahmacariyaṃ<sup>5</sup> carati<sup>6</sup> mante adhiyamāno,  
aṭṭhacattāḥsavassani<sup>7</sup> komārabrahmacariyaṃ<sup>8</sup> caritvā mante  
adhiyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhammaṃ pariyesati dhammeṇ'eva  
no adhammena. Tāttha ca<sup>9</sup> Doga ko dhammo? Neva kasiyā  
na vaṇijjāya<sup>10</sup> na gorakkhena na issatthēna na rūjaporisena na  
sippaṇṇatarena, kevalam bhikkhācariyāya kapālam anati-  
maṇṇamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhammaṃ niyādetvā<sup>11</sup> dāraṃ  
pariyesati dhammeṇ'eva no adhammena. Tāttha ca Doga  
ko dhammo? Neva kayena na vikkayena, brāhmaṇiṃ yeva  
udakūpassattham<sup>12</sup>. So brāhmaṇiṃ yeva gacchati, na khat-  
tiyīṃ na vessīṃ na suddiṃ na caṇḍaliṃ na nesādiṃ na  
veṇiṃ na rathakāriṃ na pukkasiṃ gacchati, na gabbhinīṃ  
gacchati, na pāyamānaṃ gacchati, na anutuniṃ gacchati.  
Kasmaṃ ca Doga brāhmaṇo na gabbhinīṃ gacchati? Sace  
Doga brāhmaṇo gabbhinīṃ gacchati . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . pajat-  
thā'va<sup>14</sup> brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇi hoti. So methunaṃ<sup>15</sup> up-  
pādetvā tam eva puttassādaṃ nikāmayamāno kuṭumbiṃ  
ajjhāvaesi, na agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Yāva porā-  
ṇānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ mariyādā<sup>16</sup>, tāttha tiṭṭhati taṃ na  
vitikkamati. Yāva porāṇānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ mariyādā<sup>17</sup>,  
tāttha<sup>18</sup> brāhmaṇo tṭhito taṃ na vitikkamati ti kho<sup>19</sup> Doga,  
tasma brāhmaṇo<sup>20</sup> mariyādo ti vuccati. Evam kho Doga  
brāhmaṇo mariyādo hoti.

6. Kathaṃ ca Doga brāhmaṇo sambhinnamariyādo hoti?

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>. M<sub>2</sub> uppa°    <sup>2</sup> Ph. °gahiko.    <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. °upaku°

<sup>4</sup> T. °risa°; M. °risa°    <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. komāraṃ br°

<sup>6</sup> T. caritvā.    <sup>7</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>8</sup> Ph. vāḥ°

<sup>9</sup> M. S. niyyā°; Ph. nipā°    <sup>10</sup> T. °kūpassa°; S. °kupasa°

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. have the full sentences as above.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. na p°    <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>. M<sub>2</sub> methunaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. °do.    <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>. tatra.

<sup>16</sup> M. evam kho; Ph. atha kho.

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>. M<sub>2</sub> °nānaṃ; M<sub>2</sub> adds taṃ.



Idha Doga brāhmaṇo ubhato sujato hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . anupakkuttho<sup>2</sup> jātivādena. So atthacattāṭṭhasavaṇṇāni<sup>3</sup> komārabrahmacariyaṃ<sup>4</sup> carati mante adhiyamaṇo, atthacattāṭṭhasavaṇṇāni<sup>5</sup> komārabrahmacariyaṃ<sup>6</sup> caritvā mante adhiyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhammaṃ pariyesati dhammena<sup>7</sup> eraṇo adhammena. Tattha ca<sup>8</sup> Doga ko dhammo? Neva kasiyā na vanijjāya<sup>9</sup> na gorakkhena na issatthena<sup>10</sup> na rājaparisena na sippaññātarena, keralam bhikkhacariyāya kapālam anātimaññamaṇo. So ācariyassa ācariyadhammaṃ niyādetvā<sup>11</sup> dāraṃ pariyesati dhammena pi adhammena<sup>12</sup> pi<sup>13</sup> kayena pi rikkayena pi brāhmaṇim<sup>14</sup> pi<sup>15</sup> ulakūpasattham<sup>16</sup>. So brāhmaṇim pi gacchati, khattiyim pi gacchati, vessim pi gacchati, suddim pi gacchati, capphālim pi gacchati, nesādim<sup>17</sup> pi gacchati, vevim pi gacchati, rathakārim pi gacchati, pukkusim pi gacchati, gabbhinim pi gacchati, pūyamānam pi gacchati, utunim pi gacchati, anutunim pi gacchati. Tassa<sup>18</sup> sū hoti brāhmaṇo kāmattis pi davattis pi ratattis<sup>19</sup> pi, pajattis pi brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇo hoti. Yāva poraṇānam brāhmaṇānam mariyāda<sup>20</sup>, tattha na tiṭṭhati tam vitikkamati. Yāva poraṇānam brāhmaṇānam mariyāda<sup>21</sup>, tattha brāhmaṇo na thito<sup>22</sup> tam vitikkamati ti kho<sup>23</sup> Doga, tasmā brāhmaṇo sambhūnamariyādo ti vuccati. Evaṃ kho Doga brāhmaṇo sambhūnamariyādo hoti.

7. Kathaṃ ca Doga brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇacappālo hoti?

Idha Doga brāhmaṇo ubhato sujato hoti mātito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahapiko<sup>24</sup> yāva sattamaṃ pitāmahaṇyaṃ akkhitto anupakkuttho<sup>25</sup> jātivādena. So atthacattāṭṭhasava-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. *do not abbreviate.*      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. "upakar"

<sup>3</sup> T. "risa"; M. Ph. "risa"; M<sub>c</sub>. M<sub>s</sub>. "lisa" and "risa"

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. komāraṃ br      <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. vāp      <sup>7</sup> Ph. issaratthena.

<sup>8</sup> T. niyya; M. Ph. M<sub>s</sub>. S. niyyā      <sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph. T.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>11</sup> T. ulakūpasa; S. ulakūpasa

<sup>12</sup> T. nesādikam.      <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub>. M<sub>s</sub>. tassa; T. M<sub>s</sub>. omit sa.

<sup>14</sup> T. rāgatthā; M<sub>s</sub> omits this and the three next words.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. S. "do.

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>s</sub>. M<sub>s</sub>. tiṭṭhati; M<sub>s</sub> omits na before ti

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. evaṃ kho.      <sup>18</sup> Ph. "ganiko.

sāni<sup>1</sup> komārabrahmacariyaṃ<sup>2</sup> carati mante adhiyamāno, atthacattāḥsavassāni<sup>3</sup> komārabrahmacariyaṃ<sup>2</sup> caritvā mante adhiyitvā acariyassa acariyadhammaṃ pariyesati dhammena pi adhammena pi kasiyā pi vanijjāya pi gorakkhena pi issatthena pi rājaporiṣena pi sippamātarena pi kevalam pi bhikkhūcariyāya kapālam anatinasānamāno. So acariyassa acariyadhammaṃ niyādetvā<sup>4</sup> dāraṃ pariyesati dhammena pi adhammena pi kayena pi vikkayena pi udakūpasasattham<sup>5</sup>. So brāhmaṇam pi gacchati, khattiyim pi gacchati, vessim pi gacchati, suddim pi gacchati, candālīm pi gacchati, nesādim pi gacchati, veṇīm pi gacchati, rathakārīm pi gacchati, pakkusim pi gacchati, gabbhinim pi gacchati, pāyamānam pi gacchati, utunim pi gacchati, anutunim pi gacchati. Tassa sā hoti brāhmaṇo kāmattā pi davattā pi tatattā<sup>6</sup> pi<sup>7</sup>, pajattā<sup>8</sup> pi<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇo hoti. So sabbakammehi jvitaṃ kappeti. Tam evaṃ brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhapaṇa<sup>10</sup> 'kaṃmā bhavaṃ brāhmaṇo paṭijānamāno sabbakammehi jvitaṃ kappeti' ti<sup>11</sup>. So evaṃ āha 'seyyathā pi bho aggi<sup>12</sup> sucim pi dahati asucim pi dahati, na ca tena aggi<sup>13</sup> upalippati<sup>14</sup>, evaṃ eva kho kho sabbakammehi ce pi brāhmaṇo jvitaṃ kappeti, na ca tena brāhmaṇo upalippati<sup>15</sup> ti. Sabbakammehi jvitaṃ kappeti ti kho Doṇa, tasmā brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇacandālo ti vuccati. Evam kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇacandālo hoti.

8. Ye kho te Doṇa brāhmaṇānam pubbakā<sup>16</sup> isayo<sup>17</sup> mantānam kattāro mantānam pavattāro yesaṃ c'idaṃ etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ ggaṃ pavuttaṃ samhiṭṭaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsaṃti bhāsitaṃ anubhāsaṃti vācitaṃ anuvācanti, seyyathidaṃ Atthako Vāmaṇo Vāmadevo Vessamitto Yamadaggi<sup>18</sup> Aṅgraso<sup>19</sup> Bhāradvājo Vā-

<sup>1</sup> T. 'rīsa'; M. Ph. M., M., 'rīsa'

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. komāraṃ br<sup>o</sup> ; T. M., niyya<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. S. niyya<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> T. udakūpasa<sup>o</sup>; S. udakupasa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T.; M., rāga<sup>o</sup>; M., gāra<sup>o</sup> \* omitted by M., M.,

<sup>5</sup> T. aggi. \* M., upalimpati; Ph. ulippati.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M., upalimpati; M. Ph. S. omit ti.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. 'kānam. ' S. isiyo. ' Ph. T. M., M., Yamat<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> in T. there is a gap which ends but in CXCH ('tena cetasa viharati and so on).



seṭṭho Kassapo Bhagu, tyassu 'me' pañca brāhmaṇe pañ-  
ñāpentī: brahmasamam devasamam mariyādam samblūna-  
mariyādam brāhmapacandālam yeva pañcamam. Tesam  
tvam Doṇa kaṭamo ti? 'Evaṃ sante mayam' bho Gotama  
brāhmapacandālam pi<sup>1</sup> na pārema. Abhikkantaṃ bho  
Gotama . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo  
dharetu ajja-t-agge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ<sup>3</sup> ti.

## CXCH.

1. Atha kho Saṅgāravo<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten'  
upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi,  
sammodantiyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vṛtisāretvā ekamantaṃ  
nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo  
Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo, yen' ekadā<sup>5</sup>  
digharattam sajjhāyakatā pi<sup>6</sup> mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pugeva  
asajjhāyakatā?<sup>7</sup> Ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo,  
yen' ekadā<sup>8</sup> digharattam asajjhāyakatā pi<sup>9</sup> mantā paṭi-  
bhanti, pugeva sajjhāyakatā ti?

3. Yasmim brāhmaṇa samaye<sup>10</sup> kāmarāgapariyutthitena  
cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarā-  
gassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na<sup>11</sup> ppaññāti, attattham  
pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppaññāti na passati,  
parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppaññāti  
na passati, ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ  
na ppaññāti na passati, digharattam sajjhāyakatā pi<sup>12</sup>  
mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pugeva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi  
brāhmaṇa udapatto samsaṭṭho lakkhaṇa<sup>13</sup> vā haliddiya vā  
nliya<sup>14</sup> vā mañjittihya<sup>15</sup> vā, tattha cakkhumā puriso sa-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. ime.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>3</sup> M<sub>2</sub> ca.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pa; M<sub>2</sub>, M<sub>3</sub> omit also the following words till ajja<sup>5</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S. Saṅg<sup>6</sup>; Ph. Sag<sup>7</sup> throughout.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. yena kadāci; M<sub>2</sub> yena kadā; the second time,  
it is corrected to yen<sup>8</sup> eka<sup>9</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Ph. adds ti and omits the next question.

<sup>8</sup> M. yena kadāci.      <sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>10</sup> M<sub>2</sub> lāyavā.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. lūiya; M<sub>2</sub> omits n<sup>12</sup> vā.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>2</sub> mañjittihya; M. Ph. mañjetthāya; M<sub>2</sub> mañjetthiya.



kaṃ mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam na ppajāneyya na passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa<sup>1</sup> yasmim samaye kāmarāgapariyutthitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaranam<sup>2</sup> yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham<sup>3</sup> pi . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . parattham<sup>5</sup> pi . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . ubhayattham<sup>7</sup> pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti na passati, digharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

4. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye vyāpādapariyutthitena<sup>8</sup> cetasā viharati vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa<sup>9</sup> nissaranam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>7</sup> . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . parattham<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>7</sup> . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . ubhayattham<sup>10</sup> pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti na passati, digharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā<sup>11</sup> pi<sup>12</sup> brāhmaṇa udapatto agginā santatto ukkaṭṭhito<sup>13</sup> ussada<sup>14</sup> kato<sup>15</sup>, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam na ppajāneyya na<sup>16</sup> passeyya<sup>17</sup>, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye vyāpādapariyutthitena cetasā viharati vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca<sup>18</sup> vyāpādassa nissaranam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>7</sup> . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . parattham<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>7</sup> . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . ubhayattham<sup>10</sup> pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti na passati, digharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

5. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye tīnamiddhapariyutthitena cetasā viharati tīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca<sup>19</sup> tīnamiddhassa nissaranam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>7</sup> . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . parattham<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>7</sup> . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . ubhayattham<sup>10</sup> pi tasmim samaye yathābhū-

<sup>1</sup> M. "no.      <sup>2</sup> M. "rāganissa"

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. tasmim s<sup>o</sup> y<sup>o</sup> na pp<sup>o</sup> na p<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. la; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>; in S. without any abbreviation.      <sup>5</sup> with ["pariyutthi] tena T. sets in again.

<sup>6</sup> M. uppannavya<sup>o</sup>      <sup>7</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. have the full phrase; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> omit pe.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S.

<sup>10</sup> S. omits ubh<sup>o</sup> and so on till digha<sup>o</sup>      <sup>11</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>, S. ukka<sup>o</sup>      <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. ussuraka<sup>o</sup>      <sup>14</sup> omitted by T.

taṃ na ppajānāti na passati, diḅharattam sajjhāyakatā pi maṇṭā na ppaṭibhanti, pāgeva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyatha pi brāhmaṇa udapatto sevāhupapakapariyonaddho, tattha cak-khamaṃ puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na ppajāneyya na<sup>1</sup> passeyya, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye thīnamiddhapariyutthitena ce-tasā viharati thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca<sup>2</sup> thīna-middhassa nissaranam yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti<sup>3</sup>, attat-tham<sup>4</sup> pi<sup>5</sup> . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . parattham<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>8</sup> . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . ubha-yattham<sup>10</sup> pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti na passati, diḅharattam sajjhāyakatā pi maṇṭā na ppaṭibhanti, pāgeva asajjhāyakatā.

6. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye uddhacca-kukkuccapariyutthitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkucca-paretena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaranam yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti<sup>1</sup>, attattham<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . parattham<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>6</sup> . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . ubhayattham<sup>8</sup> pi tasmiṃ sa-maye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti na passati, diḅharattam sajjhāyakatā pi maṇṭā na ppaṭibhanti, pāgeva asajjhāya-katā. Seyyatha pi brāhmaṇa udapatto raterito calito bhanto ūmijato<sup>9</sup>, tattha cakkhamaṃ puriso sakam mukha-nimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na ppajāneyya<sup>10</sup> na passeyya, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye uddhae-cakukkuccapariyutthitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkuc-caparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaranam yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, attattham<sup>11</sup> pi<sup>12</sup> . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . parattham<sup>14</sup> pi<sup>15</sup> . . . pe<sup>16</sup> . . . ubhayattham<sup>17</sup> pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti<sup>18</sup> na passati, diḅharat-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M., add na passati.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. have the full phrase; T. M., M., omit pe.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. in; omitted by T. M., M., S.

<sup>6</sup> S. omits ubh<sup>1</sup> and so on till diḅha<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> M., adds na passati.      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. ummi<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> T. M. jāneyya.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by S.; M. puts na passati before attattham pi, and so it does henceforth twice.

<sup>11</sup> T. M. jānāti,      <sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M., M.



tam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

7. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye vicikicchā-pariyutthitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppanāya ca<sup>1</sup> vicikicchāya nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppa-jānāti, attattham<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . parattham<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>6</sup> . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na ppa-jānāti<sup>8</sup> na passati, digharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto avilo lulito kalalibhūto<sup>9</sup> andhakāre nikkhitto, tattha cakkhuma puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam na ppa-jāneyya<sup>10</sup> na pas-seyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye vicikicchā-pariyutthitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppanāya ca<sup>1</sup> vicikicchāya nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppa-jānāti. attattham<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . parattham<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>6</sup> . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na ppa-jānāti<sup>8</sup> na passati, digharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

8. Yasmim ca kho<sup>11</sup> brāhmaṇa samaye na kāmarāgapariyutthitena cetasā viharati na kāmarāgaparetena, uppanassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>12</sup>, attattham<sup>13</sup> pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>14</sup> pas-sati, parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>15</sup> passati, digharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā ppaṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto asamsattho lakkhāya vā haliddiyyā vā mliyyā<sup>16</sup> vā<sup>17</sup>

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M., M.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by S.; T. M., continue after pi: tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. have the full phrase; T. M., M., omit pe.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M., M., S.

<sup>6</sup> T. M., jānāti. <sup>7</sup> Ph. kalala<sup>8</sup> <sup>8</sup> Ph. T. M., jāneyya.

<sup>9</sup> M. has the full phrase, whereas in Ph. the second and the third part of it are dropped. <sup>10</sup> M., M., add pana.

<sup>11</sup> M., jānāti. <sup>12</sup> in Ph. attattham and so on is left out.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M.



mañjittāya<sup>1</sup> vā, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhani-  
mittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ pajāneyya<sup>2</sup> pas-  
seyya, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na<sup>3</sup> kāma-  
rāgapariyutthitena cetasā viharati<sup>4</sup> na kāmarāgaparetena,  
uppannaṃ ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pa-  
jānāti, attattham pi<sup>5</sup> . . . parattham<sup>6</sup> . . . ubhayattham pi tas-  
mim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, digharattaṃ  
asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pāgeva sajjhāyakatā.

2. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na vyāpā-  
dapariyutthitena cetasā viharati<sup>7</sup> na vyāpādaparetena, up-  
pannaṃ ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti<sup>8</sup>,  
attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tas-  
mim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, digharattaṃ  
asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pāgeva sajjhāyakatā.  
Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto aggina asantatto anuk-  
kaṭṭhito<sup>9</sup> anussadaka jāto<sup>10</sup>, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ  
mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ pajāneyya<sup>11</sup>  
passeyya, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na vyā-  
pādapariyutthitena cetasā viharati<sup>12</sup> na vyāpādaparetena,  
uppannaṃ ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pa-  
jānāti<sup>13</sup>, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi  
tasmin samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, digharattaṃ  
asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pāgeva sajjhāyakatā.

10. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na thina-  
middhapariyutthitena cetasā viharati<sup>14</sup> na thīnamiddha-  
paretena, uppannaṃ ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathā-  
bhūtaṃ pajānāti<sup>15</sup>, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . .  
ubhayattham pi tasmin samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti pas-  
sati, digharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pa-

<sup>1</sup> M. mañjetthiyyā; Ph. M. mañjetthiyyā; T. mañjetthāya;  
M. jetthāya. <sup>2</sup> T. M. jāneyya. <sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. have after viharati: *la, then* Puna ca paraṃ.

<sup>5</sup> S. gives the sentence in full.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. *la, then* Seyyathā pi. <sup>7</sup> S. *pe, then* digharattaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> T. M. S. anakkū; M. anakkudhito; Ph. anukuppito;  
M. anukkuto.

<sup>9</sup> T. anussadajātiko; M. anussukajāto; Ph. anadasakajāto.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. T. jāneyya.

<sup>11</sup> M. *la*; Ph. omits *la*; both MSS. have then Seyyathā pi.

geva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto na sevālapāṇakapariyonaddho, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam pajāneyya<sup>1</sup> passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na thinamiddhapariyutthitena<sup>2</sup> cetasā viharati<sup>3</sup> na thinamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thinamiddhassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>4</sup>, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmīṃ samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, diḡharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

11. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na uddhaccakukkuccapariyutthitena cetasā viharati<sup>5</sup> na uddhaccakukkuccaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>6</sup>, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmīṃ samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, diḡharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto na vāterito na calito na bhanto na ūmijāto<sup>7</sup>, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam pajāneyya passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na uddhaccakukkuccapariyutthitena cetasā viharati<sup>8</sup> na uddhaccakukkuccaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>9</sup>, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmīṃ samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, diḡharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

12. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na vicikicchāpariyutthitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca<sup>10</sup> vicikicchāya nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pa-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. jāneyya.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. has uddhaccapariyutthitena, *overleaping this whole sentence*. <sup>3</sup> M. pa, then Puna ca paraṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S. pe, then diḡharattam.

<sup>5</sup> M. ummi.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. pa, then Puna ca paraṃ.

<sup>7</sup> T. adds passati; S. pe, then diḡharattam.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph. T.



jānāti<sup>1</sup>, attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, digharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pugeva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto accho vippasaṇṇo anāvilo aloke nikkhutto, tattha cakkhuma puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ pajāneyya<sup>2</sup> passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa tasmim samaye na vicikicchāpariyutthitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇam yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti<sup>3</sup> attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, digharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pugeva sajjhāyakatā.

Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yen' ekadā<sup>4</sup> digharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pugeva asajjhāyakatā. Ayaṃ pana brāhmaṇa hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yen' ekadā<sup>5</sup> digharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pugeva sajjhāyakatā ti<sup>6</sup>.

13. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . upāsakaṃ mam bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāreṭu ajja-t-agge pānupetaṃ sarayaṃ gataṃ ti.

### CXCV.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesālīyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Kāraṇapālī<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇo Licchavīnaṃ kammantaṃ kareti<sup>2</sup>. Addasa kho Kāraṇapālī brāhmaṇo Piṅgiyaṇim<sup>3</sup> brāhmaṇaṃ dūrato

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *add* passati; S. *pe*, then digharattaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. M. *jāneyya*.

<sup>3</sup> M. *add* passati; S. *pe*, then digharattaṃ; T. M. M. *have after* parattham pi: *pe*, then ubhayattham pi *and so on*; Ph. *has* parattham pi ubhayattham pi *and so on*.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. *yena kadāci*; M. *yena kadā*. <sup>5</sup> M. S. *pi*.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. *la*. <sup>7</sup> M. Kara<sup>4</sup> throughout. <sup>8</sup> M. *karoti*.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. *Sīngi* throughout.



'va āgacchantam, disvā<sup>1</sup> Piṅgiyānim brāhmaṇam etad avoca:  
 'Handa kuto na bhavam Piṅgiyāni āgacchati divādivassā'  
 ti? 'Iti 'ham<sup>2</sup> bho āgacchāmi samanassa Gotamassa san-  
 tika'<sup>3</sup> ti. 'Tam<sup>4</sup> kim maññati<sup>5</sup> bhavam Piṅgiyāni sama-  
 nassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyam, paṇḍito maññe'<sup>6</sup> ti?  
 'Ko cāham<sup>7</sup> bho, ko ca samanassa Gotamassa paññāvey-  
 yattiyam jānissāmi<sup>8</sup>? So pi nūn<sup>9</sup> assa tādiso 'va, yo sa-  
 manassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyam jāneyya'<sup>10</sup> ti. 'Uḍā-  
 rāya khālū bhavam Piṅgiyāni samanassam Gotamam pasap-  
 sāya pasapsati'<sup>11</sup> ti. 'Ko cāham<sup>12</sup> bho, ko ca samassam Go-  
 tamam pasapsissāmi? Pasatthapasattho<sup>13</sup> 'va<sup>14</sup> so bhavam  
 Gotamo seṭṭho devamanussāna'<sup>15</sup> ti. 'Kim pana bhavam  
 Piṅgiyāni atthavasam<sup>16</sup> sampassamāno samaye Gotame<sup>17</sup>  
 evam abhippusanno<sup>18</sup> ti? 'Seyyathā pi bho pariso aggara-  
 aparititto na aññesaṃ hinānaṃ rasānaṃ pīheti, evam eva  
 kho bho yato yato<sup>19</sup> tassa bhoto<sup>20</sup> Gotamassa dhammam  
 suṇāti<sup>21</sup> yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyākaraṇaso  
 yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato<sup>22</sup> na aññesaṃ puthusa-  
 manabrāhmaṇapappavādānaṃ pīheti. Seyyathā pi bho pu-  
 riso jighacchādubbhālyapareto<sup>23</sup> madhupiṇḍikam adhigac-  
 cheyya, so yato yato sayetha, labhati<sup>24</sup> eva<sup>25</sup> sando rasam  
 asecanakam<sup>26</sup>, evam eva kho bho yato yato tassa bhoto<sup>27</sup>  
 Gotamassa dhammam suṇāti<sup>28</sup> yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso  
 yadi veyyākaraṇaso yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato la-  
 bhati<sup>29</sup> eva<sup>30</sup> attamanataṃ<sup>31</sup> labhati<sup>32</sup> cetaso pasādam. Sey-  
 yathā pi bho pariso candanaghaṭikam adhigaccheyya hari-  
 candanassa vā lohita-candanassa<sup>33</sup> vā<sup>34</sup>, so yato yato ghā-  
 yetha<sup>35</sup> yadi mūlato yadi majjhato yadi aggato, adhigae-

<sup>1</sup> S. disvāna. <sup>2</sup> S. idhāham. <sup>3</sup> T. santikam (without ti).

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>. M. maññasi. <sup>6</sup> T. saṇḍi<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. ca aham. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. pasatthapasattho.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>o</sub>. S. ca. <sup>10</sup> Ph. attham.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>o</sub>. M. samaye Gotamo. <sup>12</sup> omitted by Ph. S.

<sup>13</sup> T. bho. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. suṇoti.

<sup>15</sup> T. dighaccha<sup>o</sup>; M. righaccha<sup>o</sup>; Ph. jighacchadubbala<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>16</sup> T. labheth<sup>o</sup> eva. <sup>17</sup> Ph. asecanakam. <sup>18</sup> M. bho.

<sup>19</sup> Ph. nātam. <sup>20</sup> T. labhethi; M<sub>o</sub>. M. labhate.

<sup>21</sup> omitted by M<sub>o</sub>. <sup>22</sup> T. gilāyati.

cha'tera surabhigandham asecanakam<sup>1</sup>; evam eva kho bho yato yato tassa bhoṭo Gotamassa dhammam suṇāti yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyakarāṇaso yadi abbhuta-dhammaso, tato tato adhigacchati pāmicijjam adhigacchati somanassam. Seyyathā pi bho puriso ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno, tassa kusalo bhisakko thāmaso ābādhap nīha-reyya, evam eva kho bho yato yato tassa bhoṭo Gotamassa dhammam suṇāti yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyakarāṇaso yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyā<sup>2</sup> abbhuttham<sup>3</sup> gacchanti. Seyyathā pi bho pokkharapī acchodakā<sup>4</sup> sātodakā<sup>5</sup> sītodakā<sup>6</sup> setodakā<sup>7</sup> supatīṭṭhā ramaṇtyā<sup>8</sup>; atha puriso āgaccheyya ghaṇṇābhitatto ghaṇṇapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so tam pokkharanīm ogāhetvā nhātvā<sup>9</sup> ca pīvītvā ca sabba-darathakilamathaparijāham paṭippassambheyya, evam eva kho bho yato yato tassa bhoṭo Gotamassa dhammam suṇāti yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyakarāṇaso yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato sabba-darathakilamathaparijāhā paṭippassambhanti<sup>10</sup> ti.

2. Evam vutte Karāṇapālī brāhmaṇo utthāyāsanaṃ ekam-saṃ uttarāsaṅgam karitvā dakkhiṇajānanaṃ uḍalam paṭha-viyam<sup>1</sup> nihantvā yena Bhagavā ten<sup>2</sup> añjalīm paṇāmetvā tikkhattam udānam udānesi:

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa<sup>3</sup>.

‘Abhikkantam bho Piṅgiyāni, abhikkantam bho Piṅgiyāni. Seyyathā pi bho Piṅgiyāni nikkujjītam vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchanam<sup>4</sup> vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya.

<sup>1</sup> T. asojanakam. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ‘dika.

<sup>4</sup> T. setaka; omitted by Ph.; M<sub>6</sub> ‘dikā, but it omits sītō; M<sub>7</sub> omits sītō and seta<sup>5</sup> <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> puthaviyam.

<sup>8</sup> all MSS. exc. S. repeat this formula only twice; M<sub>6</sub> however, inserts pa, and at the end it has ‘buddhassa ti; M<sub>7</sub> have after the second tassa: pa | sambuddhassa.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> omit all from paṭi to evam eva.



andhakāre vā telappajjotaṃ dhāreyya «cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti» ti, evam eva bhota Piṅgiyaṇiṇā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāham<sup>1</sup> bho<sup>2</sup> Piṅgiyāni tam bhavantam<sup>3</sup> Gotamaṃ saraṇam gaṇhāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Piṅgiyāni dhāretu aṇṇa-t-agge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatan<sup>4</sup> ti.

## CXCV.

I. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena pañcamattāni Licchavisatāni Bhagavantam payirupāsanti. App ekacce Licchavi nīlā honti nīlavannā nīlavatthā nīlālamkāra, app ekacce Licchavi pītā honti pītavannā pītavatthā pītālamkāra, app ekacce Licchavi lohitaḥ honti lohitaḥ vanna lohitaḥ vatthā lohitaḥ alamkāra, app ekacce Licchavi odātā honti odātavanna odātavatthā odātālamkāra. Tyassu<sup>5</sup> 'dam Bhagavā atirocati vaggena c'eva yasasā ca. Atha kho Piṅgiyāni<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇo utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarasaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' aṇṇaṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā, paṭibhāti maṃ Sugatā' ti. 'Paṭibhātu tam<sup>7</sup> Piṅgiyāni' ti Bhagavā avoca. Atha kho Piṅgiyāni brāhmaṇo Bhagavato sammukhā sārūpāya<sup>8</sup> gāthāya abhiṭṭhavi:

Padumam<sup>9</sup> yathā kokanadam<sup>10</sup> sugandham pāto siyā  
phullam avitagandham<sup>11</sup>

Aṅgrasaṃ passa virocamaṇam tapantam ādiccam iv'  
antikkhe ti.

Atha kho te Licchavi pañcahi uttarasaṅgasatehi Piṅgiyaṇiṇaṃ brāhmaṇam acchādesuṃ. Atha kho Piṅgiyāni brāhmaṇo tehi pañcahi uttarasaṅgasatehi Bhagavantam

<sup>1</sup> M. saham. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>2</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>2</sub> Bhagavantam. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tyassu.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. Siṅgi<sup>10</sup> throughout. <sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>2</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sarūpāya; S. sārūpāya.

<sup>8</sup> S. padumam, which form suits better the metre than padumam. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. "rudam. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> avicita



ucchādesi. Atha kho Bhagavā te<sup>2</sup> Licchavi etad a-  
voca: —

2. Pañcannam Licchavi ratanānam pātubhāvo dullabho  
lokasmim. Katamesam pañcannam.

3. Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvo  
dullabho lokasmim. Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinā-  
yassa desetā<sup>2</sup> puggalo dullabho lokasmim. Tathāgatappa-  
reditassa dhammavināyassa<sup>2</sup> desitassa viññātā puggalo  
dullabho lokasmim. Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinā-  
yassa desitassa<sup>2</sup> viññātā<sup>2</sup> dhammācudhammapaṭipanno pug-  
galo dullabho lokasmim. Kataññukatavedi puggalo dulla-  
bho lokasmim.

Imesam kho Licchavi pañcannam ratanānam pātubhāvo  
dullabho lokasmin ti.

### CXCVL

1. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa  
pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva  
sato pañca mahāsupinā pāturahesum. Katame pañca?

2. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa  
pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva  
sato ayam mahāpaṭhavi<sup>6</sup> mahāssayanam<sup>6</sup> ahoṣi, Himavā  
pabbatarājā himbohanam ahoṣi, puratthime samudde  
vāmo hattho ohito ahoṣi, pacchime samudde dakkhiṇo  
hattho ohito ahoṣi, dakkhiṇe<sup>7</sup> samudde<sup>7</sup> ubho pādā ohitā  
ahesum. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambud-  
dhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhi-  
sattass' eva sato ayam paṭhamo mahāsupino pāturahoṣi.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato  
sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambud-  
dhassa bodhisattass' eva sato tiriya nāma tinajātī nabhiya  
uggantvā<sup>8</sup> nabham āhacca<sup>8</sup> jñitā<sup>8</sup> ahoṣi. Tathāgatassa

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>2</sup> T. S. desitā; M. desentā.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. 'vinayadesi'.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>5</sup> T. adds vā.

<sup>6</sup> M. oddly has mahāpassanam.

<sup>7</sup> M. M. dakkhiṇesu samuddesu.      <sup>8</sup> M. aggaḥetvā.

<sup>9</sup> M. agacchasiṭṭā (sic).

bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayam dutiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato setā<sup>2</sup> kiṃ kaḥhasiā pādehi assakkitvā<sup>3</sup> yāva<sup>4</sup> jaccumaḍalaṃ paṭicchādesum. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayam tatiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato cattāro sakunā nānāvagga catuhi disāhi<sup>5</sup> āgantvā pādamaḷe<sup>6</sup> nīpatitvā<sup>7</sup> sabbasetā sampajjimsu. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayam catuttho mahāsupino pāturahosi.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisatto<sup>8</sup> va samāno mahato miḥapabbatassa uparūpari cakamati alippamāno<sup>9</sup> miṭhena. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayam pañcama mahāsupino pāturahosi.

7. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayam mahāpathavi mahāsayanam ahosi. Himavā pabbatarājā himbohanam ahosi, puratthime samudde vāmo hattho ohito ahosi, pacchime samudde dakkhiṇo hattho ohito ahosi, dakkhiṇe samudde ubho padā ohitā ahesum, Tathāgatena bhikkhave arahatā sammāsambuddheṇa anuttarā sammāsambodhi abhisambuddhā<sup>10</sup>. Tassa<sup>11</sup> abhisambodhiyā<sup>12</sup> ayam paṭhamo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>1</sub>, M<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> M. inserts agganakhato.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>1</sub>, M<sub>2</sub>, catuddisāhi.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. alimp<sup>2</sup>; M<sub>1</sub> alimpimāno.

<sup>6</sup> T. M, sambuddhiyā.

Hardy.



8. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato tiriya nāma tinajāti nābhīya uggantvā mahāpā āhacca (hita) ahosi, Tathāgatena bhikkhave arahatā sammāsambuddhena ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo abhisambhajjitvā yava devamanussāhi suppakāsita. Tassa abhisambodhāya<sup>1</sup> ayaṃ dutiyo mahāsupīno pāturahosi.

9. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato setā kima kaplassā pādehi usakkhivā yava jānumaṇḍala paṭicchādesum, bahu bhikkhave gila odātavasaṇā Tathāgatam pāpupētam<sup>2</sup> saraṇam gata. Tassa abhisambodhāya ayaṃ tatiyo mahāsupīno pāturahosi.

10. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato cattāro sakunā nānāvappa catūhi disāhi āgantvā pādamaḷe nipatitvā sabbasetā sampajjimsu. cattāro<sup>3</sup> me bhikkhave vappa khattiya brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, te Tathāgastappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pahajjitvā anuttaram vimattim<sup>4</sup> sacchikaronti. Tassa abhisambodhāya ayaṃ catuttho mahāsupīno pāturahosi.

11. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisatto<sup>5</sup> va samāno mahato miḥapabbatassa uparūpari caṅkamati alippamāno<sup>6</sup> miḥena, lābha bhikkhave Tathāgato evarapiḍapātāsenāsanaṅgilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkharānam, tattha<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> Tathāgato agadhito<sup>9</sup> amucchito anajjhopanno<sup>10</sup> admavadassāri missarapaṇāno paribhūjāti. Tassa abhisambodhāya ayaṃ pañcimo mahāsupīno pāturahosi.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ime pañca mahāsupīnā pāturahesum ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M, "sambuddhāya."      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. "peta.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>2</sub>, M<sub>3</sub>, alimp<sup>4</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. tam; T. tatthā.      <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>, M<sub>3</sub>, agathito; M. Ph. adhigato.      <sup>7</sup> M. anajjhā



## CXCVII.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave vassassa antarāya, yam nemittā<sup>1</sup> na jānanti, yattha nemittānam cakkhu<sup>2</sup> na kkhama<sup>3</sup>ti. Katame pañca?

2. Upari bhikkhave ākase tejodhātu pakuppati, tena uppannā meghā paṭivigacchanti<sup>4</sup>. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo vassassa antarāyo, yam nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānam cakkhu na kkhama<sup>3</sup>ti.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave upari ākase vāyodhātu pakuppati, tena uppannā meghā paṭivigacchanti<sup>4</sup>. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo vassassa antarāyo, yam nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānam cakkhu na kkhama<sup>3</sup>ti.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave Rāhu asurindo<sup>5</sup> pāpina adakam patiechitva<sup>6</sup> mahāsamuḍḍe chaḍḍeti. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo vassassa antarāyo, yam nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānam cakkhu na kkhama<sup>3</sup>ti.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave vassavaśāhaka<sup>7</sup> devā<sup>8</sup> pamatta honti. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho vassassa antarāyo, yam nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānam cakkhu na kkhama<sup>3</sup>ti.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave manussā adhammika<sup>9</sup> honti. Ayam bhikkhave pañcavo vassassa antarāyo, yam nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānam cakkhu na kkhama<sup>3</sup>ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca vassassa antarāyā, yam nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānam cakkhu na kkhama<sup>3</sup>ti ti.

## CXCVIII.

1. Pañcabi bhikkhave āgēhi samannagatā vācā subhāsita<sup>1</sup> hoti no<sup>2</sup> dubbhāsita, anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca<sup>3</sup> viññānam. Katamehi pañcabi?

<sup>1</sup> T. nemittakā; also M<sub>c</sub>, M, *have, each once, nemittakā*; Ph. *twice nimittā*.

<sup>2</sup> S. cakkhum *throughout*; M<sub>c</sub>, M, cakkhum *and* cakkhu.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>c</sub>, M, *kamati*; S. *kkamati throughout*.

<sup>4</sup> T. *paṭigacch*; M. Ph. *asū*; M. *sampati*.

<sup>5</sup> S. *devaputta*; T. *nā*; M<sub>c</sub>, M, *na and no*.

<sup>6</sup> *omitted by S.*

2. Kālena ca bhāsita hoti, saccā ca bhāsita hoti, saṃhā ca bhāsita hoti, atthasamhita ca bhāsita hoti, mettacittena ca bhāsita hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi āgehi<sup>1</sup> samannāguta yācā subhāsita hoti no<sup>2</sup> dubbhāsita, anavajjā ca ananavajjā ca<sup>3</sup> vīṇṇaṇaṇa ti.

### CXCIX.

1. Yasmiṃ<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave samaye<sup>5</sup> sīlavanto pabbajita kulam upasaṅkamanti, tattha manussā pañcahi thānehi baham puññaṃ pasavanti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulam upasaṅkamante manussā<sup>6</sup> diṣvā cittaṇi pasādentī<sup>7</sup>, sagga-samvattanikaṃ bhikkhave tam kulam tasmim samaye paṭipadam<sup>8</sup> paṭipannaṃ hoti.

3. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye sīlavanto pabbajite kulam upasaṅkamante manussā paccaññhenti abhivādentī āsanaṃ denti, uccākulmasamvattanikaṃ<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave tam kulam tasmim samaye paṭipadam paṭipannaṃ hoti.

4. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulam upasaṅkamante manussā maccheramalam paṭivinedentī<sup>10</sup>, mahesakkhāsamvattanikaṃ bhikkhave tam kulam tasmim samaye paṭipadam paṭipannaṃ hoti.

5. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulam upasaṅkamante manussā yathāsattip<sup>11</sup> yathābalam samvibhajanti, mahābhogasamvattanikaṃ bhikkhave tam kulam tasmim samaye paṭipadam paṭipannaṃ hoti.

6. Yasmiṃ<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulam upasaṅkamante manussā paripucchanti paripañhanti dhammaṃ supanti, mahāpaññāsamvattanikaṃ bhikkhave tam kulam tasmim samaye paṭipadam paṭipannaṃ hoti.

<sup>1</sup> T. pañcah'āge<sup>a</sup>      <sup>2</sup> T. na.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. yaṃ; T. M., M., yasmiṃ ca.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.      <sup>6</sup> S. manussānaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. pasādanti.      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. uccākulika<sup>a</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. vinenti.      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M., S. \*atti.

<sup>11</sup> T. omits this sentence; M., gives it twice.

Yasmim<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave samaye<sup>2</sup> silavanto pabbajitā kulam upasaṅkamanti, tattha manussa imehi pañcahi thānehi bahum puññam pasavanti ti.

## CC.

1. Pañcīma<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave nissaraṇṭyā<sup>4</sup> dhātuyo. Katamā pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmaṃ<sup>5</sup> manasikaroto kāmesu cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, nekkhammaṃ kho pan' assa manasikaroto nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukataṃ<sup>6</sup> subhāvitam suvutṭhitam suvimuttam suvisamyuttam<sup>7</sup> kāmehi, ye ca kāmapaccayā uppajjanti āsava vighātaparilāha, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātaṃ kāmānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno vyāpādam manasikaroto vyāpāde cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, avyāpādam kho pan' assa manasikaroto avyāpāde cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukataṃ subhāvitam suvutṭhitam suvimuttam suvisamyuttam vyāpādena, ye ca vyāpādapaccayā uppajjanti āsava vighātaparilāha, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātaṃ vyāpādaṇaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno vihesaṃ manasikaroto vihesāya cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, avihesaṃ kho pan' assa manasikaroto avihesāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukataṃ subhāvitam suvutṭhitam suvimuttam suvisamyuttam vihesāya, ye ca vihesapaccayā uppajjanti āsava vighātaparilāha, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātaṃ vihesāya nissaraṇaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. yam. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. 8. nissā<sup>8</sup> <sup>4</sup> S. kama.

<sup>5</sup> S. sogataṃ throughout.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. suvimuttam; T. M<sub>2</sub>, M<sub>1</sub>, visamyuttam throughout.



5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno rūpa<sup>1</sup> manasikaroto rūpe<sup>2</sup> cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santitṭhati na vimuccati, arūpaṃ kho pan' assa manasikaroto arūpe cittaṃ pakkhandati passidati santitṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukatam subhāvitam sruvutṭhitam suvimuttam suvisamyuttam rūpehi, ye ca rūpappaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātaparijāhā, mutto so tēhi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātam rūpanaṃ nissaranaṃ.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno sakkāyaṃ manasikaroto sakkāye cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santitṭhati na vimuccati, sakkāyanirodho kho pan' assa manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati passidati santitṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukatam subhāvitam sruvutṭhitam suvimuttam suvisamyuttam sakkāyena, ye ca sakkāyappaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātaparijāhā, mutto so tēhi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātam sakkāyassa nissaranaṃ.

Tassa kamanandi<sup>3</sup> pi nānuseti, vyāpādanandi<sup>4</sup> pi nānuseti, vihesānandi<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>6</sup> nānuseti<sup>7</sup>, rūpanandi<sup>8</sup> pi nānuseti, sakkāyanandi<sup>9</sup> pi nānuseti, so<sup>10</sup> kamanandiyā pi ananusayā vyāpādanandiyā pi ananusayā vihesānandiyā pi ananusayā rūpanandiyā pi ananusayā sakkāyanandiyā pi ananusayā ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>11</sup> niranusayo<sup>12</sup>, acchejji<sup>13</sup> tauhaṃ, vivattayi<sup>14</sup> saṃyojanaṃ, sammāmaññabhisamayaṃ antaṃ akāsi dukkhaṃ.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca nissaranīyā<sup>15</sup> dhātuyo ti.

Brāhmaṇavaggo<sup>16</sup> viṇatimo<sup>17</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> S. rūpe.    <sup>2</sup> S. rūpena.    <sup>3</sup> T. "nandi.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>5</sup> omitted by M.    <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. bhikkhuno.

<sup>7</sup> M. niranusayo; M. Ph. ananusayo; S. niralayo.

<sup>8</sup> T. M. acchechhi; the reading of M. is wholly corrupt.

<sup>9</sup> T. M. M. vivattayi; Ph. vivatayi.    <sup>10</sup> T. nissarana.

<sup>11</sup> T. M. M. Mahāvaggo; all the rest is missing in T. M. M.; M. Ph. add nīṭṭhito.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. viṇatimam, although it has "raggo; omitted by M.; S. has pañcāmo; M. Ph. S. insert before Uddānaṃ: Catuttho pañāsako (S. adds nīṭṭhito).

Uddānaṃ<sup>1</sup>:

Sono Dono Saṅgāravo Kāraṇapālī<sup>2</sup> ca Piṭṭhiyāni  
Supinā<sup>3</sup> ca vassā vācā<sup>4</sup> kulam nissaraṇiyena cā ti.

## PAÑCAMA-PANNĀSAKO.

## CCL.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kimbilāyam<sup>5</sup> viharati Veluvano. Atha kho āyasmā Kimbilō<sup>6</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnō kho āyasmā Kimbilō Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti?

Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari agārava viharanti appatissā, dhamme agārava viharanti appatissā, saṅghe agārava viharanti appatissā, sikkhāya agārava viharanti appatissā, aññamaññaṃ agārava viharanti appatissā. Ayam kho Kimbila hetu ayam paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

3. Ko pana<sup>7</sup> bhante hetu ko paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti?

Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari sagārava viharanti sappatissā, dhamme sagārava viharanti sappatissā, saṅghe sagārava viharanti sappatissā, sikkhāya sagārava viharanti sappatissā, aññamaññaṃ sagārava viharanti sappatissā. Ayam kho Kimbila hetu ayam paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

<sup>1</sup> S. tase' udd'.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. 'pākālī.    <sup>3</sup> Ph. supinā.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. vā.    <sup>5</sup> M. S. Kimil'; Ph. Kimmil'.

<sup>6</sup> M. Kimi'; Ph. Kimmi' throughout.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub>, M<sub>2</sub> nu kho.

## CCII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā dhammasavane<sup>1</sup>. Katame pañca?

2. Assutaṃ<sup>2</sup> sunāti, sutam pariyoḍapeti, kaṅkham vihanati<sup>3</sup>, dīttim ujum karoti, cittaṃ assa pasīdati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā dhammasavane<sup>4</sup> ti.

## CCIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo<sup>5</sup> assajāniyo<sup>6</sup> rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo<sup>7</sup>, rañño aṅgan tveva<sup>8</sup> saṃkham gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ajjavena<sup>9</sup>, javena<sup>10</sup>, maddavena<sup>11</sup>, khantiyā, soraccena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo<sup>12</sup> assajāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkham gacchati.

3. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puñṇakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Ajjavena<sup>13</sup>, javena<sup>14</sup>, maddavena, khantiyā, soraccena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puñṇakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

## CCIV.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, hīribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni ti.

## CCV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave cetokhūlā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati

<sup>1</sup> S. 'savane. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. asutaṃ. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, vitarati.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. bhaddo throughout.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>1</sub> assa<sup>6</sup> throughout. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. 'bhogo throughout.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>1</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, t'eva throughout. <sup>8</sup> M. S. 'ajj<sup>9</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> T. puts javena after maddavena. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>1</sub> majjavena.

<sup>11</sup> T. bhaddo.



nādhimuccati na sampasidati<sup>1</sup>. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> Sattihari<sup>3</sup> kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasidati, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya<sup>4</sup> padhānāya. Yassa<sup>5</sup> cittaṃ na<sup>6</sup> namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayam paṭhamo cetokhilo.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme kaṅkhati<sup>7</sup> . . .<sup>8</sup> saṅghe kaṅkhati<sup>9</sup> . . .<sup>10</sup> sikkhāya kaṅkhati<sup>11</sup> . . .<sup>12</sup> sabrahmacāriṇi kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacāriṇi kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayam pañcama cetokhilo.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetokhila ti.

#### CCVL

1. Pañcā ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu<sup>1</sup> avitarāgo<sup>2</sup> hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapiṇḍaso avigataparilāho avigatatauho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> kāmesu<sup>4</sup> avitarāgo<sup>5</sup> hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapiṇḍaso avigataparilāho avigatatauho, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayam paṭhamo cetaso vinibandho.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avitarāgo hoti . . .<sup>6</sup> rūpe avitarāgo hoti . . . yāvadattham udaravadehakam bhuñjitvā seyyasukham passasukham<sup>7</sup> middhasukham<sup>8</sup> amyutto viharati . . . ānātarāṃ devanikāyaṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. ppassidati. <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. *onco* sātaccāya, *elsewhere* sākacchāya.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. yaṃ. <sup>5</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>6</sup> M. *has la instead of the dots.* <sup>7</sup> S. kāme.

<sup>8</sup> M. *avigatarāgo throughout.*

<sup>9</sup> M. *continues:* kāye avitarāgo hoti rūpe avitarāgo hoti yāvadattham udakavadehakam (*sic*) bhuñjitvā and so on.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. *avigata* <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. pa. <sup>12</sup> T. M. *phassa*

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. *insert* middhasukham.

paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināhaṃ silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhaviṣṣāmi devaññataraṃ vā' ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu aṇṇataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināhaṃ silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhaviṣṣāmi devaññataraṃ vā' ti, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ pañcama cetaso vinibandho.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā ti.

### CCVII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā yāguyā. Katame pañca?

2. Khuddaṃ<sup>1</sup> paṭihanati, pipāsaṃ paṭivineti<sup>2</sup>, vātaṃ anelometi, vatthiṃ sodheti, amāvasesaṃ pāceti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā yāguyā ti.

### CCVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā dantakatthassa akhādane. Katame pañca?

2. Acakkhaseṃ, mukhaṃ duggandham hoti, rasaharapiyo na visujjhanti<sup>3</sup>, pittaṃ seṃham bhattaṃ pariyonaddhanti<sup>4</sup>, bhattam<sup>5</sup> assa na cchādeti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā dantakatthassa akhādane.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā dantakatthassa khādane. Katame pañca?

4. Cakkhuseṃ, mukhaṃ na duggandham hoti, rasaharapiyo visujjhanti, pittaṃ seṃham bhattaṃ na pariyonaddhanti<sup>6</sup>, bhattam<sup>7</sup> assa cchādeti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā dantakatthassa khādane ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M., S. khuddam.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. T. paṭivineti.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. 'naddhati.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>1</sub> sattaṃ; M<sub>2</sub> gattaṃ.

## CCIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā āyatakena<sup>1</sup> gītassarena dhammam bhānantassa. Katame pañca?

2. Attanā<sup>2</sup> pi tasmim sare sārājāti, pare pi tasmim sare sārājanti, gahapatika pi ujjayanti 'yath'eva<sup>3</sup> mayam gāyāma, evam ev' ime<sup>4</sup> samānā Sakyaputtiyā gāyanti<sup>5</sup> ti, sarakuttiṃ pi nikāmayamānassa samādhissa bhūngo hoti, paçchimā janatā dīttānugatiṃ āpajjati<sup>6</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā āyatakena gītassarena dhammam bhānantassā ti.

## CCX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā mutthassatissa asampajānassa niddam okkamayato<sup>7</sup>. Katame pañca?

2. Dukkham supati, dukkham paṭibujjhati, pāpakam supinam passati, devatā na rakkhanti, asuci muccati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā mutthassatissa asampajānassa niddam okkamayato.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā upatthitasatissa<sup>8</sup> sampajānassa niddam okkamayato. Katame pañca?

4. Sukham supati, sukham paṭibujjhati, na pāpakam supinam passati, devatā rakkhanti, asuci na muccati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā upatthitasatissa<sup>9</sup> sampajānassa niddam okkamayato ti.

Kimbilavaggo<sup>10</sup> ekavīsatiṃ<sup>11</sup>.

Uddānam<sup>12</sup>:

Kimbila<sup>13</sup> dhammasāvanam<sup>14</sup> ajāni ca balam khilam Vinibandham yagu kaṭṭham gitam mutthassatina<sup>15</sup> ca ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. āyatanena. <sup>2</sup> T. tatta; S. attā. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>c</sub>. M. yathā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. eva kho; M. ime. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub>. M. āpajjanti.

<sup>6</sup> S. okkamato *throughout*. <sup>7</sup> Ph. S. upatthitasā.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub>. M. *add nothing else*; M. Kimila<sup>16</sup> nīṭhito; Ph. Kimbilavaggaṃ nīṭhitam. <sup>9</sup> M. S. paṭhamo; Ph. *timam*.

<sup>10</sup> S. tass' udd<sup>17</sup>. <sup>11</sup> M. Kimilo; Ph. Kummilo.

<sup>12</sup> S. *āśavanam*. <sup>13</sup> S. *seati* pi.



## CCXI.

1. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyū-pavādi brahmacārinam, tassa pañca ādinavā paṭikaṅkhā. Katame pañca?

2. Pārājiko vā hoti chinnaparipantho<sup>1</sup>, aññatarāṃ vā saṃkiliṭṭham apattim apajjati, bālham vā rogātāṅkam phu-  
eati, sammūlho kālam karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammarañā  
apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātāṃ nīrayaṃ upapajjati<sup>2</sup>.

Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyū-pavādi sabrahmacārinam, tassa ime pañca ādinavā paṭi-  
kaṅkhā ti.

## CCXII.

1. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu bhaṇḍanakārako kalaha-  
kāraḥ vivādakārako bhassakārako saṅghe adhikaranakā-  
raḥ, tassa<sup>3</sup> pañca ādinavā paṭikaṅkhā. Katame pañca?

2. Anadhigatam nādhigacchati, adhigatam parihāyati,  
pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, sammūlho kālam karoti,  
kāyassa bhedā parammarañā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātāṃ  
nīrayaṃ upapajjati<sup>4</sup>.

Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu bhaṇḍanakārako kalahakārako  
vivādakārako bhassakārako saṅghe adhikarāṇakārako, tassa  
ime<sup>5</sup> pañca ādinavā paṭikaṅkhā ti.

## CCXIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā dussilassa silavipattiya.  
Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave dussilo silavipanno pamaḍadhikara-  
ṇam<sup>6</sup> mahatiṃ bhogajāniṃ nigacchati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave  
paṭhamo ādinavo dussilassa silavipattiya.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave dussilassa silavipannassa  
pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave du-  
ttho ādinavo dussilassa silavipattiya.

<sup>1</sup> M. "paribandho; Ph. "paripantho; T. jinhaparipantho;  
M<sub>2</sub>. M. jinna" " T. M<sub>2</sub>. M<sub>2</sub> uppa"

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>2</sub>. puts after tassa: ime pañca ādinavā paṭikaṅkhā ti.  
and the rest is left out. " omitted by T.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave dussilo silavipanno yañ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gaḥapatiparisam yadi samānāparisam, avisaṛado upasaṅkamati maṅkubhūto. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo ādinavo dussilassa silavipattiya.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave dussilo silavipanno sammūlho kalam karoti. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho ādinavo dussilassa silavipattiya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave dussilo silavipanno kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>1</sup>. Ayam bhikkhave pañcavo ādinavo dussilassa silavipattiya.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā dussilassa silavipattiya<sup>2</sup>.

7. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā silavato silasampadāya. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave silavā silasampanno appamāḍadhikaraṇaṃ mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ udhigacchati<sup>3</sup>. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo ānisaṃso silavato silasampadāya.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave silavato silasampamāssa kalyāṇo kittisaḍḍo abbhuggacchati. Ayam bhikkhave duttiyo ānisaṃso silavato silasampadāya.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave silavā silasampanno yañ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gaḥapatiparisam yadi samānāparisam, visaṛado upasaṅkamati maṅkubhūto. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo ānisaṃso silavato silasampadāya.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave silavā silasampanno aasmūlho kalam karoti. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho ānisaṃso silavato silasampadāya.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave silavā silasampanno kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati<sup>3</sup>. Ayam bhikkhave pañcavo ānisaṃso silavato silasampadāya.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> upp°

<sup>2</sup> all MSS. except S. add ti.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> gacchati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīlasampadaya ti.

### CCXIV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnava bahubhāvismim puggale. Katame pañca?

2. Musā bhāṇati, piṇḍapāṇā bhāṇati, pharusāṃ bhāṇati, samphappalāpāṃ bhāṇati<sup>1</sup>, kāyassa bheda parammarapā apāyam duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati<sup>2</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnava bahubhāvismim puggale<sup>3</sup>.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā mantabhāvismim puggale. Katame pañca?

4. Na musā bhāṇati, na piṇḍapāṇā bhāṇati, na pharusāṃ bhāṇati, na samphappalāpāṃ bhāṇati<sup>4</sup>, kāyassa bheda parammarapā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati<sup>5</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā mantabhāvismim puggale ti.

### CCXV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnava akkhantiyā<sup>1</sup>. Katame pañca?

2. Bahuno janassa appiyo hoti amanāpo, verabahuḷo ca hoti, vajjabahuḷo ca, sammūḷho kālam karoti, kāyassa bheda parammarapā apāyam duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati<sup>2</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnava akkhantiyā<sup>3</sup>.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā khantiyā. Katame pañca?

4. Bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, na verabahuḷo hoti, na vajjabahuḷo, asammūḷho kālam karoti, kāyassa bheda parammarapā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati<sup>4</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā khantiyā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. S. piṇḍapāṇā.

<sup>2</sup> T. samphappalāpā; M. sampampalāpā; M<sub>1</sub> sampampalāpā; T. M<sub>2</sub>, M<sub>3</sub>, upp<sup>3</sup> <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>, M<sub>3</sub>, add ti.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>2</sub>, S. piṇḍapāṇā.

<sup>4</sup> T. samphappalāpā; M<sub>2</sub>, M<sub>3</sub> sampampalāpā.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. akhar<sup>6</sup> throughout. <sup>6</sup> Ph. add ti.



## CCXVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā akkhantiyā. Katame pañca?

2. Bahuno janassa appiyo hoti amanāpo<sup>1</sup>, luddho<sup>2</sup> ca hoti, vippatissāri ca, sammūlho kālam karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammarañā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>3</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā akkhantiyā.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā khantiyā. Katame pañca?

4. Bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, aluddho<sup>4</sup> ca hoti, avippatissāri ca, asammūlho kālam karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammarañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati<sup>5</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā khantiyā ti.

## CCXVII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā apāsādike. Katame pañca?

2. Attā pi attānaṃ upavadati, anuvicca viññū garahanti, pāpako kittisaddo abhhiṅgacchati, sammūlho kālam karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammarañā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>1</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā apāsādike<sup>2</sup>.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā pāsādike. Katame pañca?

4. Attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati<sup>3</sup>, anuvicca viññū pasamsanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abhhiṅgacchati, asammūlho kālam karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammarañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati<sup>4</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā pāsādike ti.

## CCXVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā apāsādike. Katame pañca?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. kuddho.    <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub>. M<sub>2</sub> upp<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Ph. akuddho.    <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub>. M<sub>2</sub> add ti.

<sup>6</sup> T. upaddavati; M<sub>2</sub> upāvūdati.

2. Appasannā na ppassanti, pasannānañ ca<sup>1</sup> ekaccānaṃ aññathattam<sup>2</sup> hoti, satthu sāsanaṃ akataṃ<sup>3</sup> hoti, pacchima janata dīṭṭhānugatim<sup>4</sup> āpajjati<sup>5</sup>, cittaṃ assa na ppassati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā apāsādike<sup>6</sup>.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave anisamsā pāsādike. Katame pañca?

4. Appasannā ppassanti, pasannānañ ca<sup>7</sup> bhāyobhāvo hoti, satthu sāsanaṃ kataṃ hoti, pacchima janata dīṭṭhānugatim<sup>8</sup> āpajjati<sup>9</sup>, cittaṃ assa ppassati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca anisamsā pāsādike ti.

### CCIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā aggisimim. Katame pañca?

2. Acakkhasso, dubbannakaraṇo, dubbalakaraṇo<sup>1</sup>, saṅgaṇikāpavaddhano<sup>2</sup>, tiracchānakathāpavattaniko<sup>3</sup> hoti<sup>4</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā aggisimim ti.

### CCXX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā Madhurāyaṃ<sup>1</sup>. Katame pañca?

2. Visama, bahurajā<sup>2</sup>, caṇḍa<sup>3</sup> sunakhā, vāḷa<sup>4</sup> yakkhā, dullabhapiṇḍa.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā Madhurāyaṃ<sup>5</sup> ti.

Akkosakavaggo<sup>6</sup> dvāvisatimo<sup>7</sup>.

Uddānaṃ<sup>8</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> S. pasannānaṃ.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. na katam.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. āgacchanti.    <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> add ti.    <sup>5</sup> Ph. āpajjanti.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>7</sup> M. kāramabandhano; Ph. kābandhano; T. M<sub>2</sub> pavaddhano; M<sub>3</sub> pavaddham.

<sup>8</sup> M. pavattini; Ph. pavuttani; T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>3</sub> pavaddham.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. rāya.

<sup>11</sup> T. rāja; M. bahurajā.    <sup>12</sup> M. S. caṇḍa.

<sup>13</sup> T. vāḷa; M. S. vāḷa<sup>14</sup>; M<sub>2</sub> vā ya<sup>15</sup>    <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. rāya.

<sup>17</sup> Ph. vaggam; M. adds nīṭṭhito; Ph. nīṭṭhitam; T. M<sub>2</sub> vaggo dutiya, and nothing else.    <sup>18</sup> S. dutiya.

<sup>19</sup> S. tassa add.

Akkoṣabhaṇḍanaṣṭhaṃ bahubhāṇi dve akhantiyo<sup>1</sup>  
 Apāsādika<sup>2</sup> dve vuttā aggasmim<sup>3</sup> Madhureṇā ca ti.

## CCXXI.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave ādinavā dīghacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ anuyuttassa viharato. Katame pañca?

2. Assutam<sup>4</sup> na supāti, sutam na pariyoḍapeti, suten<sup>5</sup> ekaccena avisārado<sup>6</sup> hoti, gālham<sup>7</sup> rogātāṅkam phusati, na ca mittavā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā dīghacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ anuyuttassa viharato.

3. Pañcīme bhikkhave ānisamsā samavatthacāre. Katame pañca?

4. Assutam supāti, sutam pariyoḍapeti, suten<sup>5</sup> ekaccena viśārado<sup>6</sup> hoti, na gālham rogātāṅkam phusati, mittavā ca hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā samavatthacāre ti.

## CCXXII.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave ādinavā dīghacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ anuyuttassa viharato. Katame pañca?

2. Anadhigatam nādhigacchati, adhigatā<sup>7</sup> pariḥāyati, adhigaten<sup>8</sup> ekaccena avisārado<sup>6</sup> hoti, gālham rogātāṅkam phusati, na ca mittavā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā dīghacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ anuyuttassa viharato.

3. Pañcīme bhikkhave ānisamsā samavatthacāre. Katame pañca?

4. Anadhigatam adhigacchati, adhigatā<sup>7</sup> na pariḥāyati, adhigaten<sup>8</sup> ekaccena viśārado<sup>6</sup> hoti, na gālham rogātāṅkam phusati, mittavā ca hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā samavatthacāre ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. <sup>1</sup>tiyā. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. appasā<sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. aggi.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. asutam throughout. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. na vi<sup>5</sup>; T. omits na.

<sup>6</sup> S. bālham throughout.

<sup>7</sup> T. S. <sup>7</sup>gatam; T. M<sub>2</sub>, M<sub>3</sub> add va.

<sup>8</sup> T. S. <sup>8</sup>gatam.



## CCXXIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā atinivāse<sup>1</sup>. Katame pañca?

2. Bahubhaṇḍo hoti bahubhaṇḍasannicayo, bahubhesajjo hoti bahubhesajjasannicayo, bahukicco hoti bahukarantiyo avyatto<sup>2</sup> kimkarantiyesu, saṃsattho viharati sagahatthapabbajitehi<sup>3</sup> ananulomikena gihisaṃsaggena, tamhā ca āvāsā pakkamanto saṃpekkho pakkamati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā atinivāse.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā samavattavāse<sup>4</sup>. Katame pañca?

4. Na bahubhaṇḍo hoti na bahubhaṇḍasannicayo, na bahubhesajjo hoti na bahubhesajjasannicayo, na bahukicco hoti na bahukarantiyo vyatto kimkarantiyesu, asamsattho viharati<sup>5</sup> sagahatthapabbajitehi ananulomikena gihisaṃsaggena, tamhā ca āvāsā pakkamanto asaṃpekkho pakkamati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā samavattavāse<sup>6</sup> ti.

## CCXXIV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā atinivāse<sup>1</sup>. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchari hoti, kulamacchari<sup>2</sup> hoti<sup>3</sup>, lābhamacchari hoti, vappamacchari hoti, dhammacchari hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā atinivāse<sup>4</sup>.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā samavattanivāse. Katame pañca?

4. Na āvāsamacchari hoti, na kulamacchari hoti, na lābhamacchari hoti, na vappamacchari hoti, na dhammacchari hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā samavattanivāse ti.

## CCXXV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā kulupake. Katame pañca?

<sup>1</sup> S. abhi<sup>6</sup> throughout. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. byatto; T. M., M., vyatto.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. gahatthā; M., saṃga<sup>7</sup> throughout.

<sup>4</sup> S. "nivāse. <sup>5</sup> M., hoti.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. abhi<sup>6</sup> <sup>7</sup> omitted by T.

2. Anāmantacāre<sup>1</sup> āpajjati, rahonisajjāya āpajjati, paticchanne āsane āpajjati, mātugāmassa uttarim<sup>2</sup> chappaṇca<sup>3</sup> vācāhi dhammaṃ desento āpajjati, kamasahkappabahuḷo viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā kulupake ti.

### CCXXVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā kulupakassa bhikkhuno ativelam kulesu samsatthassa viharato. Katame pañca?

2. Mātugāmassa abhinhadassanam, dassane sati sam-saggo, samsagge sati viśāso, viśāse sati otāro, otionacit-tass<sup>4</sup> etaṃ pātikaṅkham<sup>5</sup>; anabhirato vā brahmacariyaṃ carissati<sup>6</sup> aññataram vā samkilittam<sup>7</sup> apattim<sup>8</sup> āpajjissati sikkham vā paccakkhaya hīnāyāvattissati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā kulupakassa bhikkhuno ativelam kulesu samsatthassa viharato ti.

### CCXXVII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā bhogesu. Katame pañca?

2. Aggisādhāraṇā bhoga, ulakasādhāraṇā bhoga, rāja-sādhāraṇā bhoga, corasādhāraṇā bhoga, appiyehi dāyādehi sādhaṇā bhoga.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā bhogesu.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā bhogesu. Katame pañca?

4. Bhoge nissāya attānaṃ sukheti piyeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, mātāpitāro sukheti piyeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, puttadārādāsakammakaraṇe sukheti piyeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, mittāmaṇe sukheti piyeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, samanabrahmaṇesu<sup>9</sup> uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patittḥapeti<sup>10</sup> sovaggikaṃ sukhaviṇṇakaṃ saggasamvattanikaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā bhogesu ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. insert na.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. \*ri.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. chapaṇca.      <sup>4</sup> Ph. \*khā.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. caryanti; S. omits car<sup>6</sup> añña<sup>7</sup> vā.      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. \*pe.

<sup>9</sup> M. \*pesi; M<sub>c</sub> M, \*ttḥapeti.

## CCXXVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā ussārabhatte kule. Katame pañca?

2. Ye te atithi pāhunā, te na kālena paṭipujenti. Yā tā balipaṭiggāhika devatā, tā na kālena paṭipujenti. Ye te samasabrahmaṇā ekabhattika rattūparatā viratā vikalabhajanā, te na kālena paṭipujenti. Dasakammakaraporisā<sup>1</sup> vimukhā kammam karonti. Tavatakam yeva<sup>2</sup> samayena bhuttam aṇejanam hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā ussārabhatte kule.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā samayabhatte kule. Katame pañca?

4. Ye te atithi pāhunā, te kālena paṭipujenti. Yā tā balipaṭiggāhika devatā, tā kālena paṭipujenti. Ye te samasabrahmaṇā ekabhattika rattūparatā viratā vikalabhajanā, te kālena paṭipujenti. Dasakammakaraporisā<sup>1</sup> avimukhā kammam karonti. Tavatakam yeva<sup>2</sup> samayena bhuttam aṇejanam hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā samayabhatte kule ti.

## CCXXIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā kaṇhasappe. Katame pañca?

2. Asuci, duggandho, sabhuru, sappatibhaya, mittadubbhā<sup>3</sup>. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā kaṇhasappe.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc'ime ādinavā mātagāme. Katame pañca?

4. Asuci, duggandho, sabhiru, sappatibhaya, mittadubbhā<sup>3</sup>. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā mātagāme ti.

## CCXXX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā kaṇhasappe. Katame pañca?

2. Kodhano, upanāhi, ghoraviso, dajjivo<sup>4</sup>, mittadubbhā<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. *putā jā tā before dāsa*. <sup>2</sup> Ph. *āratā taṁ āeva*.

<sup>3</sup> T. M., M., <sup>4</sup> *dubbhā*. <sup>5</sup> M. T. M., S. *dajjivo, and so always*.



Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā kaṭhasappe.

3. *Evam eva* kho bhikkhave pañc'ime ādinavā mātuḡāme Katame pañca?

4. Kodhano, upanāhi, ghoraviso, duijivho, mittadubbhi.

5. Tatr'idam bhikkhave mātuḡāmassa ghoravisatā: yebhuyyena bhikkhave mātuḡāmo tibbarāgo. Tatr'idam bhikkhave mātuḡāmassa duijivhuta: yebhuyyena bhikkhave mātuḡāmo pismavāco<sup>1</sup>. Tatr'idam bhikkhave mātuḡāmassa mittadubbhiṭṭa: yebhuyyena bhikkhave mātuḡāmo aticāriṇi.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā mātuḡāme ti.

Dīghacārikavaggo<sup>2</sup> teṇṇasatimo<sup>3</sup>.

Uddāna<sup>4</sup>:

Dīghacārikā dve<sup>5</sup> vuttā<sup>6</sup> atinivāsamacchare<sup>7</sup>:

Dve<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> kulapaka<sup>10</sup> bhogo<sup>11</sup> bhattam sappāpāre dve<sup>12</sup> ti.

## CCXXXL

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu abhāvantiyo hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na akappasampanno hoti na vattasampanno, na<sup>13</sup> bahusanto hoti na sutadharo, na<sup>14</sup> paṭisallekhita<sup>15</sup> hoti na paṭisallānārāmo<sup>16</sup>, na kalyāṇavāco hoti na kalyāṇavākka-rapo, duppañño hoti jālo cāmūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu abhāvantiyo hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu bhāvantiyo hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. T. M., S. pīsuṇa.

<sup>2</sup> T. M., M., vaggo tatiyo, and nothing else; M. adds nīṭṭhito; Ph. \*vaggam nīṭṭhitam. <sup>3</sup> S. tatiyo. <sup>4</sup> S. tass' udd.

<sup>5</sup> S. dve dīgha<sup>6</sup>; M. Ph. \*cārikam. <sup>6</sup> Ph. vuttam.

<sup>7</sup> S. abhinivāsamaccharam; M. atinivāsam maccheram.

<sup>8</sup> S. dve. <sup>9</sup> omitted by S. <sup>10</sup> Ph. \*kam. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. bhogā.

<sup>12</sup> M. usarabhattam kaṭhasappāpāre dve; Ph. usarabhattā-kulāṇ ca kaṭhasappāpāre dve. <sup>13</sup> omitted by T. M.,

<sup>14</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>15</sup> M. \*khatā; Ph. \*khato; T. M., M., sallikhitā.

<sup>16</sup> T. \*sallāpārāmo; S. adds na kalyāṇārāmo.

4. Akappasampanno hoti vattasampanno<sup>1</sup>, bahussuto hoti sutadharo, paṭisallekhita<sup>2</sup> hoti paṭisallanārāmo<sup>3</sup>, kalyānavāco hoti kalyānavākkarāno, paññavā hoti ajalo anelaṃṃgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato avāsiko bhikkhu bhāvanīyo hoti ti.

## CCXXXII

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato avāsiko bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Sīlavā hoti, paṭimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati saccāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vaḍḍhesu bhāyadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham<sup>4</sup> savyaññanam<sup>5</sup> kevalaparipuṇam pariuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā<sup>6</sup> vacasā paricīṭā manasānupekkhita diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Kalyānavāco hoti kalyānavākkarāno, poriyā vacāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelaḡaḡaya atthassa viññāpaniyā. Catunnam jhānam<sup>7</sup> abhicetasikānam<sup>8</sup> diṭṭhadhammasakkhavihārānam nikkāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasirālabhi. Āsavānam<sup>9</sup> khayā<sup>10</sup> anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme saram abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato avāsiko bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca ti.

## CCXXXIII

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato avāsiko bhikkhu avāsap sabbheti. Katamehi pañcahi?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. T. M. M, add hoti, but only M. has hoti after na vattasampanno in the correspondent preceding phrase.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. "khata; T. M. M, "salikkhita.

<sup>3</sup> T. "sallan"; S. adds kalyānārāmo. <sup>4</sup> M. M, sātthā.

<sup>5</sup> M. M, "na. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. dhātā. <sup>7</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M, abhi. <sup>9</sup> T. "vāna ca. <sup>10</sup> M, khayā ca.



2. *Sīlavā* hoti . . .<sup>1</sup> *samādāya* <sup>2</sup> *sikkhati* *sikkhāpadesu*. Bahussuto hoti . . .<sup>3</sup> *ditthiya* *suppātividdhā*. *Kalyāṇavāco* hoti *kalyāṇavākkarāṇo*, *poriya vācāya samannāgato* *vissatthāya anelagalāya*<sup>4</sup> *atthassa viññāpaniyyā*. *Paṭibalo* hoti *upasaṅkamanto*<sup>5</sup> *dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ samādapetuṃ samuttejetuṃ sampahaṃsetuṃ*. *Catunnam jhānānam ābhicetasikānam*<sup>6</sup> *ditthadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi* hoti *akicchalābhi* *akāsiralābhi*.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsam sobhetti ti.

#### CCXXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsassa bahūpakāro hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. *Sīlavā* hoti . . . *pe*<sup>7</sup> . . . *samādāya* *sikkhati* *sikkhāpadesu*. Bahussuto hoti . . . *pe*<sup>8</sup> . . . *ditthiya* *suppātividdhā*. *Khaṇḍaphullam paṭisaṅkharoti*. *Mahā* kho pana bhikkhusaṅgho abhikkanto<sup>9</sup> *nānāverajjakā*<sup>10</sup> bhikkhū *gihānam upasaṅkamitvā āroceti* 'mahā kho āvuso bhikkhusaṅgho abhikkanto nānāverajjakā bhikkhū, karotha puññāni, samāyo puññāni katuṃ' ti. *Catunnam jhānānam ābhicetasikānam ditthadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi* hoti *akicchalābhi* *akāsiralābhi*.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsassa bahūpakāro hoti ti.

#### CCXXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu gihānam<sup>11</sup> *anukampati*. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. *Adhiṣṭhe*<sup>12</sup> *samādapeti*. *Dhammadassano niveseti*. *Gilānake upasaṅkamitvā satim uppādeti* 'arahaggaṭam

<sup>1</sup> M. *pa*; S. *pe*.    <sup>2</sup> *omitted by S.*    <sup>3</sup> T. *anelagalāya*.

<sup>4</sup> S. 'mantam.    <sup>5</sup> Ph. T. M. *abhi*.

<sup>6</sup> M. *pa*; *omitted by Ph.*    <sup>7</sup> M. *pa*; *omitted by Ph. M.* M.

<sup>8</sup> T. M. M. 'te; M. has also *saṅghe*.    <sup>9</sup> Ph. T. M. 'ke.

<sup>10</sup> M. M. *gihā*; S. *gihim*.    <sup>11</sup> S. 'silesu.



āyasmanto eatim upatthapethā<sup>1</sup> ti. Mahā kho pana bhikkhusaṅgho<sup>2</sup> abhikkanto<sup>3</sup> nānāverajjaka<sup>4</sup> bhikkhū gīṭuṃ upasaṅkamitvā āroceti 'mahā kho āyuso bhikkhusaṅgho<sup>5</sup> abhikkanto nānāverajjaka bhikkhū, kurotha puññāni, \*s-mayo puññāni kātun' ti. Yam kho paṇ'assa bhojanam denti lakkhaṃ vā paṇṭam vā, tam<sup>6</sup> attanā paribhujati, saddhādeyyam<sup>7</sup> na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato avāsiko bhikkhu gīṭuṃ<sup>8</sup> anulompati ti.

### CCXXXVI

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato avāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaggaṇārahassa vappam bhāsati, ananuvicca<sup>9</sup> अपariyogāhetvā vaggārahassa avappam bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā appasādanīye thāne pasādam upadamseti, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā pasādanīye thāne appasādam upadamseti, saddhādeyyam vinipāteti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato avāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato avāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca परियोगāhetvā avaggaṇārahassa avappam bhāsati, anuvicca परियोगāhetvā vaggārahassa vappam bhāsati, anuvicca परियोगāhetvā appasādanīye thāne appasādam upadamseti, anuvicca परियोगāhetvā pasādanīye thāne pasādam upadamseti, saddhādeyyam na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato avāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M., M., upatthā<sup>a</sup>      <sup>2</sup> T. M., M., saṅgha.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. T. M., M., 'te.      <sup>4</sup> Ph. T. M., M., 'ke.

<sup>5</sup> M., 'saṅghena.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. saddhāya deyyam.      <sup>8</sup> S. gīṭam.

<sup>9</sup> M., omits this sentence.

## CCXXXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avappārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avappāṇaṃ bhāsati, āvāsamacchari hoti āvāsapaligedhi<sup>1</sup>, kulamacchari hoti kulapaligedhi<sup>2</sup>, saddhādeyyaṃ vinipāteti.

Imehi kho<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā avappārahassa avappāṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, na āvāsamacchari hoti na āvāsapaligedhi<sup>1</sup>, na kulamacchari hoti na kulapaligedhi, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

## CCXXXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avappārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avappāṇaṃ bhāsati, āvāsamacchari hoti, kulamacchari<sup>1</sup> hoti<sup>2</sup>, labhāmacchari hoti.

Imehi kho<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā avappārahassa avappāṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhā-

<sup>1</sup> T. "bodhi.

<sup>2</sup> S. has only pe.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M.

sati, na āvāsamacchari<sup>1</sup> hoti, na kulamacchari<sup>2</sup> hoti, na<sup>3</sup> lābhamacchari<sup>4</sup> hoti.

Imehi kho<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

### CCXXXIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Āvāsamacchari<sup>1</sup> hoti, kulamacchari<sup>2</sup> hoti<sup>3</sup>, lābhamacchari<sup>4</sup> hoti, vappamacchari<sup>5</sup> hoti, saddhādeyyam<sup>6</sup> vinipāteti.

Imehi kho<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na āvāsamacchari<sup>1</sup> hoti, na kulamacchari<sup>2</sup> hoti, na lābhamacchari<sup>3</sup> hoti, na vappamacchari<sup>4</sup> hoti, saddhādeyyam<sup>5</sup> na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

### CCXL.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Āvāsamacchari<sup>1</sup> hoti, kulamacchari<sup>2</sup> hoti, lābhamacchari<sup>3</sup> hoti, vappamacchari<sup>4</sup> hoti, dhammamacchari<sup>5</sup> hoti.

Imehi kho<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na āvāsamacchari<sup>1</sup> hoti, na kulamacchari<sup>2</sup> hoti, na lā-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. <sup>2</sup> S. has only pe. <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. dhamma<sup>a</sup>



bhamaecchari hoti, na vannaamacchari hoti, na dhamma-  
macchari hoti.

Imehi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
āvasiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

Āvasikavaggo<sup>2</sup> catuvisatimo<sup>3</sup>.

Uddānaṃ<sup>4</sup>:

Āvasiko piya<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> sobhanā<sup>7</sup> bahūpakāro<sup>8</sup> anukampako ca  
Yathābhataṃ<sup>9</sup> avappam<sup>10</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> catukkamacchariyenā<sup>11</sup> cā ti.

## CCXLI

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave adinavā duccarite<sup>12</sup>. Katame pañca?

2. Attā<sup>13</sup> pi<sup>14</sup> attānaṃ upavādati, anuvicca viññā garahanti,  
pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, sammūlho kālaṃ karoti,  
kāyassa bhedā parammarapā apāyam duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ  
nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>15</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca adinavā duccarite<sup>16</sup>.

3. Pañcīme bhikkhave anisaṃsā sucarite. Katame pañca?

4. Attā pi attānaṃ na upavādati, anuvicca viññā pasam-  
santi, kāyāgo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asammūlho kā-  
laṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammarapā sugatīṃ saggaṃ  
lokaṃ upapajjati<sup>17</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca anisaṃsā sucarite ti.

## CCXLII—CCXLIV.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave adinavā kāyaduccarite . . .<sup>18</sup> kā-  
yasucarite . . .<sup>19</sup> vacīduccarite . . .<sup>20</sup> vacīsucarite . . .<sup>21</sup>  
manoduccarite . . .<sup>22</sup> manosucarite. Katame pañca?

<sup>1</sup> S. has only pe.

<sup>2</sup> T. M. M. vaggo catuttho, and they omit all the rest;  
Ph. vaggam; M. Ph. add nittibho (Ph. tam). <sup>3</sup> S. catuttho.

<sup>4</sup> S. tass' udd. <sup>5</sup> S. appiya. <sup>6</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>7</sup> S. adda ca. <sup>8</sup> Ph. bahukāro. <sup>9</sup> S. bhataṃ cāpi.

<sup>10</sup> S. avappagedha.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. catuko ma; S. catukkamaccherapañcakena.

<sup>12</sup> M. tena. <sup>13</sup> omitted by M. <sup>14</sup> T. M. M. upp

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. pa; S. pe; it gives also the introductory phrase  
to each of the three sections, and to the last in full; M.  
omits "duccarite after vacī" and mano" <sup>16</sup> Ph. la.

2. Attā pi attānaṃ na upavadatai, anuvicca viññā pasam-santi, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asammālo kālaṃ karoti, kūyassa bheda parammaratāṃ sugatīm saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati<sup>1</sup>.

Ima kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā manosucarite ti.

### CCXLV.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave ādinavā duccarite. Katame pañca?

2. Attā pi attānaṃ upavadatai, anuvicca viññā garahanti, pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, saddhammā vutthāti, asaddhammā patitthāti.

Ima kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā duccarite.

3. Pañcīme bhikkhave ānisaṃsā sucarite. Katame pañca?

4. Attā pi attānaṃ na upavadatai, anuvicca viññā pasam-santi, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asaddhammā vutthāti, saddhammā patitthāti.

Ima kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā sucarite ti.

### CCXLVI—CCXLVIII.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave ādinavā kāyaduccarite . . .<sup>2</sup> kā-yasucarite . . .<sup>3</sup> vacaduccarite . . .<sup>4</sup> vacīsucarite . . .<sup>5</sup> mano-duccarite . . .<sup>6</sup> manosucarite. Katame pañca?

2. Attā pi attānaṃ na upavadatai, anuvicca viññā pasam-santi, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asaddhammā vutthāti, saddhammā patitthāti.

Ima kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā manosucarite ti.

### CCXLIX.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave ādinavā sivathikāya. Katame pañca?

2. Asuci, duggandhā, sappatibhaya, vāṭṭanam<sup>1</sup> amanu-sānaṃ āvāso<sup>2</sup>, bahuno janassa ārodanā.

Ima kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā sivathikāya.

3. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcīme ādinavā sivathi-kāpame puggala. Katame pañca?

<sup>1</sup> T. M., M. upp<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. 12; S. pe; for the rest cp. n. 15 p. 267.

<sup>3</sup> T. M., M., S. val<sup>o</sup> throughout, <sup>4</sup> T. āvāsa.

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo asucinā kāyakammena samannāgato hoti, asucinā vacikammena samannāgato hoti, asucinā manokammena samannāgato hoti: idam assa asucitāya vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sivathikā asuci, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

5. Tassa asucinā kāyakammena samannāgatassa asucinā vacikammena samannāgatassa asucinā manokammena samannāgatassa pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati: idam assa duggandhatāya vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sivathikā duggandhā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

6. Tam enaṃ asucinā kāyakammena samannāgataṃ asucinā vacikammena samannāgataṃ asucinā manokammena samannāgataṃ pesalā sabrahmacāri<sup>1</sup> ārakā parivajjenti<sup>2</sup>: idam assa sappatibhayaśmin<sup>3</sup> vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sivathikā sappatibhayā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

7. So asucinā kāyakammena samannāgato asucinā vacikammena samannāgato asucinā manokammena samannāgato sabhāgehi puggalehi saddhiṃ saṃvasati: idam assa vāḷavasathasmin<sup>4</sup> vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sivathikā vāḷaṇaṃ amanussānaṃ āvāso<sup>5</sup>, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

8. Tam enaṃ asucinā kāyakammena samannāgataṃ<sup>6</sup> asucinā vacikammena samannāgataṃ asucinā manokammena samannāgataṃ pesalā sabrahmacāri<sup>1</sup> disvā khyudhammaṃ<sup>2</sup> āpajjanti 'aho yata no dukkham, ye<sup>3</sup> mayam evarūpehi puggalehi saddhiṃ saṃvasāma<sup>4</sup> ti: idam assa arodanāya vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sivathikā bahuno janassa arodanā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinava<sup>5</sup> sivathikūpame puggale ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. S. brahma<sup>2</sup>      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. "vajjanti.

<sup>3</sup> M. "sasmin; T. "thasmin; Ph. vāḷā ca bhayasini (sic).

<sup>4</sup> T. M. "sā.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. la.      <sup>6</sup> M. M. khyana<sup>2</sup>

<sup>7</sup> M. yeva.



## CCL.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave ādinavā puggalappasāde. Kātime pañca?

2. Yasmim bhikkhave puggale puggalo abhiṭṭhasanno hoti, so tathārūpaṃ<sup>1</sup> āpattim āpaṇno hoti, yathārūpāya āpattiya saṅgho ukkhūpeti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo piya manāpo, so saṅghena ukkhitto' ti, bhikkhūsu appasāḍabahulō hoti, bhikkhūsu appasāḍabahulō samāno aññe bhikkhū na bhajati, aññe bhikkhū abhajanto saddhammaṃ na suṇāti, saddhammaṃ asuṇanto saddhammā parihāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo ādinavo puggalappasāde.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yasmim puggale puggalo abhiṭṭhasanno hoti, so tathārūpaṃ<sup>2</sup> āpattim āpaṇno hoti, yathārūpāya āpattiya saṅgho ante nisīdāpeti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo piya manāpo, so saṅghena ante nisīdāpito' ti, bhikkhūsu appasāḍabahulō hoti, bhikkhūsu appasāḍabahulō samāno aññe bhikkhū na bhajati, aññe bhikkhū abhajanto<sup>3</sup> saddhammaṃ na suṇāti, saddhammaṃ asuṇanto saddhammā parihāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo ādinavo puggalappasāde.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yasmim puggale puggalo abhiṭṭhasanno hoti, so disāpakkanto hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . so vibbhanto hoti . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . so kālakato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo piya manāpo, so kālakato' ti, aññe bhikkhū na bhajati, aññe bhikkhū abhajanto saddhammaṃ na suṇāti, saddhammaṃ asuṇanto saddhammā parihāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcavo ādinavo puggalappasāde.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā puggalappasāde ti.

Duccaritavaggo<sup>6</sup> pañcavīsatiṃ<sup>7</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> T. M., M., rūpam. <sup>2</sup> T., rūpim. <sup>3</sup> T. M., M., na bhajanto.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. la. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M., M.

<sup>6</sup> T. M., M., pañcavo vaggo (T. vaggo p<sup>o</sup>), then pañcavo paṇṇāsako (T. omits pañc<sup>o</sup>), and this is all that they have; M. Ph. add nīṭṭhito (Ph. tam) after 'vaggo (Ph. vaggam).

<sup>7</sup> M. visatiṃ; S. pañcavo; omitted by Ph.; M. Ph. add Pañcavo paṇṇāsako.

Uddānam<sup>1</sup>:

Duccaritam kīyaduccaritam vaciduccaritam manoduccaritam.

Catūhi pare dve sivathikā puggalappasādena cā ti<sup>2</sup>.

[CHATTHA-PANŌSAKO<sup>3</sup>.]

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbam. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena silakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena paññākkhandhena<sup>4</sup> samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttiñāpadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbam ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nissayo dātabbo<sup>5</sup> . . . pe . . . sīmanero upatthāpetabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena silakkhandhena samannāgato<sup>6</sup> hoti, asekhena samādhikkhandhena . . . asekhena paññākkhandhena<sup>7</sup> . . . asekhena vimuttikkhandhena . . . asekhena vimuttiñāpadassanakkhandhena samannāgato<sup>8</sup> hoti<sup>9</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā sīmanero upatthāpetabbo ti.

<sup>1</sup> S. tass<sup>1</sup> udd<sup>2</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S. adds Pañcamo pañōsako nittāto.

<sup>3</sup> S. has as title Vaggasāṅgahitā suttantā. The usual ordinal numbers having been left out by M. in the subsequent Suttas, no numbers are given henceforth.

<sup>4</sup> M. T. pañña<sup>4</sup>; M<sub>2</sub> pañña<sup>5</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. differ from T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>3</sub> in their mode of abbreviation, but not even S. is quite consonant with M. Ph. To avoid mistakes, I follow the Sinhalese MSS. exclusively up to the end of this Nipāta. <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>3</sub>. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>2</sub> pañña<sup>8</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>3</sub>.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave macchariyāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyam, kulamacchariyam, lābhamacchariyam<sup>1</sup>, vaṇṇamacchariyam, dhammamacchariyam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca macchariyāni. Imesaṃ kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave pañcannaṃ macchariyānaṃ etaṃ patikkīṭṭham<sup>3</sup>, yad idaṃ dhammamacchariyaṃ ti.

1. Pañcannaṃ bhikkhave macchariyānaṃ pahānāya samucchedaḍḍa brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ?

2. Āvāsamacchariyassa pahānāya samucchedaḍḍa brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Kulamacchariyassa . . . lābhamacchariyassa . . . vaṇṇamacchariyassa . . . dhammamacchariyassa pahānāya samucchedaḍḍa brahmacariyaṃ vussati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ macchariyānaṃ pahānāya samucchedaḍḍa brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti.

1. Pañc'ime<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave dhamme appahāya<sup>2</sup> abhabbo paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyam, kulamacchariyam, lābhamacchariyam, vaṇṇamacchariyam, dhammamacchariyam.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme appahāya<sup>2</sup> abhabbo paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum.

3. Pañc'ime<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave dhamme pahāya<sup>2</sup> bhabbo paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca?

4. Āvāsamacchariyam, kulamacchariyam, lābhamacchariyam, vaṇṇamacchariyam, dhammamacchariyam.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme pahāya<sup>2</sup> bhabbo paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum ti.

1. Pañc'ime<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo duttiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ . . . sotāpattiphalaṃ . . . sakadāgāmi-phalaṃ . . . anāgāmi-phalaṃ . . . arahattaphalaṃ<sup>2</sup> acchikātaṃ. Katame pañca?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>2</sup> M. S. patikkīṭṭham.

<sup>3</sup> S. pañ ca

<sup>4</sup> Ph. \*hānāya.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. arahattam.



2. Āvāsamacchariyam, kulamacchariyam, lābhamacchariyam, vaggamacchariyam, dhammacchariyam.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaphalam<sup>1</sup> sacchikātum.

3. Pañcīme<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo duttiyam jhānam . . . tatiyam jhānam . . . pe . . . arahattaphalam<sup>3</sup> sacchikātum ti.

1. Pañcīme<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyam, kulamacchariyam, lābhamacchariyam, vaggamacchariyam, akataññutam akataveditam.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum.

3. Pañcīme<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca?

4. Āvāsamacchariyam, kulamacchariyam, lābhamacchariyam, vaggamacchariyam, akataññutam akataveditam.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum ti.

1. Pañcīme<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave dhamme<sup>7</sup> appahāya abhabbo duttiyam jhānam . . . pe . . . tatiyam jhānam . . . pe . . . catuttham jhānam . . . pe . . . sotāpattiṭṭhānam . . . pe . . . sakadāgāmiṭṭhānam . . . pe . . . anāgāmiṭṭhānam . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . arahattam sacchikātum. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyam, kulamacchariyam, lābhamacchariyam, vaggamacchariyam, akataññutam akataveditam . . .

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātum ti<sup>9</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M., M., S. arahattam.

<sup>2</sup> S. pañca; M., M., omit this sentence entirely.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. arahattam. <sup>4</sup> S. pañca. <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M., <sup>7</sup> T. M., M., add Chattiho vaggō.

<sup>8</sup> Ready.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako na sammannitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Chandaḡgaṭiṃ gacchati, dosaḡgaṭiṃ gacchati, mohaḡgaṭiṃ gacchati, bhayaḡgaṭiṃ gacchati, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭham<sup>1</sup> na jānāti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako na sammannitabbo.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako sammannitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na chandaḡgaṭiṃ gacchati, na dosaḡgaṭiṃ gacchati, na mohaḡgaṭiṃ gacchati, na bhayaḡgaṭiṃ gacchati, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭham<sup>2</sup> jānāti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako sammannitabbo ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako sammato na pesetabbo . . . pe . . . sammato pesetabbo . . . bālo veditabbo . . . pe . . . paṇḍito veditabbo . . . pe . . . khatam upahatam attānam pariharati . . . pe . . . akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati . . . pe . . . yathābhutam nikkhitto evaṃ miraye . . . pe . . . yathābhutam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na chandaḡgaṭiṃ gacchati, na dosaḡgaṭiṃ gacchati, na mohaḡgaṭiṃ gacchati, na bhayaḡgaṭiṃ gacchati, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭham jānāti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhutam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato senāsana-paṇḍāpako na sammannitabbo . . .<sup>1</sup> senāsana-paṇḍāpako sammannitabbo . . . paṇḍattapaṇḍattam na jānāti . . . paṇḍattapaṇḍattam jānāti . . . Bhaḡḡgārīko na sammannitabbo . . . bhaḡḡgārīko sammannitabbo . . . guttāgut-  
tam na jānāti . . . guttāgut-  
tam jānāti . . . Civarapaṭiḡgāhako na sammannitabbo . . . civarapaṭiḡgāhako sam-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. T. M., M., 'anuddiṭṭham.

<sup>2</sup> S. *inserts* senāsanaḡgāhāpako.

manñitabbo . . . gahitāgahitaṃ na jānāti . . . gahitāga-  
 hitaṃ jānāti . . . pe . . . Civarabhājakō na sammanni-  
 tabbo . . . civarabhājako sammannitabbo . . . pe . . .  
 Yagubhājako na sammannitabbo . . . yagubhājako sam-  
 manñitabbo . . . pe . . . Phalabhājakō na sammannitabbo  
 . . . phalabhājako sammannitabbo . . . pe . . . Khajja-  
 kabhājakō na sammannitabbo . . . khajjakabhājako sam-  
 manñitabbo . . . bhājitaḥhājitaṃ na jānāti . . . bhājita-  
 hājitaṃ jānāti . . . Appamattakavissajjako na sammanni-  
 tabbo . . . appamattakavissajjako sammannitabbo . . . vis-  
 sajjitāvissajjitaṃ<sup>1</sup> na jānāti . . . vissajjitāvissajjitaṃ jānāti  
 . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . Sātiyagāhāpako na sammannitabbo . . . sā-  
 tiyagāhāpako sammannitabbo . . . Pattaggāhāpako na sam-  
 manñitabbo . . . pattaggāhāpako sammannitabbo . . .  
 gahitāgahitaṃ na jānāti . . . gahitāgahitaṃ jānāti . . .  
 Arāṃikapesaḥako na sammannitabbo . . . arāṃikapesaḥako  
 sammannitabbo . . . Sāmaṇerapesako na sammannitabbo  
 . . . sāmaṇerapesako sammannitabbo . . . pe . . . sam-  
 mato na pesetabbo . . . sammato pesetabbo . . . bālo ve-  
 ditabbo . . . paṇḍito veditabbo . . . khatam upahatam  
 attānam pariharati . . . akkhatam anupahatam attānam  
 pariharati . . . yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ nīraye . . .  
 pesitāpesitaṃ na jānāti . . . yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ  
 sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na chandagatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na  
 mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, pesitāpesi-  
 tam jānāti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi sammāgato  
 sāmaṇerapesako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti<sup>3</sup>.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi sammāgato bhikkhu  
 yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ nīraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Paṇātipāṭi hoti, adinnādāyi hoti, abrahmacāri hoti,  
 musāvādi hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatthayi hoti.

<sup>1</sup> T. vissajjāviss<sup>2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> T. pe.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>1</sub> M<sub>2</sub> pe.



Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Pañātipatā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, abrahmacariyā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgata bhikkham ... sikkhamānā ... sāmaṇera<sup>1</sup> ... upāsika<sup>2</sup> yathābhatam nikkhitta evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pañātipatini hoti, adinnādāyini hoti, kāmesu micchācārini hoti, musāvādinī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatthāyini hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgata upāsika yathābhatam nikkhitta evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgata upāsika yathābhatam nikkhitta evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Pañātipatā paṭivirata hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirata hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirata hoti, musāvādā paṭivirata hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirata hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgata upāsika yathābhatam nikkhitta evaṃ sagge ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ājivako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pañātipatī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, abrahmacārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatthāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato ājivako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato nigapṭho ... mundaśravako ... jaṭilako ... paribbājako ... māgaṇḍiko<sup>1</sup> ... tedandiko<sup>2</sup> ... aviruddhako<sup>3</sup> ... gotamako

<sup>1</sup> M. S. sāmaṇero sāmaṇeri.

<sup>2</sup> M. T. M., M., upāsako upāsika. T. M., M., \*yo.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. hedapḍiko. M. Ph. S. aruddhako.

... devadhammiko yathabhatam nikkhitto etam niraye.  
Katamehi pañcabi?

2. Papatipati hoti, adinādayi hoti, abrahmacāri hoti,  
musāvādi hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatthayi hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcabi dhammehi samannāgato  
devadhammiko yathabhatam nikkhitto evam niraye ti<sup>1</sup>.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhā-  
vetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, ādinavasaññā, ahāre pa-  
ṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhā-  
vetabbā ti.

1. Rāgassa<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhā-  
vetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, maraṇasaññā, ahāre paṭikkū-  
lasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhā-  
vetabbā ti.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāve-  
tabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Aniccasaññā, aniccā dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā,  
pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhā-  
vetabbā ti.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhā-  
vetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Saddhindriyam, viriyindriyam, satindriyam, samādhin-  
driyam, paññindriyam.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāve-  
tabbā.

<sup>1</sup> M., M., add Vaggo atthamo; T. add Vaggo.

<sup>2</sup> S. omits this Sutta.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhībalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave parīññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya veyyāya viragāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime<sup>1</sup> pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā . . . Dosassa . . . mohassa . . . kodhassa . . . upanāhassa . . . makkhassa . . . palāsaṃ . . . issāya . . . macchariyassa . . . māyāya . . . sātheyyassa . . . thambhassa . . . sārambhassa . . . mānassa . . . atimānassa . . . madassa<sup>2</sup> . . . pamādasassa abhiññāya parīññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya veyyāya viragāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Upasampadāvaggo nīttihito chaṇḍasatimo. (Chatto Pannāsako).

#### Uddānam<sup>3</sup>:

Abhiññāya parīññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya  
veyyāya ca

Virāganirodhā cāgāya ca paṭinissaggo ime dasā ti.

Tatr'idam vagguss' uddānam<sup>4</sup>:

Sekhabalaṃ Balañ c'eva Pañcāṅgikañ ca Sumanam  
Munja-Nivarapa-Saṇḍaṇ ca Yodhājivañ ca utthamam  
Theraṃ Kakudha-Phussaṇ ca Andhakavinda-dvīdasam  
Gilāna-Rāja-Tikaṇḍam Saddhammāghātupāsakam  
Arañña-Brāhmaṇaṇ c'eva Kimbilakkosakaṇ tathā  
Dighacārāvāsikaṇ ca Duccaritūpasampadan ti.

Pañcakanipāto<sup>5</sup> nīttihito<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. S.      <sup>2</sup> T. mādasassa.

<sup>3</sup> only in M. Ph., but both MSS. have upasampada<sup>o</sup>; Ph. chaṭṭaṇ<sup>o</sup> sakaṇ.      <sup>4</sup> only in M. Ph.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. Pañcakanipāto; T. Aṅguttaraparamam; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> Aṅguttarapañcakan.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.



## CHAKKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa.

### PATHAMA-PANÑĀSAKO.

#### I.

1. Evaṃ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi: — Bhikkhave ti. Bhaddante<sup>1</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paścāsosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti pahuneyyo<sup>2</sup> dakkhineyyo<sup>3</sup> añjalikarāṇiyo<sup>4</sup> anuttaraṃ paññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā neva sumano hoti na dummāno, upekkhako<sup>5</sup> viharatī sato sampajāno. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbhaṃ phusitvā . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya<sup>6</sup> neva sumano hoti na dummāno, upekkhako<sup>5</sup> viharatī sato sampajāno.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti pahuneyyo<sup>2</sup> dakkhineyyo añjalikarāṇiyo anuttaraṃ paññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

Idam<sup>7</sup> avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. bhaddante.      <sup>2</sup> T. M., *add* hoti.

<sup>3</sup> T. M., M., upekkhako.      <sup>4</sup> T. viññā.      <sup>5</sup> T. *add* hoti.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M., *omit this phrase*.

## II.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . anuttaram paññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Kutamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti, eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā<sup>2</sup> pi hutvā eko hoti, avihhavam tirobhavam tirokaḍḍam tiropākāram tiropabbatam asajjamaṇo gacchati seyyathā pi akāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummaḍḍanimujjam karoti seyyathā pi udake, udako pi abhūjjamaṇo<sup>3</sup> gacchati seyyathā pi paṭhamariyam<sup>4</sup>, akāse pi pallaṅkena kamati seyyathā pi pakkhī sakuno, imo pi candimmauriyo evam mahāddhike evam mahānubhāre pāṇinā parāmasati parimajjati, yāva Brahmāloka pi kāyena<sup>5</sup> va samvatteti.

3. Dibbaya sotadhammāya visuddhaya atikkantamānussikāya ubho sadde suṇāti<sup>6</sup> dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike ca<sup>7</sup>.

4. Parasattānam parapuggallānam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti: sarāgam vā cittaṃ sarāgam cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vitārāgam vā cittaṃ . . . sadosam vā cittaṃ . . . vitadosam vā cittaṃ . . . samoham vā cittaṃ . . . vittamoham vā cittaṃ . . . sampkhittam vā cittaṃ . . . vikkhittam vā cittaṃ . . . mahaggatam vā cittaṃ . . . amahaggatam vā cittaṃ . . . sa-nttaram<sup>8</sup> vā cittaṃ . . . anuttaram vā cittaṃ . . . samahitam vā cittaṃ . . . asamahitam vā cittaṃ . . . vimuttam vā cittaṃ . . . avimuttam vā cittaṃ avimuttam cittaṃ ti pajānāti.

5. Anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathudam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo<sup>9</sup> tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa<sup>10</sup> pi<sup>11</sup> jātiyo<sup>12</sup> visatim<sup>13</sup> pi jātiyo timsatim<sup>14</sup> pi jātiyo cattāhasam pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jā-

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>1</sub> la; Ph. pa.      <sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>2</sub> bahū; Ph. bahū.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>2</sub> T. M<sub>2</sub> māno.      <sup>4</sup> T. viyā.      <sup>5</sup> S. supoti.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>7</sup> M. savuttaram.

<sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>2</sub> pa, then Iti and so on.      <sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> S. viasam.      <sup>11</sup> M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>2</sub> S. timsam.

tiyo jātisatam pi jātisāhassam pi jātisatasāhassam\* pi<sup>2</sup>  
 aneke pi saṃvattakappe aneke<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>4</sup> vivattakappe<sup>5</sup> aneke<sup>6</sup>  
 pi<sup>7</sup> saṃvattarivattakappe<sup>8</sup> amutrāsim evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto  
 evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃmāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭhisamvedi evaṃ-  
 āyupariyanto<sup>9</sup>, so tato cuto idhupapanno<sup>10</sup> ti. Iti sākaram  
 sa-uddesam anekavīhitam pubbenivāsam anussarati.

6. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānūsakena  
 satte passati cavaṃāne upapajjānāne<sup>1</sup> hīne paṇṭe suvaṇṇe  
 dubbhaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti  
 'ime vata bhonto satta kāyaduccaritena samannāgata<sup>2</sup> va-  
 cchuccaritena samannāgata<sup>3</sup> manoduccaritena samannāgata<sup>4</sup>  
 ariyānam upavādaka micchādīṭṭhika micchādīṭṭhikamma-  
 samādāna, te kāyassa bheda parammarapa<sup>5</sup> apāyam dug-  
 gatim vinipātam arayam upapannā<sup>6</sup>; ime vā<sup>7</sup> pana bhonto  
 satta kāyasuccaritena samannāgata<sup>8</sup> vacchuccaritena saman-  
 nāgata<sup>9</sup> manosuccaritena samannāgata<sup>10</sup> ariyānam anupavā-  
 daka sammādīṭṭhika sammādīṭṭhikammāsammādāna, te kā-  
 yassa bheda parammarapa<sup>11</sup> sugatim saggam lokam upa-  
 pannā<sup>12</sup> ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-  
 mānūsakena satte passati cavaṃāne upapajjānāne<sup>13</sup> hīne  
 paṇṭe suvaṇṇe dubbhaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammū-  
 page satte pajānāti. Asavaṇṇam khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-  
 vimuttim paññāvimuttim dīṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā  
 sacchikateva upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato  
 bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . anuttaram puññak-  
 khettaṃ lokassa ti.

### III.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
 ahuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . anuttaram puññak-  
 khettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>1</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> S. inserts so tato cuto amutra nāpādim, tatra p'āsim  
 evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvā<sup>4</sup> evamāh<sup>5</sup> evaṃsukha<sup>6</sup> evamāyu<sup>7</sup>

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub>, 'ppanno.      <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub>, M<sub>2</sub>, uppa<sup>10</sup>      <sup>11</sup> M<sub>1</sub>, ca.

<sup>12</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>1</sub>, M<sub>2</sub>, give it in full.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. pa.



2. Saddhāndriyena viriyindriyena satindriyena samādhindriyena paññindriyena āsavānaṃ<sup>1</sup> khayaṃ anāsavam cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti<sup>2</sup> pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo sūjalikarāṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

#### IV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

2. Saddhabalena viriyabalena satibalena samādhibalena paññabalena āsavānaṃ<sup>1</sup> khayaṃ anāsavam cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

#### V.

1. Chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato raṇño bhadro assāṇiyo<sup>3</sup> rājārāho hoti rājabhoggo<sup>4</sup>, raṇño aṅgan tveva<sup>5</sup> saṃkham gacchati. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave raṇño bhadro assāṇiyo khamo hoti rūpaṇaṃ, khamo sadhānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rāsānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi aṅgehi samannāgato raṇño bhadro assāṇiyo rājārāho hoti rājabhoggo, raṇño aṅgan tveva saṃkham gacchati. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

<sup>1</sup> Ph. S. *add* ca.    <sup>2</sup> T. M., M. pe, *then* anuttaram and so on.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted* by M., M.,    <sup>4</sup> S. *add* ca.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. pa.    <sup>6</sup> T. M., *any* throughout.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. *bhogo* throughout.

<sup>8</sup> *all MSS. except S. have tveva throughout.*

<sup>9</sup> M. la; *omitted* by Ph. M., M.,

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānam, khamo saddānam, khamo gandhānam, khamo rasānam, khamo phoṭṭhabbānam, khamo dhammānam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . anuttaram puñña-kkhattam lokassa ti.

## VI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi<sup>2</sup> samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo<sup>3</sup> rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva samkham gacchati. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāniyo khamo hoti rūpānam, khamo saddānam, khamo gandhānam, khamo rasānam, khamo phoṭṭhabbānam, balasampanno ca hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo<sup>4</sup> rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva samkham gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . anuttaram puñña-kkhattam lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānam, khamo saddānam<sup>5</sup>, khamo gandhānam, khamo rasānam, khamo phoṭṭhabbānam, khamo dhammānam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . anuttaram puñña-kkhattam lokassa ti.

## VII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi<sup>2</sup> samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo<sup>3</sup> rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva samkham gacchati. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāniyo<sup>4</sup> khamo hoti rūpānam, khamo saddānam, khamo gandhānam, khamo rasānam, khamo phoṭṭhabbānam, jvasampanno ca hoti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> S. dhammehi.

<sup>3</sup> T. "niyo.      <sup>4</sup> M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa, then khamo dhammānam.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>7</sup> M. "niyo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assā jāniyo rājaraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgaṃ teva sampkaṃ gacchati. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti . . . pe' . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokaṃsa. Katamehi chahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ . . . pe' . . . khamo dhammānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti . . . pe' . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokaṃsa.

### VIII.

1. Cha yimāni<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave anuttariyaṇi. Katamāni cha?

2. Dasaṇānuttariyaṇi, savaṇānuttariyaṇi, lābhānuttariyaṇi, sikkhānuttariyaṇi, pāricariyānuttariyaṇi<sup>2</sup>, anussatānuttariyaṇi<sup>3</sup>.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha anuttariyaṇi<sup>4</sup> ti.

### IX.

1. Cha yimāni<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave anussatitṭhānaṇi<sup>2</sup>. Katamāni cha?

2. Buddhaṇussati, dhammāṇussati, saṅghāṇussati, silaṇussati, cāgāṇussati, devatāṇussati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha anussatitṭhānaṇi<sup>3</sup> ti.

### X.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattheṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisimmo kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca: Yo so bhante ariyasāvako āgataphalo vimūḍhasāsano, so katamena vihārena bahulaṃ viharati ti? Yo so Mahānāmo ariyasāvako

<sup>1</sup> M. 1a: omitted by Ph. T. M.      <sup>2</sup> M. 1a; Ph. pa.

<sup>3</sup> T. M. M. imāni.      <sup>4</sup> T. pari<sup>2</sup>; M. pāriyacariyā<sup>2</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. anussā<sup>2</sup>      <sup>6</sup> T. ch' anotta<sup>2</sup>      <sup>7</sup> T. M. citta<sup>2</sup>



āgataphalo viññātasāsanā, so iminā vihāreṃ bahulaṃ viharatī<sup>1</sup>: —

2. Itha Mahānāma ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati<sup>2</sup> ti pi so Bhagava arahaṃ sammāsambuddhō vijjācaraṇa-sampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasāraṭṭhī Sattā devamanussānaṃ buddhō Bhagava<sup>3</sup> ti. Yasmim Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati, nev<sup>4</sup> assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev<sup>5</sup> assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti Tathāgataṃ ārabhha. Ujagatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati<sup>6</sup> dhammavedaṃ<sup>7</sup>, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmojjaṃ<sup>8</sup>, pamoditassa piti jāyati, pitimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyatī<sup>9</sup>, ekkhino cittaṃ samādhīyati.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno<sup>10</sup> viharatī, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharatī, dhammasotaṃ<sup>11</sup> samāpanno<sup>12</sup> buddhānussatiṃ bhāreti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati<sup>13</sup> 'akkhito Bhagavato dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akaliko ehipassiko opamyiko<sup>14</sup> paccattam veditabbo viññūhi<sup>15</sup> ti. Yasmim Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati, nev<sup>16</sup> assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev<sup>17</sup> assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti dhammaṃ ārabhha. Ujagatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmojjaṃ<sup>18</sup>, pamoditassa piti jāyati, pitimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyatī<sup>19</sup>, ekkhino cittaṃ samādhīyati.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno<sup>20</sup> viharatī, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho

<sup>1</sup> M. 'ti ti.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>3</sup> T. M., M., pāmojjaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. S. vedayati.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. samappatto throughout; M., sampatto sometimes.    <sup>6</sup> M. 'sotassama' throughout.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. opamyiko; omitted by M.

viharati, dhammasotam samāpanno dhammānussatiṃ bhāveti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma ariyasāvako saṅgham anussarati 'supatīpanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, ujupatīpanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, bhāyapatīpanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, sammipatīpanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, yad idam cattāri purisayugāni attā purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho ahuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa' ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako saṅgham anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti saṅgham ārabbhā. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamphitaṃ pāmojjaṃ<sup>1</sup>, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati<sup>2</sup>, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati.

Ayam vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotam samāpanno saṅghānussatiṃ bhāveti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma ariyasāvako attano silāni anussarati akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissām<sup>3</sup> viññūpasatthāni aparamatthāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako attano silaṃ<sup>4</sup> anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti silaṃ ārabbhā. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamphitaṃ pāmojjaṃ<sup>5</sup>, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati.

<sup>1</sup> T. pāmojjaṃ.      <sup>2</sup> S. vedayati throughout.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. T. bhujj; M. M. bhujj°      <sup>4</sup> S. silāni.

<sup>5</sup> T. M. pāmojjaṃ.



Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotam samāpanno sīlānussatiṃ bhāveti.

6. Puna ca param Mahānāma ariyasāvako attano cāgam anussarati lābhū vata me suladdham vata me, yo 'ham maccheramalapariyutthitāya pajāya vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasāmi nūttacāgo payatapāpi vossagarato yācuyogo dānasamvibhāgarato' ti. Yasmin Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako cāgaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmin samaye rūpāpariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosāpariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na moha-pariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmin samaye cittaṃ hoti cāgaṃ ārabbhā. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammāpasamhitaṃ pāmunijam, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimāssa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotam samāpanno cāgānussatiṃ bhāveti.

7. Puna ca param Mahānāma ariyasāvako devatānussatiṃ bhāveti 'santi devā Catummahārājikā, santi devā Tāvatisā, santi devā Yama, santi devā Tusita, santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi devā Paranimmitavasa-vattino, santi devā Brahmakāyikā, santi devā Tatuttari'; yathārūpāya saddhāya samānāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā<sup>1</sup>, mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā samvijjati; yathārūpeṇa sīleṇa samānāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā<sup>2</sup>, mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sīlaṃ samvijjati; yathārūpeṇa sūteṇa samānāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā<sup>3</sup>, mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sutaṃ samvijjati; yathārūpeṇa cāgeṇa samānāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā<sup>4</sup>, mayham pi tathārūpo cāgo samvijjati; yathārūpāya paññāya samānāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā<sup>5</sup>, mayham pi tathārūpā paññā samvijjati' ti. Yas-

<sup>1</sup> T. M., M., Tatuttari. <sup>2</sup> M., *tāva throughout*.

<sup>3</sup> S. tatthūpa<sup>a</sup> *throughout*. <sup>4</sup> T. M., M., uppa<sup>a</sup>



mini Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tassaṇ ca devatānam saddhaṇ ca silaṇ ca sutaṇ ca cāgaṇ ca paññaṇ ca anussarati, ne<sup>1</sup> assa tasmim samaye ragapariyutthitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyutthitam cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyutthitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev<sup>2</sup> assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti devatā<sup>3</sup> arabbha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedam, labhati dhammavedam, labhati dhammopasamphūtam pāmujjam, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīṭṭhanassa kāyo passambhāti, passadūhakkāyo sukham vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati.

Ayam vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, ayyāpajjhaya pajāya ayyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotam samapaṇṇo devatānussatim bhāveti.

Yo so Mahānāma ariyasāvako āgataphalo viññātasāsano, so imiṃ vihāreṃ bahulaṃ viharati ti.

Ahuneyyavaggo<sup>4</sup> paṭhamo<sup>5</sup>.

Tass<sup>6</sup> uddānam<sup>7</sup>:

Dve ahuneyya indriya-balāni tayo<sup>8</sup> ājāniya

Anuttariya<sup>9</sup>-anussatā<sup>10</sup> Mahānāmena te dasa ti.

## XI.

1. Cha yime<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave dhammā sārāṇiye. Katame cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ mettāṃ kāyakammam paccupatthitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ mettāṃ vacikammam paccupatthitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ mettāṃ manokammam paccupatthitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.

<sup>1</sup> M, Ph. tā devatā. <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> T. M., M, tat<sup>r</sup> udd<sup>o</sup>; Ph. Ahuneyyavaggaṃ uddānam; omitted by S. <sup>4</sup> M, Ph. tisso. <sup>5</sup> M, Ph. 'ya.

<sup>6</sup> M, anussati; Ph. m-anussatā. <sup>7</sup> T. M., M, ime.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>1</sup>, ye te labhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamat-tam pi, tathārūpehi labbhehi appatvibhattabbhogi hoti, sila-vantehi sabrahmacārīhi sādharanabbhogi; ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu, yaṇi tāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni<sup>2</sup> viññāpasatthāni aparāmatthāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni, ta-thārūpehi sīlehi silasamaññagato<sup>3</sup> viharati sabrahmacārīhi<sup>4</sup> avi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāyaṃ dīṭṭhi ariyā nīyānikā nīyāti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya dīṭṭhāya dīṭṭhisamaññagato<sup>5</sup> viharati sabrah-macārīhi avi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sārāṇiṇi ti.

## XII.

1. Cha yimes<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave dhammā sārāṇiṇi piyakarapā garukarapā saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettāṃ kāyakammam paccupatthitāṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu avi c'eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakarapā garukarapā saṅga-hāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettāṃ vaci-kammam paccupatthitāṃ hoti . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . mettāṃ mano-kammam paccupatthitāṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu avi c'eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakarapā gara-karapā saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃ-vattati.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>8</sup>, ye te labhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamat-tam pi, tathārūpehi labbhehi appatvibhattabbhogi hoti sila-

<sup>1</sup> T. M. M<sub>2</sub> bhikkhuno. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. T. bhūj<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>2</sub> bhūj<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S. "sāmaññatto." <sup>4</sup> T. brahma<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> ima.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; omitted by Ph. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>2</sub> bhikkhuno.

Hardy.

vantehi sabrahmacārīhi sādharanabhogī. Ayam pi dhammo sārāpiyo piyakarāṇo garukarāṇo sangahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya samvattati.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāni tāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammaṣāni bhujissāni<sup>1</sup> viññāpesatthāni<sup>2</sup> aparamatthāni samādhisamvattanikāni, tathārūpehi sīlehi sīlasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi c'eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāpiyo piyakarāṇo garukarāṇo sangahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya samvattati.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāyaṃ dīṭṭhi<sup>3</sup> ariyā nīyanikā<sup>4</sup> nīyāti<sup>5</sup> takkarassā sammādukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya dīṭṭhiyā dīṭṭhisāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi c'eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāpiyo piyakarāṇo garukarāṇo sangahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sārāpiyā piyakarāṇa garukarāṇa sangahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya samvattanti ti.

### XIII.

1. Cha yima<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave nissārāpiyā dhātuyo. Katama cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadēyya 'mettā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvita bahulikata<sup>7</sup> yānikata<sup>8</sup> vatthukata<sup>9</sup> anuṭṭhita<sup>10</sup> paricita<sup>11</sup> susamāradhā, atha ca paṇa me vyāpādo cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati<sup>12</sup> ti. So amā h'evaṃ<sup>13</sup> ti'ssa vacanīyo: 'māyasina<sup>14</sup> evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānam, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadēyya, aṭṭhānam etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikataya yānikatāya<sup>15</sup> vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāradhāya, atha

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>2</sub> bhikkhuno.    <sup>2</sup> M. T. bhujj<sup>2</sup>; M<sub>2</sub> bhujj<sup>2</sup>; M<sub>2</sub> bhujj<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>2</sub> viññapp<sup>2</sup>; S. viññap<sup>2</sup>.    <sup>4</sup> M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>2</sub> bhikkhu.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>2</sub> nīyanīyanikā; M<sub>2</sub> nīyanītanīyā.

<sup>6</sup> T. ima; M<sub>2</sub> hīma.    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. bahuli<sup>2</sup> throughout.

<sup>8</sup> S. yani<sup>2</sup> throughout.    <sup>9</sup> S. mā ky<sup>2</sup> throughout.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T.



ca pan' assa vyāpādo cittaṃ pariyādāya t̥hassati' ti n'etaṃ t̥hānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vyāpādassa, yad idaṃ mettā cetovimutti.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadēyya 'karuṇā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikā yānikā vatthukā anuṭṭhita paricita susamāradḍhā, atha ca pana me vihesā cittaṃ pariyādāya t̥t̥thati' ti. So 'amā h'evaṃ' ti 'ssa vacaṇīyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhaṇaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadēyya, aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ karuṇāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikāya yānikāya vatthukāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāradḍhāya, atha ca pan' assa vihesā cittaṃ pariyādāya t̥hassati' ti n'etaṃ t̥hānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> h'etaṃ āvuso vihesāya, yad idaṃ karuṇā cetovimutti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadēyya 'muditā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikā yānikā vatthukā anuṭṭhita paricita susamāradḍhā, atha ca pana me arati cittaṃ pariyādāya t̥t̥thati' ti. So 'amā h'evaṃ' ti 'ssa vacaṇīyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhaṇaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadēyya, aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ muditāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikāya yānikāya vatthukāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāradḍhāya, atha ca pan' assa arati cittaṃ pariyādāya t̥hassati' ti n'etaṃ t̥hānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso aratiyā, yad idaṃ muditā cetovimutti.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadēyya 'upekkhā<sup>2</sup> hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikā yānikā vatthukā anuṭṭhita paricita susamāradḍhā, atha ca pana me rāgo cittaṃ pariyādāya t̥t̥thati' ti. So 'amā h'evaṃ' ti 'ssa vacaṇīyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhaṇaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadēyya, aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ upekkhāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikāya yānikāya vatthukāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamārad-

<sup>1</sup> M. vimuttinissa.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> M, upekkhā throughout.

dhāya, atha ca pan' assa rāgo cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso rūpaṇaṃ, yad idam upekkhā cetovimutti.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhū evaṃ vadeyya 'animittā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikātā yānikātā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricītā susamāraddhā, atha ca pana me' nimittānusāri viññānaṃ' hoti' ti. So 'amā h'evaṃ' ti 'ssa vacanīyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, atthānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ animittāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikātāya yānikātāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricītāya susamāraddhāya, atha ca pan' assa nimittānusāri viññānaṃ' bhaviṣṣati' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso sabbhanimittānaṃ, yad idam animittā cetovimutti.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhū evaṃ vadeyya 'asmi ti kho me' vigataṃ<sup>1</sup>, ayaṃ ahaṃ asmi ti ca<sup>2</sup> na samanupassāmi, atha ca pana me vicikicchākathāṃkathāsallam cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭiṭṭhati' ti. So 'amā h'evaṃ' ti 'ssa vacanīyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, atthānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ asmi ti vigate<sup>3</sup>, ayaṃ ahaṃ asmi ti ca na samanupassato<sup>4</sup>, atha ca pan' assa vicikicchākathāṃkathāsallam cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vicikicchākathāṃkathāsallassa, yad idam asmi ti mānasamugghāto.

Imā kho bhikkhave cha nissaraṇīyā dhātuyo ti.

#### XIV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sariputto bhikkhū āmantesi: —  
 'Āvuso bhikkhave' ti. 'Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyaa-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M.      <sup>2</sup> M. ānāyaṃ; Ph. ānāyaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. ānāyaṃ.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> S. vigate; T. viharataṃ.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M., M.

<sup>7</sup> T. ṭhassati ti, then n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ and so on.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. T. vigataṃ, M. vigato.      <sup>9</sup> M., M., S. āsinaṃ

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. bhikkhave.



mato Sāriputta<sup>ss</sup> paccassosun<sup>ti</sup>. Ayasmā Sāriputto etad<sup>am</sup> avoca<sup>ti</sup> :—

2. Tathā tathā āvuso bhikkhu<sup>o</sup> vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa<sup>o</sup> vihāraṃ kappayato na bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, na bhaddikā<sup>o</sup> kalakiriya. Kathaṃ<sup>o</sup> āvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa<sup>o</sup> vihāraṃ kappayato na bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, na bhaddikā kalakiriya?

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kammārāmo hoti kammārato kammārāmatam<sup>am</sup> anuyutto, bhassārāmo hoti bhassarato bhassārāmatam<sup>am</sup> anuyutto, niddārāmo hoti niddārato niddārāmatam<sup>am</sup> anuyutto, saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti saṅgaṇikārato saṅgaṇikārāmatam<sup>am</sup> anuyutto, saṃsaggārāmo hoti saṃsaggarato saṃsaggārāmatam<sup>am</sup> anuyutto, papañcārāmo hoti papañcarato papañcārāmatam<sup>am</sup> anuyutto. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa<sup>o</sup> vihāraṃ kappayato na bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, na bhaddikā kalakiriya. Ayaṃ vuccat<sup>i</sup> āvuso<sup>o</sup> bhikkhu sakkāyābhirato, na pajahāsi<sup>o</sup> sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkha<sup>ssa</sup> antakiriya<sup>ya</sup>.

4. Tathā tathā āvuso<sup>o</sup> bhikkhu vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa<sup>o</sup> vihāraṃ kappayato bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, bhaddikā kalakiriya. Kathaṃ<sup>o</sup> āvuso bhikkhu<sup>o</sup> tathā tathā<sup>o</sup> vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa<sup>o</sup> vihāraṃ kappayato bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, bhaddikā kalakiriya?

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na<sup>o</sup> kammārāmo hoti na kammārato na kammārāmatam<sup>am</sup> anuyutto, na bhassārāmo hoti na bhassarato na bhassārāmatam<sup>am</sup> anuyutto, na niddārāmo hoti na niddārato na niddārāmatam<sup>am</sup> anuyutto, na saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti na saṅgaṇikārato na saṅgaṇikārāmatam<sup>am</sup> anuyutto, na saṃsaggārāmo hoti na saṃsaggarato na saṃsaggārāmatam<sup>am</sup> anuyutto, na papañcārāmo hoti na papañcarato na papañcārāmatam<sup>am</sup> anuyutto. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu

<sup>1</sup> T. bhikkhu.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. yathā.

<sup>3</sup> M. bhaddaka *throughout*; M<sub>2</sub> bhaddaka *only twice*.

<sup>4</sup> T. *omits this phrase*; M<sub>2</sub> *has after kalakā (sic): niddārāmatam anuyutto and so on.*    <sup>5</sup> T. vuccati āv<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> M. pajahāsi; Ph. pajahāti *throughout*.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> tathāvuso.    <sup>8</sup> Ph. yathāyaṃ.    <sup>9</sup> *omitted by M<sub>2</sub>*.



tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa' vihāraṃ kappayato bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, bhaddikā kālakiriya. Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu nibbānabhīrato, paḥasi sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ ti.

Yo papañcaṃ<sup>1</sup> anuyutto papañcābhirato mago<sup>2</sup> virādhayi<sup>3</sup> so nibbānaṃ yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ yo ca<sup>4</sup> papañcaṃ hitvāna<sup>5</sup> nippapañcapade<sup>6</sup> rato ārādhayi<sup>7</sup> so nibbānaṃ yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ ti<sup>8</sup>.

## XV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Tathā tathāvuso<sup>9</sup> bhikkhu vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa' vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriyaṃ anutappā hoti. Kathaṃ<sup>10</sup> cāvuso<sup>11</sup> bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa' vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriyaṃ anutappā hoti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kammārāmo hoti kammārato kammārāmatam anuyutto, bhassārāmo hoti . . . niddārāmo hoti . . . saṅgupikārāmo hoti . . . samsaggārāmo hoti . . . papañcārāmo hoti papañcarato papañcārāmatam anuyutto. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa'<sup>12</sup> vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriyaṃ anutappā hoti. Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu sakkāyabhīrato, na paḥasi<sup>13</sup> sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ.

3. Tathā tathā āvuso bhikkhu vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa' vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriyaṃ ananutappā hoti. Kathaṃ<sup>14</sup> cāvuso<sup>15</sup> bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa' vihāraṃ kappayato<sup>16</sup> kālakiriyaṃ ananutappā hoti?

4. Idhāvuso<sup>17</sup> bhikkhu na kammārāmo hoti na kammārato na kammārāmatam anuyutto, na bhassārāmo hoti . . .<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. yathāyaṃ.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. papañca; T. M., papañca.

<sup>3</sup> T. maho; M., mayo.      <sup>4</sup> T. °y.      <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. pahitvāna.      <sup>7</sup> T. nippapañcappada.

<sup>8</sup> T. M., M., tathā āvuso.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. katham; T. M., evaṃ.      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. ar°

<sup>11</sup> Ph. yathā.      <sup>12</sup> M. pajahasi.      <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. katham.

<sup>14</sup> M., has after kappeti: rato (a mere blunder).

<sup>15</sup> M., idh' Ānanda.      <sup>16</sup> S. pe.

na niddārāmo hoti . . . na saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti<sup>1</sup> . . . na sam-saggārāmo hoti . . .<sup>2</sup> na papañcārāmo hoti na papañcarato na papañcārāmatāṃ anuyutto. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriyaṃ ananuttappā<sup>3</sup> hoti. Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu nibbānābhirato<sup>4</sup>, pajāsi<sup>5</sup> sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ ti.

Yo papañcaṃ<sup>6</sup> anuyutto papañcābhirato mago<sup>7</sup> virādhayi so nibbānaṃ yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ yo ca papañcaṃ hitvāna nippapañcapade<sup>8</sup> rato<sup>9</sup> arādhayi so nibbānaṃ yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ ti.

## XVI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu<sup>10</sup> viharati Sum-samāragire<sup>11</sup> Bhesakajātune<sup>12</sup> Migadāya. Tena kho pana samayena Nakulapitā gaḥapati ābādhiko<sup>13</sup> hoti dukkhiṭo bāhagilāno. Atha kho Nakulamātā gaḥpatāni Nakulapitaraṃ gaḥpatitaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Ma kho tvuṃ gaḥpati sāpekho<sup>14</sup> kālaṃ akāsi. Dukkhā gaḥpati sāpekhaṃ kālakiriyaṃ, garahitā ca Bhagavata<sup>15</sup> sāpekhaṃ kālakiriyaṃ. Siyā kho pana te gaḥpati evaṃ assa 'Nakulamātā'<sup>16</sup> gaḥpatāni mam'accayena na<sup>17</sup> sakkoti<sup>18</sup> dārake posetum gharāvāsaṃ santharitaṃ<sup>19</sup> ti. Na kho pan' etam gaḥpati evaṃ dātṭhabbhaṃ. Kusalā haṃ gaḥpati kappāsaṃ kantitum<sup>20</sup> veṇiṃ olikhitum<sup>21</sup>, sakkom'<sup>22</sup> ahaṃ gaḥpati tav'accayena dārake posetum gha-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. *addh* na saṅgaṇikārāmatāṃ anuyutto.

<sup>2</sup> S. pa.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. anānu<sup>3</sup> <sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>5</sup> M. pajāhāsi; Ph. pajāhāsi. <sup>6</sup> Ph. M. papañca.

<sup>7</sup> T. maho. <sup>8</sup> M. nipapa<sup>8</sup> <sup>9</sup> Ph. nipapañcaṃ pareto.

<sup>10</sup> T. Saggesu. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. "gire; Ph. Samsu<sup>10</sup>

<sup>12</sup> T. M. "kāla"; M. "kāla" <sup>13</sup> T. ābādhi.

<sup>14</sup> S. sāpekko throughout; M. sāpekko once.

<sup>15</sup> T. gaḥpati. <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. na Nakula<sup>15</sup>

<sup>17</sup> T. sakkati; M. M. sakkhati; S. sakkhissati.

<sup>18</sup> M. S. santhā; Ph. sandhar<sup>18</sup>; M. sant<sup>18</sup> throughout.

<sup>19</sup> T. saṅkhitum; M. Ph. kāmum; omitted by M.

<sup>20</sup> T. olicitum; M. Ph. olicitum; M. likhitum; M. olikhitum. <sup>21</sup> M. Ph. sakkam'.



rāvāsam santharutū. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ gaḥapati mā sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkha gaḥapati sāpekhasa kālakiriya, garahita ca Bhagavatā sāpekhasa kālakiriya.

Siya kho pana te gaḥapati evaṃ assa 'Nakulamāta gaḥapatāni mam'accayena aññāṃ gharāṃ<sup>1</sup> gamissati' ti. Na kho paṇ' etaṃ gaḥapati evaṃ datṭhabbāṃ. Tvaṃ c'eva kho gaḥapati jānāsi, ahaṃ ca, yathā<sup>2</sup> no<sup>3</sup> soḷasaṃvassāni gaḥattakam<sup>4</sup> brahmacāriyaṃ samācinnam<sup>5</sup>. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ gaḥapati mā sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkha gaḥapati sāpekhasa kālakiriya, garahita ca Bhagavatā sāpekhasa kālakiriya.

Siya kho pana te<sup>6</sup> gaḥapati evaṃ assa 'Nakulamāta gaḥapatāni mam'accayena na dassanakāma bhavissati Bhagavato, na dassanakāma bhikkhusaṅghassa' ti. Na kho paṇ' etaṃ gaḥapati evaṃ datṭhabbāṃ. Ahaṃ hi gaḥapati tav'accayena<sup>7</sup> dassanakāmataṃ<sup>8</sup> c'eva<sup>9</sup> bhavissāmi<sup>10</sup> Bhagavato dassanakāmataṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghassa. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ gaḥapati mā sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkha gaḥapati sāpekhasa kālakiriya, garahita ca Bhagavatā sāpekhasa kālakiriya.

Siya kho pana te gaḥapati evaṃ assa 'Nakulamāta<sup>11</sup> gaḥapatāni mam'accayena<sup>12</sup> na<sup>13</sup> silesu paripūrakāriṇi' ti. Na kho paṇ' etaṃ gaḥapati evaṃ datṭhabbāṃ. Yāvata kho gaḥapati tassa Bhagavato sāvika gihī<sup>14</sup> odātavasana silesu paripūrakāriṇiyo, ahaṃ tassa aññatara. Yassa kho paṇ' assa kaṅkha vā vimati vā, ayaṃ so Bhagavā aṇaṃ sammāsambuddho Bhaggesu viharati Sumumārāgare Bhesakulāvane Migadāye, tam Bhagavantato upasāṅkamitvā pucchatu. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ gaḥapati mā sāpekho kālam

<sup>1</sup> S. bhattāraṃ; M. Ph. dāraṃ; M, viram.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. yaṃ; T. M., M, yadā.

<sup>3</sup> T. M., M, te; *omitted by S.*

<sup>4</sup> S. gaḥattabrahmā; M, gaḥattāṃ br.

<sup>5</sup> T. M., M, samācinnam. <sup>6</sup> *omitted by Ph.*

<sup>7</sup> *omitted by S.* <sup>8</sup> T. na dassana<sup>9</sup> <sup>10</sup> S. ca.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. gamissāmi. <sup>12</sup> M. S. na Nakula<sup>13</sup>

<sup>14</sup> *omitted by T.* <sup>15</sup> *omitted by M. S.*



akāsi. Dukkha gahapati sāpekhassa kalakiriya, garahita ca Bhagavata sāpekhassa kalakiriya.

Siya kho pana te gahapati evam assa 'Nakulamata gahapatani na<sup>1</sup> labhimi ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa' ti. Na kho pan'etaṃ gahapati evam datṭhabbam. Yavatā kho gahapati tassa Bhagavato sāvika gihī odātavasana labhiniyo ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, ahaṃ tasmaṃ aññatarā. Yassa kho pan'assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, ayam so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho Bhaggesu viharati Supsumāragire Bhesakalāvane Migadāye, taṃ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā pucchatu. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekho kalam akāsi. Dukkha gahapati sāpekhassa kalakiriya, garahita<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> Bhagavata<sup>4</sup> sāpekhassa<sup>5</sup> kalakiriya<sup>6</sup>.

Siya kho pana te gahapati evam assa 'Nakulamata gahapatani na<sup>1</sup> imasmim dhammavinaye ogādhappattā paṭigādhappattā<sup>2</sup> assāsappattā<sup>3</sup> tiṇṇavicikicchā vigatakathamkathā vesārajappattā aparappaccaya Satthu sāsane viharati<sup>4</sup> ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ gahapati evam<sup>5</sup> datṭhabbam. Yavatā kho gahapati tassa Bhagavato sāvika gihī odātavasana imasmim dhammavinaye ogādhappattā paṭigādhappattā<sup>7</sup> assāsappattā<sup>8</sup> tiṇṇavicikicchā vigatakathamkathā vesārajappattā aparappaccaya Satthu sāsane viharantiyo, ahaṃ tasmaṃ aññatarā. Yassa kho pan' assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, ayam so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho Bhaggesu viharati Supsumāragire Bhesakalāvane Migadāye, taṃ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā pucchatu. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekho kalam akāsi. Dukkha gahapati sāpekhassa kalakiriya<sup>9</sup>, garahita ca Bhagavata sāpekhassa kalakiriya ti.

3. Atha kho Nakulapituno<sup>1</sup> gahapatiṃ<sup>2</sup> Nakulamā-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. put na before Nakula<sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M. put na before Nakula<sup>5</sup>; T. M. omit na.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. T. M. M. S. pati<sup>7</sup> <sup>8</sup> Ph. asampassāsappattā.

<sup>9</sup> T. omits all from evam to tassa Bhag<sup>10</sup>

<sup>11</sup> Ph. pati<sup>12</sup>; T. M. M. S. pati<sup>13</sup> <sup>14</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>15</sup> T. adds ti and omits the other words, whereas M. gives them thrice.

tarā<sup>1</sup> gahapatāniyā iminā ovādena ovadiyamānassa so ābādho thāmaso patippassambhī, vutthahi ca Nakulapitā gahapati tamhā ābādha. Tathā pahino ca pana Nakulapituno gahapatissa so ābādho ahoṣi. Atha kho Nakulapitā gahapati gilāṇa vutthito<sup>2</sup> aciravutthito<sup>3</sup> gelaṇṇa daḍḍam<sup>4</sup> olubbha<sup>5</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Nakulapitarāṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:—

4. Labhā te gahapati saladdhan te gahapati, yassa te Nakulamātā<sup>6</sup> gahapatāni anukampikā atthakāma ovādika anussāsikā; yavatā kho gahapati mama sāvika gihi odātarasā silesu paripūrakariniyo, Nakulamātā gahapatāni tāsāṃ aññatara; yavatā kho gahapati mama sāvika gihi odātarasā labhiniyo ajjhataṃ cetosamuthassa, Nakulamātā gahapatāni tāsāṃ aññatara<sup>7</sup>; yavatā kho gahapati mama sāvika gihi odātarasā imasmin dhammavinaye ogādhappattā patigādhappattā<sup>8</sup> assāsappattā tinnavici-kicchā vigatākathāṃkathā vesārajappattā aparappaccayā Sattlu sāsane viharantiyo, Nakulamātā gahapatāni tāsāṃ aññatara. Labhā te gahapati saladdhan te gahapati, yassa te Nakulamātā gahapatāni anukampikā atthakāma ovādika anussāsikā ti.

## XVII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyāṃ viharati Jetavanene Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyahasamayā<sup>9</sup> patisallāna<sup>10</sup> vutthito yen' upatthanasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Sāripatto sāyahasamayāṃ patisallāna vutthito yen' upatthanasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhaga-

<sup>1</sup> PE. T. M<sub>1</sub> 'mātā'; M<sub>2</sub>, S 'mātāya.' \* S. adds 'va.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. \* M<sub>1</sub> daḍḍabha; M<sub>2</sub> daḍḍakholabbha.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>1</sub> tena mātā instead of te Nakula<sup>4</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Ph. has añña | pattā aparappaccaya Sattlu and so on.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub>, M<sub>2</sub>, S. pati<sup>6</sup> \* M. 'ye.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub>, M<sub>2</sub> pati<sup>8</sup> throughout.



vantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Mahāmoggallāno, āyasmā pi kho Mahākassapo<sup>1</sup>, āyasmā pi kho Mahākaccāno, āyasmā pi kho Mahākoṭṭhito<sup>2</sup>, āyasmā pi kho Mahācundo, āyasmā pi kho Mahākappino, āyasmā pi kho Anuruddho, āyasmā pi kho Revato, āyasmā pi kho Anando sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vutthito yen' upatthānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā bahu-d-eva<sup>3</sup> rattin nisajjaya vitināmetvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāram pāvisi. To pi kho<sup>4</sup> āyasmanto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato utthāyāsanaṃ<sup>5</sup> yathāvihāram agamamsu<sup>6</sup>. Ye pana tattha bhikkhū navā<sup>7</sup> acirapabbajitā adhunāgata imāṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ, te yāva suriyass<sup>8</sup> aggamaṇā kākacchamāṇā supipsu. Addasa<sup>9</sup> kho Bhagavā dibbena cakkhumā visaddheva atikkantamānusakena te bhikkhū yāva suriyass<sup>8</sup> uggamaṇā kākacchamāṇā supante, disvā yen' upatthānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā te<sup>10</sup> bhikkhū āmantesi: —

2. Kahaṃ nu kho bhikkhave Sāriputto, kahaṃ<sup>11</sup> Mahāmoggallāno<sup>12</sup>, kahaṃ<sup>13</sup> Mahākassapo<sup>14</sup>, kahaṃ Mahākaccāno, kahaṃ Mahākoṭṭhito<sup>15</sup>, kahaṃ Mahācundo, kahaṃ Mahākappino, kahaṃ Anuruddho, kahaṃ Revato, kahaṃ Anando, kahaṃ nu<sup>16</sup> kho te bhikkhave therā sāvakā gata ti<sup>17</sup>? Te pi kho bhante āyasmanto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato utthāyāsanaṃ<sup>18</sup> yathāvihāram agamamsu<sup>19</sup> ti. Tena<sup>20</sup> no<sup>21</sup> tumhe bhikkhave therā, bhikkhū navā<sup>22</sup> yāva suriyass<sup>8</sup> uggamaṇā kākacchamāṇā supatha.

Taṃ kiṃ maṇṇatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā: rāja<sup>23</sup> khattiyo<sup>24</sup> muddhavasitto<sup>25</sup> yavadatthaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. Kassapo; T. Mahākaccāyano. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. 'ko.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. T. 'dipsu. <sup>4</sup> Ph. bahu-d-eva. <sup>5</sup> T. adda therā.

<sup>6</sup> T. vutthi. <sup>7</sup> S. āgamamsu. <sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. adassa.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by Ph; T. has Kassapo; M. Ph. T. S. have Moggallāno. <sup>11</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>12</sup> M. pi.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. vutthi. <sup>14</sup> Ph. S. āgamamsu.

<sup>15</sup> M. kena; Ph. te. <sup>16</sup> Ph. nu; omitted by M.

<sup>17</sup> Ph. adda ti; M. has āgata ti; T. M. M. nayidhāni.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. M. rāja. <sup>19</sup> T. rakkaṇṇiyo. <sup>20</sup> M. Ph. mudhābhā



seyyasukham passasukham<sup>2</sup> middhasukham anuyutto viharanto yāvajivam rajjam kārento<sup>3</sup> janapadassa vā piyo manāpo ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' Sādhū bhikkhave, mayā pi kho 'etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭham na sutam: raja khat-tiyo muddhavasitto yāvadattham seyyasukham passasukham middhasukham anuyutto viharanto yāvajivam rajjam kārento<sup>3</sup> janapadassa vā piyo manāpo ti.

Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tamhehi diṭṭham vā sutam vā: rattūko pettaniko<sup>4</sup> senāya<sup>5</sup> senāpatiko gāma-gāmiko<sup>6</sup> pūgagāmaṇiko<sup>7</sup> yāvadattham seyyasukham passa-sukham middhasukham anuyutto viharanto yāvajivam pū-gagāmaṇikattam<sup>8</sup> kārento pūgassa<sup>9</sup> vā piyo manāpo<sup>10</sup> ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' Sādhū bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭham na sutam: pūgagāmaṇiko yāva-dattham seyyasukham passasukham middhasukham anu-yutto viharanto yāvajivam pūgagāmaṇikattam<sup>8</sup> kārento pūgassa vā piyo manāpo<sup>10</sup> ti.

Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tamhehi diṭṭham vā sutam vā: samāpo vā brāhmaṇo vā yāvadattham seyya-sukham passasukham middhasukham anuyutto indriyesu aguttadvāro<sup>11</sup> bhojase amattaññū jāgariyam ananuyutto avipassako kusalanam dhammānam pubbarattāpararattam<sup>12</sup> bodhapakkhikānam<sup>13</sup> dhammānam bhāvanānuyogam<sup>14</sup> anu-nuyutto<sup>15</sup> āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paṇḍa-vimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanto ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante', Sādhū bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭham na

<sup>1</sup> Ph. T. M. M. phassa<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. karonto throughout. <sup>3</sup> T. has here also karonto.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pettakiko; M. Ph. T. omit senāya.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M. S. gāmaṇiko.

<sup>6</sup> T. M. pūgāmaṇiko; M. pūgāmaṇiko.

<sup>7</sup> T. pūgāmaṇikattam; M. pūgāmaṇikattam and pū-gāma<sup>o</sup>; M. pūgagāmaṇikattā, but "kattam in the second place where the same word occurs. <sup>8</sup> T. pūgāmaṇiko.

<sup>9</sup> T. adds pi. <sup>10</sup> S. dvāro.

<sup>11</sup> T. parattam; M. pubbatāparattam; M. pubbarattā-pararattam. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. S. bodhi<sup>o</sup> (S. yāmaṇi) throughout.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. bhāvanā anu<sup>o</sup> <sup>14</sup> Ph. T. M. anuyutto.

sutaṃ: samaṇo<sup>1</sup> vā brāhmaṇo<sup>2</sup> vā yāvadattthaṃ seyya-  
sukhaṃ passa-sukhaṃ<sup>3</sup> middhasukhaṃ anuyutto indriyesu  
aguttadvāro<sup>4</sup> bhojane amattaññu<sup>5</sup> jāgariyaṃ ananuyutto<sup>6</sup>  
avipassako kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattam<sup>7</sup>  
bodhapakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ<sup>8</sup> ananuyutto  
āsavaṇaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ  
diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasam-  
pajja viharanto ti. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhi-  
tabham: —

3. Indriyesu guttadvāra bhavissāma bhojane mattaññuno<sup>9</sup>  
jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā<sup>10</sup> vipassakā<sup>11</sup> kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ  
pubbarattāpararattam<sup>12</sup> bodhapakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ  
bhāvanānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharissāma ti.

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

## XVIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ carati<sup>13</sup>  
mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Addasā<sup>14</sup> kho Bha-  
gavā<sup>15</sup> addhānamaggapaṭipannaṃ aññatarasmiṃ padese mac-  
chikaṃ<sup>16</sup> macchabandham<sup>17</sup> macche vadhitvā vadhitvā<sup>18</sup>  
vikkiṇamānaṃ, disvā maggaṃ ukkamma<sup>19</sup> aññatarasmiṃ ruk-  
khamule paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā  
bhikkhū amantesi: —

2. Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave anuṃ<sup>20</sup> macchikaṃ  
macchabandham<sup>21</sup> macche vadhitvā vadhitvā<sup>22</sup> vikkiṇamā-  
naṃ ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.'

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, apī no tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ  
vā suttaṃ vā: macchiko macchabandho macche vadhitvā

<sup>1</sup> T. 'ṇena; M. omits brāhmaṇo vā. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>3</sup> S. 'dvāre. <sup>4</sup> Ph. na ana<sup>2</sup>; T. M. anu<sup>2</sup>

<sup>5</sup> T. 'parattam; M. pubbarattoparattam (sic).

<sup>6</sup> M. bhāvanānuyutta. <sup>7</sup> T. M. mattaññu.

<sup>8</sup> T. M. M. 'yutto. <sup>9</sup> T. 'ko. <sup>10</sup> T. M. 'parattam.

<sup>11</sup> M. caramāno. <sup>12</sup> M. 'sa.

<sup>13</sup> M. continues: samasacchikaṃ (sic) macchabandhanaṃ  
and so on. <sup>14</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>15</sup> M. 'bandhanaṃ; T. macchikabandhanaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by T. S. <sup>17</sup> M. S. okk<sup>2</sup> <sup>18</sup> S. anum.

<sup>19</sup> T. 'bandhanaṃ. <sup>20</sup> omitted by Ph. T. S.



vadhivā<sup>1</sup> vikkipamāno tena kammena tena ājivena hatthiyāyi vā assayāyi vā rathayāyi vā yānayāyi vā bhogabbhogi vā mahantam vā bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasanto ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> kho<sup>4</sup> etaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave<sup>6</sup> neva diṭṭham na sutam: macchiko macchabandho macche vadhitvā vadhitvā vikkipamāno tena kammena tena ājivena hatthiyāyi vā assayāyi vā rathayāyi vā yānayāyi vā bhogabbhogi vā mahantam vā bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasanto ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Te<sup>7</sup> hi so bhikkhave macche vajjhe vadhāy' upanite<sup>8</sup> pāpakena manasānupekkhati, tasmā so neva hatthiyāyi hoti na<sup>9</sup> assayāyi na rathayāyi na yānayāyi na bhogabbhogi, na mahantam bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasati.

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭham vā sutam vā: goghātako gāvo<sup>10</sup> vadhitvā vadhitvā vikkipamāno tena kammena tena ājivena hatthiyāyi vā assayāyi vā rathayāyi vā yānayāyi vā bhogabbhogi vā mahantam vā bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasanto ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā<sup>11</sup> pi<sup>12</sup> kho<sup>13</sup> etaṃ<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave<sup>15</sup> neva diṭṭham na sutam: goghātako gāvo<sup>16</sup> vadhitvā vadhitvā vikkipamāno tena kammena tena ājivena hatthiyāyi vā assayāyi vā rathayāyi vā yānayāyi vā bhogabbhogi vā mahantam vā bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasanto ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Te<sup>17</sup> hi so bhikkhave gāvo vajjhe vadhāy' upanite<sup>18</sup> pāpakena manasānupekkhati, tasmā so neva hatthiyāyi hoti<sup>19</sup> na<sup>20</sup> assayāyi<sup>21</sup> na<sup>22</sup> rathayāyi<sup>23</sup> na<sup>24</sup> yānayāyi<sup>25</sup> na<sup>26</sup> bhogabbhogi<sup>27</sup>, na mahantam bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasati.

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭham

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. S.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. <sup>3</sup> M. na.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. vadhāya nite (sic); S. vadhāyante; T. vadhāyante; M. vadhāyupannite pannite (sic).

<sup>5</sup> T. gāva. <sup>6</sup> T. bhikkhave.

<sup>7</sup> T. tā; M. na; M. tatha.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. vadhāya nite; S. vadhāyante; T. vadhāyunnika; M. yunnitā (or yuttitā).

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. have vā instead of hoti. <sup>10</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. add vā. <sup>12</sup> M. adds vā.



vā sutam vā: orabbhiko<sup>1</sup> . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . sūkariko<sup>3</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> sā-  
kupiko . . .<sup>5</sup> māgaviko mige<sup>6</sup> vadhivā vadhivā vikkha-  
māno tena kammaṇa tena ājivena hatthiyāyi vā assayāyi  
vā rathayāyi vā yānayāyi vā bhogabbhogi vā mahantam vā  
bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasanto ti? 'No k'etaṃ bhante.'  
Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave neva  
ditṭham na sutam: māgaviko mige<sup>6</sup> vadhivā vadhivā vi-  
kkhamāno tena kammaṇa tena ājivena hatthiyāyi vā assa-  
yāyi vā rathayāyi vā yānayāyi vā bhogabbhogi vā mahan-  
tam vā bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasanto ti. Tam kissa hetu?  
Te hi so bhikkhave mige<sup>7</sup> vajjhe vadhāy' upanite' pāpa-  
kena manasānupekkhati, tasmā so neva hatthiyāyi<sup>8</sup> hoti<sup>9</sup>  
na assayāyi na rathayāyi na yānayāyi na bhogabbhogi, na<sup>10</sup>  
mahantam bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasati. Te hi<sup>11</sup> so bhik-  
khave tiracchānagate pāpe vajjhe vadhāy' upanite' pāpa-  
kena manasānupekkhamāno<sup>12</sup> neva hatthiyāyi bhavissati<sup>13</sup>  
na assayāyi<sup>14</sup> na rathayāyi na yānayāyi na bhogabbhogi, na  
mahantam bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasissati<sup>15</sup>. Ko pana  
vādo yaṃ manissabbhutam vajjham vadhāy' upanitam' pā-  
pakena manasānupekkhati, tam hi 'ssa<sup>16</sup> bhikkhave hoti  
digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda paramma-  
raṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nīrayam upapajjati ti.

## XIX.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālike<sup>17</sup> viharati Giṇḍaka-  
vasathe<sup>18</sup>. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi: — Bhik-

<sup>1</sup> M. orambhāgiko. <sup>2</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph. T.

<sup>3</sup> S. soka<sup>3</sup>; omitted by M. <sup>4</sup> M. pa.

<sup>5</sup> T. M. M. māge. <sup>6</sup> Ph. puts etaṃ after bhikkh.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. vadhāya nī<sup>10</sup>; S. vadhāyānī<sup>10</sup>; T. M. vadhā-  
yunnī<sup>10</sup>; also M. has vadhāyunnī<sup>10</sup> in the two last places where  
this word occurs. <sup>8</sup> Ph. na hatthi<sup>10</sup> <sup>9</sup> Ph. vā hoti.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>11</sup> T. M. insert nāma; M. nama.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. S. 'pekkhati, then tasmā so. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. hoti.

<sup>14</sup> T. adds bhavissati. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. S. 'vasati. <sup>16</sup> S. tassa.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. Nālike; M. Nālike.

<sup>18</sup> T. M. Giṇḍha<sup>18</sup>

khavo ti. Bhadante<sup>1</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccaso-  
sum. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

2. Maraṇasati<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhāvita bahulikata mahap-  
phala hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosāna.  
Bhāvettha no tambe bhikkhave maraṇasatin ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad  
avoca 'aham<sup>3</sup> kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. Ya-  
thā katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti?  
'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti 'aho vatāham rattindivam  
jiveyyam. Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu<sup>4</sup> vata  
me katam assā<sup>5</sup> ti, evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇa-  
satin' ti.

4. Aññataro<sup>6</sup> pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca  
'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā  
katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha  
mayham bhante evaṃ hoti 'aho vatāham divasaṃ jivey-  
yam. Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me  
katam assā<sup>7</sup> ti, evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇa-  
satin' ti.

5. Aññataro<sup>8</sup> pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca  
'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā katham  
pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayham  
bhante evaṃ hoti 'aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam ya-  
dantaram ekam piṇḍapātaṃ bhūṇjāmi. Bhagavato sāsa-  
naṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me katam assā<sup>9</sup> ti, evaṃ  
kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

6. Aññataro<sup>10</sup> pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca  
'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā  
katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha  
mayham bhante evaṃ hoti 'aho vatāham tadantaram ji-  
veyyam yadantaram cattāro pañca<sup>11</sup> ālope samkhāditvā<sup>12</sup>  
ajjhoḥarāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu

<sup>1</sup> Ph. bhaddante. <sup>2</sup> S. cessati throughout.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. add pi.

<sup>4</sup> M. bahum throughout; T. bahum and bahu.

<sup>5</sup> in T. M., this passage is missing. <sup>6</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. saṅkharitvā; M., satamkhāditvā.



vata me kataṃ assā<sup>2</sup> ti, evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin<sup>3</sup> ti.

7. Aññatara pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin<sup>3</sup> ti. Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram ekaṃ ālopaṃ saṃkhādittva<sup>4</sup> ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me kataṃ assā<sup>2</sup> ti, evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin<sup>3</sup> ti.

8. Aññatara pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin<sup>3</sup> ti. Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram assasittvā<sup>5</sup> vā passasāmi passasittvā<sup>5</sup> vā assasāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me kataṃ assā<sup>2</sup> ti, evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin<sup>3</sup> ti.

9. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā te<sup>6</sup> bhikkhū etad avoca: —

Yvāyam<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāham rattindivam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me kataṃ assā<sup>2</sup> ti, yo cāyam<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>9</sup> evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāham divasaṃ jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me kataṃ assā<sup>2</sup> ti, yo cāyam<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram ekaṃ piḍḍapātāṃ bhujjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me kataṃ assā<sup>2</sup> ti, yo cāyam<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram cattāro pañca ālope saṃkhādittvā<sup>4</sup> ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me kataṃ assā<sup>2</sup> ti;

<sup>2</sup> Ph. saṃharittvā; M. saṅkharittvā.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>4</sup> S. yo cāyam; M. yāvāyam.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M, pāyam. <sup>6</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. saṅkharittvā.



ime vucanti bhikkhave bhikkhū: pamattā<sup>1</sup> viharanti, dandham<sup>2</sup> maraṇasatiṃ bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya.

Yo ca khvāyam<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekam ālopaṃ saṅkhaḍḍitvā<sup>4</sup> ajjholurāmi, Bhagavato sāsaṇaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā<sup>5</sup> ti, yo cāyam<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ assasitvā vā passasāmi passasitvā vā assasāmi, Bhagavato sāsaṇaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā<sup>7</sup> ti; ime vucanti bhikkhave bhikkhū: appamattā viharanti, tikkhaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

10. Appamattā viharissāma<sup>8</sup>, tikkhaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāvessāma<sup>9</sup> āsavānaṃ khayāya ti.

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

## XX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nadike<sup>10</sup> viharati Gūṇjakārasatthe. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

2. Maraṇasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca bhikkhave maraṇasati, kathaṃ bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divase nikkhante rattiyaṃ paṭibhāya<sup>11</sup> iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'bahuka kho me paccayaṃ maraṇassa: aññi vā manā dāmeyya, vicchiko vā manā dāmeyya, satapadi vā manā dāmeyya, tena me assa kulakariyā, so manā<sup>12</sup> assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā vā papateyyaṃ<sup>13</sup>, bhuttam<sup>14</sup> vā<sup>15</sup> me bhuttam vāpajjeyya, pittam vā me<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. appamattā.

<sup>2</sup> T. dandhā; Ph. dantaṃ; M<sub>1</sub> andhaṃ; M<sub>2</sub> andhā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>1</sub> yo ca kho 'ham; S. yo cāyam; M. Ph. yo pāyam.

<sup>4</sup> M. saṅkharitvā; Ph. saṅkharitvā.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>1</sub> pāyam.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> "im." Ph. bhāvissāma. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. Natike.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. paṭigatāya. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>1</sub> pāpa<sup>10</sup> throughout.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>1</sub> add pi. <sup>12</sup> omitted by T.

kuppeyya<sup>1</sup>, semham vā me<sup>2</sup> kuppeyya<sup>3</sup>, satthakā<sup>4</sup> vā me vātā<sup>5</sup> kuppeyyum<sup>6</sup>, tena me assa kalakiriya, so mam'<sup>7</sup> assa antarāyo<sup>8</sup> ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhūtabbam<sup>9</sup> 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusala dhammā appahinā, ye me assu<sup>10</sup> rattim<sup>11</sup> kalam<sup>12</sup> karontassa antarāyā<sup>13</sup> ti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'atthi me pāpakā akusala dhammā appahinā, ye me assu<sup>14</sup> rattim<sup>15</sup> kalam<sup>16</sup> karontassa antarāyā<sup>17</sup> ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalanam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto<sup>18</sup> chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivānti ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇiyam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacele vā ādittasāro vā tuss'eva<sup>19</sup> celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam<sup>20</sup> chandaṃ ca vāyāmaṃ ca ussāhaṃ ca ussolhiṃ ca appaṭivāniṃ ca satī<sup>21</sup> ca<sup>22</sup> sampajaññaṃ ca kareyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalanam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivānti ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇiyam. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'atthi me pāpakā akusala dhammā appahinā, ye<sup>23</sup> me assu<sup>24</sup> rattim<sup>25</sup> kalam<sup>26</sup> karontassa antarāyā<sup>27</sup> ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten' eva<sup>28</sup> putipāmujjena<sup>29</sup> vihātābbam<sup>30</sup> ahorattāmsikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu rattiya<sup>31</sup> nikkhantaya divase<sup>32</sup> paṭilūte<sup>33</sup> iti paṭisañcikkhati 'bahukā kho me pac-caya<sup>34</sup> maragassa: ahi vā maṃ ḍamseyya, vicchiko vā maṃ ḍamseyya, satapadi vā maṃ ḍamseyya, tena me assa kalakiriya, so mam' assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā vā papatēyyam, bhattam vā me bhuttam<sup>35</sup> vyāpajjeyya, pīttam vā me kuppeyya, semham<sup>36</sup> vā<sup>37</sup> me<sup>38</sup> kuppeyya<sup>39</sup>, satthakā vā me kuppeyyum, tena me assa kalakiriya, so mam' assa antarāyo<sup>40</sup> ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikk-

<sup>1</sup> T. kujjeyya. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. <sup>3</sup> Ph. satta<sup>3</sup> throughout.

<sup>4</sup> T. 'yya. <sup>5</sup> T. M., M. mama. <sup>6</sup> Ph. ye na me āyu.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. rattikalam<sup>7</sup> throughout. <sup>8</sup> Ph. 'mutto.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. so 'va. <sup>10</sup> Ph. ye me 'va āyu.

<sup>11</sup> M., S. 'mojjena. <sup>12</sup> M. 'gate; Ph. is spoiled here.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph.



khittabham<sup>1</sup> 'atthi nu kho me pāpaka akusala dhammā appahinā, ye me assu<sup>2</sup> divā<sup>3</sup> kalam karontassa antarāyāya<sup>4</sup> ti. Sace<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'atthi me<sup>6</sup> pāpaka akusala dhammā appahinā, ye me assu<sup>7</sup> divā<sup>8</sup> kalam karontassa antarāyāya<sup>9</sup> ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam<sup>10</sup> yeva pāpakanam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussojho ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajāññāni ca karaniyam<sup>11</sup>. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasiso vā tass'eva celassa vā sāsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandañ ca vāyamañ ca ussāhañ ca ussojhiñ ca appatīvāniñ ca satin ca sampajāññāni ca kareyya<sup>12</sup>, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakanam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussojhi ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajāññāni ca karaniyam. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'atthi me pāpaka akusala dhammā appahinā, ye me assu<sup>13</sup> divā kalam karontassa antarāyāya<sup>14</sup> ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten'eva pitipamujjena<sup>15</sup> vihatabbam aborattānussikkhiṇa kusalesu dhammesu. Evam bhārita<sup>16</sup> kho bhikkhave marapasati, evaṃ bahulīkata malupphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadha amatapariyosānā ti.

Sārāṇiyavaggo<sup>17</sup> dutiyo.

'Tass' uddānam:

Dve sārāṇiyā<sup>18</sup> mettā<sup>19</sup> bladdakam<sup>20</sup> ananuttappiyam<sup>21</sup>  
Nakula<sup>22</sup> maccha<sup>23</sup> dve ca<sup>24</sup> honti marapasatīnā<sup>25</sup> cā<sup>26</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. 'cikkhati. <sup>2</sup> Ph. yo me āyu. <sup>3</sup> M. rattim; Ph. ratti<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> M. S. add pama. <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>6</sup> Ph. āyu. <sup>7</sup> S. tesu.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. has kareyya, as in the next phrase, and it continues: evaṃ eva and so on. <sup>9</sup> T. 'yyum.

<sup>10</sup> M. S. 'mojjena. <sup>11</sup> S. adds ca.

<sup>12</sup> S. Sārāṇiyādivaggo; Ph. T. M. M. Sārāṇiyavaggass' uddānam. <sup>13</sup> Ph. T. M. M. 'ya; M. adds nissārāṇiyam.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. me taṇ; M. ekam. <sup>15</sup> M. M. 'ka; Ph. n'ekam.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. S. anu<sup>o</sup>. <sup>17</sup> M. adds suppa; S. kusala.

<sup>18</sup> M. kusumajjam; M. makulamaccha; S. maccham.

<sup>19</sup> M. c'eva for dve ca. <sup>20</sup> M. 'sati; Ph. 'satinati.

<sup>21</sup> S. dāsa; omitted by M. Ph.



## XXI.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Samagā-make pokkharaniyāyam<sup>1</sup>. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavagga<sup>2</sup> kevalakappam pokkharaniyāy obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi. Ekamantam tthā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'tayo 'me bhante dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti. Katame tayo? Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā. Ime kho bhante tayo dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti' ti. Idam avoca sā devatā. Samanunnā Satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho sā devatā 'samanunnā me Satthā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Idam bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavagga<sup>2</sup> kevalakappam pokkharaniyāy obhāsetvā yenaṃ ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā nāy abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi. Ekamantam tthā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca 'tayo 'me bhante dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti. Katame tayo? Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā. Ime kho bhante tayo dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā<sup>3</sup> devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi. Tesam vo<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave alābhā tesam dulladdham, ye vo<sup>5</sup> devatā pi jānantī kusalēhi dhammehi parihānāya samvattamāne<sup>6</sup>. Apare pi<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave tayo parihāniye dhamme desessāmi<sup>8</sup>, tam supātha, sādhuṃ kam manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho<sup>9</sup> te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

<sup>1</sup> Ph. 'niya.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M.    <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. kho.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. parihayamāne.

<sup>5</sup> T. adds kho; M, adds hi after apare.    <sup>6</sup> Ph. dassi<sup>7</sup>

<sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph.

3. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo parihāṇīya dhammā?

Saṅgaṇikāramatā, dovaccassatā, papamittatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo parihāṇīya dhammā.

4. Ye hi<sup>1</sup> keci bhikkhave attitaṃ addhānaṃ parihāyissu kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi<sup>2</sup> parihāyissu kusalehi dhammehi. Ye hi<sup>2</sup> keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānaṃ parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva<sup>3</sup> chahi dhammehi parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi. Ye hi pi<sup>4</sup> keci bhikkhave etarahi parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi ti.

## XXII.

1. Cha<sup>5</sup> yime<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> aparihāṇīye dhamme desesāmi, tam suvātha . . .<sup>8</sup>

2. Katame ca bhikkhave cha aparihāṇīya dhammā?

Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikāramatā, sovaccassatā, kalyāṇapamittatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha aparihāṇīya dhammā.

3. Ye<sup>9</sup> hi keci bhikkhave attitaṃ addhānaṃ na parihāyissu kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi na parihāyissu kusalehi dhammehi. Ye hi<sup>10</sup> keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānaṃ na parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi na parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi. Ye pi<sup>11</sup> hi<sup>12</sup> keci bhikkhave etarahi na parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi na parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi ti.

## XXIII.

1. Bbayan ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhi vacanaṃ<sup>13</sup>, dukkhaṃ ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhi vacanaṃ, rogo ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhi vacanaṃ, gaṇḍo ti bhik-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *add* pi. <sup>2</sup> T. *abhi*dhammehi *instead of* chahi dh<sup>3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. *imehi*. <sup>4</sup> *omitted by* M. S. <sup>5</sup> M. T. M. *chahi*.

<sup>6</sup> *omitted by* M. T. M. M. <sup>7</sup> M. *inserts* dhammehi.

<sup>8</sup> S. *pe*. <sup>9</sup> *omitted by* T.

<sup>10</sup> T. *continues*: kāmāgarattāyaṃ and so on.



khavē kāmānam etaṃ adhiṇvacanam, saṅgo ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhiṇvacanaṃ, paṅko ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhiṇvacanaṃ.

2. Kasmā ca bhikkhave bhayaṃ ti kāmānam etaṃ adhiṇvacanam?

Kāmarāgarattāyaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgavinibbaddho<sup>1</sup> diṭṭhadhammika<sup>2</sup> pi bhayaṃ na parimuccati, samparāyika<sup>3</sup> pi bhayaṃ na parimuccati. Tasmā bhayaṃ ti kāmānam etaṃ adhiṇvacanam.

3. Kasmā ca bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ti . . . rogo ti . . . gaṇḍo<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>5</sup> . . . saṅgo ti . . . paṅko ti kāmānam etaṃ adhiṇvacanam?

Kāmarāgarattāyaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgavinibbaddho<sup>2</sup> diṭṭhadhammika<sup>3</sup> pi paṅko<sup>4</sup> na parimuccati, samparāyika<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>6</sup> paṅko<sup>7</sup> na<sup>8</sup> parimuccati<sup>9</sup>. Tasmā paṅko ti kāmānam etaṃ adhiṇvacanam ti.

Bhayaṃ dukkhaṃ<sup>4</sup> rogo gaṇḍaṃ<sup>5</sup> saṅgo paṅko ca ubhayaṃ<sup>6</sup>: ete kāmā pavuccanti, yattha satto puttujjāno.

Upādāno bhayaṃ disvā jātimarāpasambhavo

anupadā vimuccanti jātimarāpasamphaye.

Te khemappattā<sup>7</sup> sukhino diṭṭhadhammābhiniḥbuta

sabbaverabhayaṃti<sup>8</sup> sabbadukkhaṃ upaccagun ti.

## XXIV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu Himavantaṃ pabbataṃjaṃ padāleyya, ko pana vādo chavāya avijjaya. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, samādhissa<sup>1</sup> tūṭikusalo<sup>2</sup> hoti, samādhissa<sup>3</sup> vutṭhānakusalo<sup>4</sup> hoti, samādhissa<sup>5</sup> kallitakusalo<sup>6</sup> hoti, samādhissa<sup>7</sup> gocarakusalo hoti, samādhissa<sup>8</sup> abhinutṭharakusalo<sup>9</sup> hoti.

<sup>1</sup> M. bandho. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. bandho.

<sup>4</sup> T. M. M. S. adī ca.

<sup>5</sup> T. M. M. S. have ca instead of gaṇḍaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> T. M. ca c'abb<sup>7</sup>; M. ca abb<sup>8</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> T. kho pamattā; M. ten'eva pattā. <sup>8</sup> M. S. sabbe vera<sup>9</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> M. omits this phrase. <sup>10</sup> Ph. dhiti<sup>11</sup>. <sup>12</sup> T. M. utth<sup>13</sup>.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. kallava<sup>15</sup>; S. kallata<sup>16</sup>. <sup>17</sup> M. Ph. S. abhinī<sup>18</sup>.



Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi sammānāgato bhikkhu Hīmarantam pabbatarājam padāleyya, ko pana vādo chavaya avijjāya ti.

## XXV.

1. Cha yimāuj<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave anussatitthānāni<sup>2</sup>. Kata-māni cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . Sattilā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyutthitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyutthitam cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyutthitam cittaṃ hoti, ūjugataṃ ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttam vutthitam gedhambhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave paṭcann'etaṃ kāmāgupānaṃ adhiṇvacanaṃ. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā<sup>4</sup> evaṃ idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati 'svākkhāto<sup>5</sup> Bhagavato<sup>6</sup> dhammo . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . paccattam veditabbo viññāhi' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyutthitam cittaṃ hoti, na<sup>8</sup> dosapariyutthitam<sup>9</sup> cittaṃ<sup>10</sup> hoti<sup>11</sup>, na<sup>12</sup> mohapariyutthitam cittaṃ hoti, ūjugataṃ ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti<sup>13</sup>, nikkhantaṃ muttam vutthitam gedhambhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave paṭcann'etaṃ kāmāgupānaṃ adhiṇvacanaṃ. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evaṃ idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati 'supaṭipanno<sup>14</sup> Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ punnakkhettaṃ lokassa' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub> M<sub>2</sub> imāni.      <sup>2</sup> T. anussarati<sup>6</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph.      <sup>4</sup> Ph. katvā.

<sup>5</sup> T. svākkhāto; M. Ph. svākhyāto.      <sup>6</sup> S. bhikkhave.

<sup>7</sup> missing in T.; M<sub>2</sub> has dosamohapari<sup>8</sup>

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. suppa<sup>10</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>1</sub> M<sub>2</sub>.

samaye ariyasāvako saṅgīham anussarati, *nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyutthitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti, nikkhantam muttam vutthitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcam' etaṃ kāmagnūṇaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evaṃ idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.*

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako attano añāṇi anussarati akhaṇḍāni<sup>1</sup> . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . samādhisaṃvattāṇikāni<sup>3</sup>. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako añāṇaṃ anussarati, *nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyutthitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti, nikkhantam muttam vutthitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcam' etaṃ kāmagnūṇaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evaṃ idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.*

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako attano cāgaṃ anussarati 'ābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . yācayogo dānaśaṃvibhāgarato' ti<sup>6</sup>. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako cāgaṃ anussarati, *nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na<sup>7</sup> mohapariyutthitam<sup>7</sup> cittam<sup>7</sup> hoti<sup>7</sup>, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti, nikkhantam muttam vutthitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcam' etaṃ kāmagnūṇaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evaṃ idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.*

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako devatā anussarati 'santi deva Cātummahārājikā<sup>8</sup>, santi deva Tāvatisā, santi deva Yāmā, santi deva Tusitā, santi deva Nimmānaratino, santi deva Paranimmitavasarattino, santi deva

<sup>1</sup> M. akkh<sup>2</sup>    <sup>2</sup> Ph. pa.    <sup>3</sup> M. samvattakāni.

<sup>4</sup> S. adda yo haṃ.    <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M. M.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. continue: evaṃ idh'ekacce and so on.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.    <sup>8</sup> M. Cātumahā<sup>8</sup>; Ph. Cātumahā<sup>8</sup>



Brahmakāyikā, santi devā Tatattari<sup>1</sup>; yathārūpāya sad-dhāya samannāgatā tā<sup>2</sup> devatā ito cutā tattha apapannā<sup>3</sup>, mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā sampvijjati; yathārūpena si-lena suteva cāgena paññāya samannāgatā tā<sup>4</sup> devatā ito cutā tattha apapannā<sup>5</sup>, mayham pi tathārūpā paññā sam-vijjati<sup>6</sup> ti. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsā ca devatānaṃ saddha<sup>7</sup> ca alu<sup>8</sup> ca suta<sup>9</sup> ca cā-ga<sup>10</sup> ca pañna<sup>11</sup> ca anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyu<sup>12</sup>ttitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyu<sup>13</sup>ttitam cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyu<sup>14</sup>ttitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhamtaṃ muttam vu<sup>15</sup>ttitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcam' etaṃ kāma-guṇānaṃ adbhivacanam. Idam pi kho bhikkhave arammaṇam karitvā evaṃ idh'ekacce satā vi<sup>16</sup>sujjhanti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave<sup>17</sup> cha anussati<sup>18</sup>ttāna<sup>19</sup>ni ti.

## XXVI.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno bhikkhū amantesi: —  
 Āvuso bhikkhavo<sup>1</sup> ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato  
 Mahākaccānassa paccassosam. Āyasmā Mahākaccāno etad  
 avoca: —

2. Acchariyam āvuso abbhutam āvuso, yāva<sup>2</sup> c'idam<sup>3</sup>  
 tena Bhagavatā jānata<sup>4</sup> passata<sup>5</sup> arahata<sup>6</sup> sammāsambud-  
 dhenā sambādhe okāsadhigamo anubuddho sattānaṃ visud-  
 dhīyā sokaparidevānaṃ<sup>7</sup> amatikkamāya dukkha<sup>8</sup>domanasa-  
 sānaṃ atthangamāya<sup>9</sup> nāyassa<sup>10</sup> adhigamāya nibbānassa  
 sacchikiriyāya, yad' idam<sup>11</sup> cha anussati<sup>12</sup>ttāna<sup>13</sup>ni. Kata-  
 māni cha?

3. Idhāvuso ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati<sup>14</sup> iti pi  
 so Bhagavā ... pe<sup>15</sup> ... Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho  
 Bhagavā<sup>16</sup> ti. Yasmim āvuso samaye ariyasāvako Tathā-  
 gataṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyu<sup>17</sup>tti-  
 tam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyu<sup>18</sup>ttitam cittaṃ hoti, na

<sup>1</sup> T. M., M., "rim; S. tad" <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> T. M., M., opp<sup>4</sup> <sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>5</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. "ve. <sup>7</sup> T. yāva<sup>8</sup> idam. <sup>9</sup> T. M., M., pariddo<sup>10</sup>

<sup>11</sup> T. M., M., atthaga<sup>12</sup> <sup>13</sup> M. ānassa.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. inserts imāni. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. pa.



mohapariyutthitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantam<sup>1</sup> muttam vutthitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcaṃ<sup>2</sup> etaṃ kāmāgunānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa<sup>3</sup> kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāśasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitrā evaṃ idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

4. Puna ca param āvuso ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati 'svākkhāto<sup>4</sup> Bhagavatā dhammo . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . paccattam veditabbo viññāhi<sup>6</sup> ti. Yasmim āvuso samaye ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rūpāpariyutthitam cittaṃ hoti, na desāpariyutthitam cittaṃ hoti, na mohāpariyutthitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantam<sup>7</sup> muttam vutthitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcaṃ<sup>8</sup> etaṃ kāmāgunānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa<sup>9</sup> kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāśasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitrā evaṃ idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

5. Puna ca param āvuso ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati 'supaṭipanno<sup>10</sup> Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa<sup>12</sup> ti. Yasmim samaye ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rūpāpariyutthitam cittaṃ hoti, na desāpariyutthitam cittaṃ hoti, na mohāpariyutthitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantam<sup>13</sup> muttam vutthitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcaṃ<sup>14</sup> etaṃ kāmāgunānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāśasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso

<sup>1</sup> T. nikkhittam (*sic*).

<sup>2</sup> T. sace; M. sam, and khā for kho.

<sup>3</sup> T. svākkhyāto; M. Ph. svākkhyāto.

<sup>4</sup> T. nikkhittam. <sup>5</sup> M. sama. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. pa.

<sup>7</sup> T. nikkhittam. <sup>8</sup> M. sama. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. suppa.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M. M. <sup>11</sup> T. nikkh.

ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evaṃ idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso ariyasāvako attano silāni anusarati akhaṇḍāni<sup>1</sup> . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Yaṃniṃ āvuso samaye ariyasāvako sīlaṃ anussarati, neva<sup>3</sup> assa tasmim samaye rūpapiyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapiyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na mohaṃpiyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev<sup>4</sup> assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantam<sup>5</sup> muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcaṃ etaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāśasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evaṃ idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso ariyasāvako attano cāgaṃ anussarati 'abha vata me suladdham vata me'<sup>1</sup> . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . yācayogo dānaṣaṃvibhāgarato<sup>3</sup> ti. Yaṃniṃ āvuso samaye ariyasāvako cāgaṃ anussarati, neva<sup>4</sup> assa tasmim samaye rūpapiyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na<sup>5</sup> dosapiyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na<sup>6</sup> mohaṃpiyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev<sup>7</sup> assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantam muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcaṃ etaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāśasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evaṃ idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

8. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso ariyasāvako devatā anussarati 'santi devā Cātummahārājikā', santi devā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . Ta-tuttari<sup>2</sup>; yathārūpāya saddhaya samannāgata tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā<sup>3</sup>, mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā saṃ-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. akkh<sup>o</sup> \* M. pa; omitted by Ph. \* T. nikkhittam.

<sup>2</sup> S. *odds* yad idam. \* M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M. M.

<sup>3</sup> M. *omits this phrase*. \* M. Cātummahā<sup>o</sup>; Ph. Catummahā<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S. *puts* pe before santi devā; M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M. M.

<sup>5</sup> T. M. M. M. rim; S. tad<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> T. M. M. upy<sup>o</sup>



vijjati; yathārūpena silena . . . pe . . . sutena cāgena paññāya samannāgata tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā<sup>1</sup>; mayham pi tathārūpā paññā samvijjati<sup>2</sup> ti. Yasmim āvuso samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsā ca devatānaṃ sad-dhā ca silā ca suta ca cāga ca paññā ca anussarati, nev<sup>3</sup> assa tasmim samaye rūgāpariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosāpariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohāpariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujagataṃ ev<sup>3</sup> assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vutthitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann<sup>3</sup> etaṃ kāmāgūṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāśasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajhena. Idam pi kho āvuso Urammanam karitvā evam idh<sup>3</sup> ekacce sattā visuddhīdhammā bhavanti.

Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso, yāvañ c'idaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānata passata arahatā sammāsambuddhena sambādhe okāśādhigamo anubuddho sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokāparidevānaṃ<sup>4</sup> samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya<sup>5</sup> āyāssa adhūgamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriya, yad idaṃ imāni cha anussatiṭṭhānāni ti.

## XXVII

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten<sup>1</sup> upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'kati nu kho bhante samayā manobhāvanyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum<sup>2</sup> ti?

2. Cha yūno bhikkhu samayā manobhāvanyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum. Katame cha?

3. Idha bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu kāmarāgapariyutthitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannaṃ ca kāmarāgassa nissarānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajjānāti, tasmim samaye manobhāvanyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacaniyo 'aham kho āvuso kāmarāgapariyutthitena cetasā viharāmi kāmarāgaparetena, uppannaṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. M. M. upp<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> T. M. M. paridda<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> T. M. M. atthaga<sup>o</sup>



ca kāmārāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā kāmārāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetā' ti, tassa' manobhāvānyo bhikkhu kāmārāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu paṭhmo samayo manobhāvānyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu vyāpādapariyutthitena cetasā viharatī vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmim samaye manobhāvānyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso vyāpādapariyutthitena cetasā viharāmi vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā vyāpādassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetā' ti, tassa manobhāvānyo bhikkhu vyāpādassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu duttiyo samayo manobhāvānyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu thinamiddhapariyutthitena cetasā viharatī thinamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thinamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmim samaye manobhāvānyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso thinamiddhapariyutthitena cetasā viharāmi thinamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thinamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā thinamiddhassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetā' ti, tassa' manobhāvānyo bhikkhu thinamiddhassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu tatiyo samayo manobhāvānyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu uddhaccakukkuccapariyutthitena cetasā viharatī uddhaccakukkuccaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmim samaye manobhāvānyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso uddhaccakukkuccapariyutthitena cetasā viharāmi uddhaccakukkuccaparetena, uppannassa ca

uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānāya dhammam desetā' ti, tassa manobhāvantiyo bhikkhu uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānāya dhammam deseti. Ayam bhikkhu catuttho samayo manobhāvantiyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasāṅkamtum.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu vicikicchāpariyutthitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmim samaye manobhāvantiyo bhikkhu upasāṅkamtvā evaṃ assa vacantiyo 'aham kho āyuso vicikicchāpariyutthitena cetasā viharāmi vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā vicikicchāya pahānāya dhammam desetā' ti, tassa manobhāvantiyo bhikkhu vicikicchāya pahānāya dhammam deseti. Ayam bhikkhu pañcama samayo manobhāvantiyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasāṅkamtum.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu yaṃ nimittam āgamaṃ yaṃ nimittam manasikaroto anantaraṃ āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, taṃ nimittam na jānāti<sup>1</sup> na passati, tasmim samaye manobhāvantiyo bhikkhu upasāṅkamtvā evaṃ assa vacantiyo 'aham kho āyuso yaṃ nimittam āgamaṃ yaṃ nimittam manasikaroto anantaraṃ āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, taṃ nimittam na jānāmi<sup>2</sup> na passāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammam desetā' ti, tassa manobhāvantiyo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammam deseti. Ayam bhikkhu chaṭṭho samayo manobhāvantiyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasāṅkamtum.

Ime kho bhikkhu cha samayaṃ manobhāvantiyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya<sup>3</sup> upasāṅkamtum ti<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. ppajānāti.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. ppajānāmi.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. *breaks off after dassanāya, and it continues with appatipassaddho hoti in XXVIII.*

<sup>4</sup> M. *adds* Idam avoca | pa | abhinandan ti.



## XXVIII.

1. Ekam samāyam sambhulā therā bhikkhū Barāpasiyam viharanti Isipatane Migadāye. Atha kho tesam therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkantaṃ naṃ maṇḍalamāle<sup>1</sup> sannisimānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ antarākathā udapādi 'ko no kho āvuso samāyo manobhāvantiyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun<sup>2</sup> ti?

2. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhu etad avoca 'yasmim āvuso samāyo manobhāvantiyo bhikkhu pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā nisinno hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā<sup>3</sup> ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upatthapetvā, so samāyo manobhāvantiyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun<sup>4</sup> ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu tam bhikkhum etad avoca 'na kho<sup>5</sup> āvuso so<sup>6</sup> samāyo manobhāvantiyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun<sup>7</sup>. Yasmim āvuso samāyo manobhāvantiyo bhikkhu pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā nisinno hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upatthapetvā, cārittakilamatho pi<sup>8</sup> 'ssa, tasmim samāyo appatippasaddho hoti, bhattakilamatho<sup>9</sup> pi<sup>10</sup> 'ssa, tasmim samāyo appatippasaddho hoti. Tasmā so<sup>11</sup> samāyo manobhāvantiyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun<sup>12</sup>. Yasmim<sup>13</sup> āvuso samāyo<sup>14</sup> manobhāvantiyo bhikkhu<sup>15</sup> sāyaṃhasamayam<sup>16</sup> paṭisaḷḷanā vutthito vihārapacchāyāyaṃ nisinno hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā<sup>17</sup> ujum kāyaṃ<sup>18</sup> paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upatthapetvā, so samāyo manobhāvantiyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun<sup>19</sup> ti.

4. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu tam bhikkhum etad avoca 'na kho āvuso so<sup>20</sup> samāyo manobhāvantiyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun<sup>21</sup>. Yasmim āvuso samāyo

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. 'māle.      <sup>2</sup> M. ābhuj<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>3</sup> T. adde me.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>z</sub>, S.

<sup>5</sup> M. attha<sup>o</sup>.      <sup>6</sup> Ph. yasmā; T. tasmim.      <sup>7</sup> Ph. 'yo.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. 'ye.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. ābhuj<sup>o</sup> throughout.      <sup>11</sup> Ph. ujukāyaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>o</sub>.



manobhāvānyo bhikkhu sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisaṅkāna vatthito vihārapaccāyāyam nisīno hoti pallaṅkam abhujitvā<sup>1</sup> ujum kāyam paṇḍhāya parimukham satim upatthapetvā, yad ev' assa<sup>2</sup> divā samādhinimittam manasikatam hoti, tad ev' assa tasmim samaye samudācarati. Tasmā so assa-mayo manobhāvānyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum. Yasmim<sup>3</sup> āvuso samaye manobhāvānyo bhikkhu rattiya paccūsasamayam paccutthāya nisīno hoti pallaṅkam abhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇḍhāya parimukham satim upatthapetvā, so samayo manobhāvānyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum<sup>4</sup> ti.

5. Evam rutte aññataro bhikkhu tam bhikkhum etad avoca 'na kho āvuso so<sup>5</sup> samayo manobhāvānyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum. Yasmim āvuso samaye manobhāvānyo bhikkhu rattiya paccūsasamayam paccutthāya nisīno hoti pallaṅkam abhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇḍhāya parimukham satim upatthapetvā, ojaṭṭhāyi<sup>6</sup> 'ssa<sup>7</sup> tasmim samaye kāyo hoti, phāsu<sup>8</sup> 'ssa<sup>9</sup> hoti buddhānam sāsanaṃ manasikatam. Tasmā so assa-mayo<sup>10</sup> manobhāvānyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum<sup>11</sup> ti.

6. Evam rutte āyasmā Mahākaccāno there<sup>12</sup> bhikkhū etad avoca:—Sammukhā me tam āvuso Bhagavato eutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam: cha yime<sup>13</sup> bhikkhu samāya manobhāvānyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum. Kattame cha?

7. Idha bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu kāmarāgapariyutthitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgapāretena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaranam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, tasmim samaye manobhāvānyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacantiyo 'aham kho āvuso kāmarāgapariyutthitena cetasā viharāmi kāmarāgapāretena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaranam yathābhūtam na ppajānāmi, sādhu

<sup>1</sup> T. abhujā.      <sup>2</sup> T. yam devassa.

<sup>3</sup> T. goes on by taking up the parallel passage of the next number.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>5</sup> T. 'yaassa.

<sup>6</sup> S. phāṇakassa.      <sup>7</sup> S. samāyo.      <sup>8</sup> T. M. there.

<sup>9</sup> M. ime.

Buddh.

vata me āyasmā kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammam desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvanyo bhikkhu kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammam deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu paṭhamo samayo manobhāvanyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasāṅkamitun.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu vyāpādapariyutthitena cetasā viharati . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . thina-middhapariyutthitena cetasā viharati . . . uddhaccakukkuccapariyutthitena cetasā viharati . . . vicikicchāpariyutthitena cetasā viharati . . .<sup>2</sup> yaṃ<sup>3</sup> nimittam<sup>4</sup> āgammam<sup>5</sup> yaṃ nimittam<sup>6</sup> manasikaroto anantarā āsavānam khayoti, tam<sup>7</sup> nimittam na jānāti na passati, tasmim samaye manobhāvanyo bhikkhu upasāṅkamitva evam assa vacanīyo 'aham kho āvuso yaṃ nimittam āgammam yaṃ nimittam manasikaroto anantarā āsavānam khayoti, tam nimittam na jānāmi na passāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā āsavānam khayāya dhammam desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvanyo bhikkhu āsavānam khayāya dhammam deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu chaṭṭho samayo manobhāvanyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasāṅkamitun.

Sammukhā me tam āvuso Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahitam: ime kho bhikkhu cha samayā manobhāvanyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasāṅkamitun ti.

## XXIX.

1. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udayim āmantesi 'kati nu kho Udayi anussatiṭṭhānān' ti? Evam vutte āyasmā Udayi tughi abosi. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udayim āmantesi 'kati nu kho Udayi anussatiṭṭhānān' ti? Dutiyam<sup>1</sup> pi āyasmā Udayi tughi abosi. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udayim āmantesi 'kati nu kho Udayi anussatiṭṭhānān' ti? Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Udayi tughi abosi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Udayim etad avoca 'Satthā tam āvuso Udayi āmanteti' ti. 'Seyān' ahaṃ<sup>2</sup> āvuso Ānando Bhagavato.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>2</sup> S. pe.    <sup>3</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>4</sup> S. has evam vutte instead of dutiyam pi.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. 'et.    <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. samam'ahan.



Idha bhante bhikkhu anekavīhitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavīhitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Idam<sup>2</sup> bhante anussatitthānaṃ<sup>3</sup> ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi 'anāsini<sup>4</sup> kho<sup>5</sup> āham<sup>6</sup> Ānanda anevāyaṃ<sup>7</sup> Udayi moghapuriso adhicittam anuyutto viharati<sup>8</sup> ti. Kati nu kho Ānanda anussatitthānaṃ<sup>9</sup> ti?

Pañca bhante anussatitthānāni. — Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhante bhikkhu vivie<sup>1</sup>eva kamehi . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . tatiyaṃ<sup>3</sup> jhānaṃ<sup>4</sup> upasampajja viharati. Idam bhante anussatitthānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam evaṃ bahulikataṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ samvattati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhante bhikkhu ālokasaññaṃ manasīkareti, divasaññaṃ adhiṭṭhati: yathā diva tathā rattim, yathā rattim tathā divā. Iti vivatteṇa cetasaṃ aparīyonad-dhena sappabhāsaṃ<sup>7</sup> cittaṃ bhāveti. Idam bhante anussatitthānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam evaṃ bahulikataṃ āpādasānapaṭilābhāya samvattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhante bhikkhu imaṃ eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādantaṃ adhokeśamatthakaṃ tacapariyantaṃ pūraṃ paṇappakāraṇa<sup>8</sup> asucino paṇḍarekkhati<sup>9</sup> atthi imasmiṃ kāye keṣā lomā nakhā dantā taccamaṃsaṃ nahāru<sup>10</sup> atthi atthimūjaṃ<sup>11</sup> yakkhaṃ hadayaṃ yakanam kilomakam pīhakam papphāsaṃ antam antagunaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ pittam senhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasaṃ kheḷo<sup>12</sup> siṅghānikaṃ lasikā mottaṃ<sup>13</sup> ti. Idam bhante anussatitthānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam evaṃ bahulikataṃ kāmarāgassa<sup>14</sup> pahānāya<sup>15</sup> samvattati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhante bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sariraṃ sīvathikāya<sup>16</sup> chaḍḍitaṃ ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. pa.      <sup>2</sup> T. M. idha.      <sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>4</sup> T. M. navāyama.      <sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>6</sup> T. M. tatiyajjhā; M. tatiyajjānaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. sapa; S. sampa<sup>8</sup>      <sup>8</sup> T. M., S. paraṃ nāna<sup>9</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. nāru.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. mūṇaṃ; S. mūjhaṃ; M. atthimūjaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. kheḷo.      <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. rāgaṃ<sup>13</sup>      <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. thikāya.



vā tihamatam vā uddhumātakam vinilakam vipubbakajā-  
tam, so imam eva kāyam evam<sup>1</sup> upasamharati 'ayam pi  
kho kāyo evandhammo evambhāvi evam-anatito' ti; sey-  
yathā<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> vā pana passeyya sariram svaṭṭhikāya chaddi-  
tam kakehi vā khajjamānam kulalehi<sup>4</sup> vā<sup>5</sup> khajjamānam<sup>6</sup>  
giṇṇhehi vā khajjamānam savānehi<sup>7</sup> vā khajjamānam sigā-  
lehi<sup>8</sup> vā khajjamānam rīvidhehi vā pāpakajātehi khajja-  
mānam, so imam eva kāyam evam upasamharati 'ayam pi  
kho kāyo evandhammo evambhāvi evam'-anatito' ti; sey-  
yathā pi<sup>9</sup> vā pana passeyya sariram svaṭṭhikāya chaddi-  
tam aṭṭhikasāṅkhalikam samannasālohitam nahārusamban-  
dham<sup>10</sup>, aṭṭhikasāṅkhalikam nimmanasālohitamakkhītam<sup>11</sup>  
nahārusambandham<sup>12</sup>, aṭṭhikasāṅkhalikam<sup>13</sup> apagatanam-  
sālohitam nahārusambandham<sup>14</sup>; aṭṭhikāni apagatasamban-  
dhāni disa vidisa vikkhuttāni aññena<sup>15</sup> batthatṭhikam<sup>16</sup> añ-  
ñena pādattṭhikam aññena jaṅghattṭhikam aññena uruttṭhi-  
kam<sup>17</sup> aññena katittṭhikam<sup>18</sup> aññena piṭṭhikaṭṭakam<sup>19</sup> añ-  
ñena sisakattāham, so<sup>20</sup> imam eva kāyam evam upasa-  
mharati 'ayam pi kho kāyo evandhammo evambhāvi evam'  
anatito' ti; seyyathā pi<sup>21</sup> vā pana passeyya sariram sva-  
ṭṭhikāya chadditam aṭṭhikāni setāni saṅkharavaggaṇāpanibhāni<sup>22</sup>,  
aṭṭhikāni puṇṇakattāni<sup>23</sup>, aṭṭhikāni<sup>24</sup> terovassikāni<sup>25</sup> pūṭini<sup>26</sup>  
cūṇṇakajātāni<sup>27</sup>, so imam eva kāyam evam upasamharati

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>, M<sub>3</sub>, etam. \* T. M<sub>1</sub>, yathā pi; M. Ph. S. omit pi.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. ca; omitted by M<sub>2</sub>. \* omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. samakkhehi; S. savānehi; T. M<sub>2</sub> supānehi; om-  
itted by M<sub>1</sub> together with the next two words.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. singālehi. \* omitted by Ph. S.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. nāḥ<sup>a</sup>. \* M. Ph. nimamsa<sup>b</sup>; T. nimannasālohitam.

<sup>6</sup> T. aṭṭhisamkha<sup>a</sup>. \* T. M<sub>2</sub>, M<sub>3</sub>, āra<sup>b</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. insert aññena pāsukattikam.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. 'kaṭṭakattikam; M. Ph. besides insert añ-  
ñena khuddhattṭhikam aññena gtvattṭhikam<sup>a</sup> haṇṇakattikam<sup>b</sup>  
a<sup>c</sup> dantattṭhikam (M. ant<sup>d</sup>).

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. omit all from so imam to aṭṭhikāni; M<sub>2</sub> omits  
only so. \* T. etam vāpi; M<sub>2</sub> tam; M<sub>3</sub>, etam.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by S. \* M. Ph. vaggapaṭibhāgāni.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>2</sub>, S. 'kittāni; M<sub>3</sub> puṇṇānikāni.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. tiro<sup>a</sup>; T. M<sub>2</sub>, therov<sup>b</sup>. \* M. Ph. pūṭini; T. pubbattni.

<sup>13</sup> M. cūṇṇika<sup>c</sup>.

'ayam pi kho kāyo evaṇḍhammo evambhāvi evaṇḍ' - ana-  
tito' ti. Idam bhante anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam  
evaṃ bahulikataṃ asminānasamugghatāya samvattati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhante bhikkhu sukhasa ca paṇāṇā<sup>1</sup>  
... pe<sup>2</sup> ... catuttham<sup>3</sup> jhānam<sup>4</sup> upasampajja viharati.  
Idam<sup>5</sup> bhante anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam evaṃ bahu-  
likataṃ anekadhātupativedhāya samvattati.

Imāni kho bhante paṇca anussatiṭṭhānāni ti.

7. Sādhu-sādhu Ānanda, tena hi tvam Ānanda idam pi  
chatṭham<sup>6</sup> anussatiṭṭhānaṃ dhārehi<sup>7</sup>: ull<sup>8</sup> Ānanda bhikkhu  
sato 'va'<sup>9</sup> abhikkamati, sato 'va'<sup>10</sup> paṭikkamati, sato 'va'<sup>11</sup>  
tiṭṭhati, sato 'va'<sup>12</sup> nisidati, sato 'va'<sup>13</sup> seyyam kappeti, sato  
'va' kammam<sup>14</sup> adhiṭṭhāti. Idam Ānanda anussatiṭṭhānaṃ  
evaṃ bhāvitam evaṃ bahulikataṃ satisampajaññāya<sup>15</sup> sam-  
vattati ti.

### XXX.

1. Cha yimāni<sup>16</sup> bhikkhave anuttariyāni. Katamāni cha?

2. Daṣṣanānuttariyaṃ, savaṇānuttariyaṃ, lābhānuttari-  
yaṃ, sikkhānuttariyaṃ, pāricariyānuttariyaṃ, anussatānuttari-  
yaṃ. Katamaṇ ca bhikkhave daṣṣanānuttariyaṃ?

3. Idha bhikkhave ekacco hatthiratanam pi daṣṣanāya  
gacchati, assaratanam pi daṣṣanāya gacchati, maṇḍiratanam  
pi daṣṣanāya gacchati, uccāvacam<sup>17</sup> vā pana<sup>18</sup> daṣṣanāya  
gacchati, samatam<sup>19</sup> vā brāhmapam<sup>20</sup> vā micchāditiṭṭhikam<sup>21</sup>  
micchāpatipannam<sup>22</sup> daṣṣanāya gacchati. Atti<sup>23</sup> etam bhik-  
khave daṣṣanam? N'etam natthi ti vadāmi, taṇ ca kho etam  
bhikkhave daṣṣanam hīnam gammam pothuḍḍāṇkam anari-  
yam anatthasamhitam na nibbidāya na virāgāya na niro-  
dhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na

<sup>1</sup> T. M., M., etam. <sup>2</sup> T. M., paṇāṇāya. <sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>4</sup> T. M., catutthajjhā; M., jhānam. <sup>5</sup> T. M., M., idam ca.

<sup>6</sup> S. 'ti. <sup>7</sup> T. ca; M., atto ca. <sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M., M.,

<sup>9</sup> T. M., have kammam instead of 'va kammam; M., is  
spoiled here. <sup>10</sup> T. 'pajāññam; M., 'jāññā.

<sup>11</sup> T. M., M., imāni; M., omits cha.

<sup>12</sup> T. uccāvacāni; M., M., uccāvacāni.



nibbānāya samvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakam vā dassanāya gacchati nivṛtṭhasaddho nivṛtṭhapemo ekantagato<sup>1</sup> abhiṭṭhasanno: etad anuttariyaṃ bhikkhave dassanānam sattanam visuddhiyā sokapariderānam<sup>2</sup> samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam<sup>3</sup> utthāgamāya<sup>4</sup> āyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idam Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakam vā dassanāya gacchati nivṛtṭhasaddho nivṛtṭhapemo ekantagato<sup>1</sup> abhiṭṭhasanno. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dassanānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ. Savanānuttariyaṃ ca katham hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco bherisaddam<sup>5</sup> pi savanāya gacchati, vipāsaddam<sup>6</sup> pi<sup>7</sup> savanāya gacchati, gīta<sup>8</sup> addam<sup>9</sup> pi savanāya gacchati, occāvacaṃ<sup>10</sup> vā pana savanāya gacchati, sampassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā micchādittikassa micchāpaṭipannassa dhammasavanāya gacchati. Attā<sup>11</sup> etam bhikkhave savanam? N'etaṃ natthi ti vadāmi, taṃ ca kho etam bhikkhave savanam ittham gammam pothuḍḍhanikam<sup>12</sup> anariyaṃ anattahasamhitam na nibbidāya na viragāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati. Yo ca kho<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakassa vā dhammasavanāya gacchati nivṛtṭhasaddho nivṛtṭhapemo ekantagato<sup>1</sup> abhiṭṭhasanno: etad anuttariyaṃ bhikkhave savanānam sattanam visuddhiyā sokapariderānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam<sup>3</sup> utthāgamāya āyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idam Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakassa vā dhammasavanāya gacchati nivṛtṭhasaddho nivṛtṭhapemo ekantagato<sup>1</sup> abhiṭṭhasanno. Idam vuccati bhikkhave savanānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ<sup>14</sup> savanānuttariyaṃ. Labhanuttariyaṃ ca katham hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puttalābham pi labhati, dāralābham pi labhati, dhanalābham pi labhati, uccāvacaṃ vā

<sup>1</sup> T. M. M. ekanti<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> T. M. M. pariddavānam throughout.

<sup>3</sup> T. M. M. attihaga<sup>2</sup> throughout. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. saddassa.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>6</sup> M. uccāvacaṃ, and it omits vā.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. puthu<sup>3</sup> <sup>8</sup> omitted by T.



pana lābham<sup>1</sup> labhati, samane<sup>2</sup> vā brāhmaṇe<sup>3</sup> vā micchādittihike micchāpatipanne<sup>4</sup> saddham paṭilabhati<sup>5</sup>. Att' eso bhikkhave lābho? N'eso natthi ti vadāmi, so ca kho eso bhikkhave lābho lūno gammo pothuḥjaniko<sup>6</sup> anariyo anattasambhito na nibbidāya<sup>7</sup> na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathagato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā saddham paṭilabhati<sup>8</sup> nivṛtṭhasaddho nivṛtṭhapemo ekantagato<sup>9</sup> abhippasanno: etad anuttariyaṃ bhikkhave lābhānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idam Tathagate vā Tathāgatasāvake vā saddham paṭilabhati nivṛtṭhasaddho nivṛtṭhapemo ekantagato<sup>10</sup> abhippasanno. Idam vuccati bhikkhave lābhānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ savanānuttariyaṃ lābhānuttariyaṃ. Sikkhānuttariyaṃ ca katham hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave ekacco hatthismim pi sikkhati, assasimim pi sikkhati, rathasmim pi sikkhati, dhanuṃmim<sup>1</sup> pi sikkhati<sup>2</sup>, tharūsmim<sup>3</sup> pi sikkhati, uccavacan<sup>4</sup> vā pana sikkhati, samapassa vā<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇassa vā micchādittihikassa micchāpatipannassa<sup>6</sup> sikkhati. Att' esa bhikkhave sikkha? N'esa natthi ti vadāmi, sa ca kho esa bhikkhave sikkhā hīnā gammā pothuḥjanikā anariyā anattasambhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathagatappavedite dhammavinaye adhisīlam pi sikkhati adhiçcittam pi sikkhati adhipaṇṇam pi sikkhati nivṛtṭhasaddho nivṛtṭhapemo ekantagato<sup>7</sup> abhippasanno: etad anuttariyaṃ bhikkhave sikkhānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M. M.      <sup>2</sup> T. M., labhati.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. puthu<sup>4</sup>      <sup>4</sup> T. M. M., pe | na nibbānāya and so on.

<sup>5</sup> T. labhati.      <sup>6</sup> T. M., ekanti<sup>7</sup>      <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. dha<sup>9</sup>      <sup>9</sup> T. M. M., add pana.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. "patipattin.

sacchikiriyāya, yad idam Tathāgatappaveḍiṭṭhe dhamma-  
vinayo adhiśīdam pi sikkhati adhiccittam pi sikkhati adhi-  
paññam pi sikkhati nivṛtṭhasaddho nivṛtṭhapemo ekanta-  
gato<sup>1</sup> abhiṭṭhasanno. Idam vuccati bhikkhavo sikkhānuttariyam.  
Iti dassanānuttariyam savaṇānuttariyam lābhanuttariyam sikkhānuttariyam.  
Pāricariyānuttariyañ ca katham hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhavo ekacco khattiyam pi paricarati, brāhma-  
ṇam pi paricarati, gaḥapatim<sup>2</sup> pi paricarati, uccāvacam  
vā pana paricarati, samānam vā<sup>3</sup> brāhmaṇam vā micchā-  
ditṭhikam micchāpatipannam paricarati. Atti<sup>4</sup> esā bhik-  
khavo pāricariyā? N'esā natthi ti vadāmi, sā ca kho esā  
bhikkhavo pāricariyā hīna gammā pothujjanikā anariyā  
anattahasamphīṭā, na nibbidāya . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . na nibbānāya  
sampvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhavo Tathāgataṃ vā Tathā-  
gatasāvakam vā paricarati nivṛtṭhasaddho nivṛtṭhapemo  
ekantagato<sup>1</sup> abhiṭṭhasanno: etad anuttariyam bhikkhavo  
pāricariyaṇaṃ sattānaṃ<sup>2</sup> visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ sam-  
atikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya āyassa  
adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idam Tathā-  
gataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakam vā paricarati nivṛtṭhasaddho  
nivṛtṭhapemo ekantagato<sup>1</sup> abhiṭṭhasanno. Idam vuccati  
bhikkhavo pāricariyānuttariyam. Iti dassanānuttariyam  
savaṇānuttariyam lābhanuttariyam sikkhānuttariyam pāri-  
cariyānuttariyam. Amassatānuttariyañ ca katham hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhavo ekacco puttalābham pi anussarati,  
dārālābham pi anussarati, dhanalābham pi anussarati,  
uccāvacam vā pana lābham<sup>3</sup> anussarati, samānam vā<sup>4</sup>  
brāhmaṇam vā micchāditṭhikam micchāpatipannam anus-  
sarati. Atti<sup>5</sup> esā bhikkhavo anussati? N'esā natthi ti va-  
dāmi, sā ca kho esā bhikkhavo anussati hīna gammā po-  
thujjanikā anariyā anattahasamphīṭā na nibbidāya na virāgāya  
na<sup>6</sup> nirodhāya<sup>7</sup> na upasamāya na abhūmāya na sambodhāya  
na nibbānāya sampvattati, yo ca kho bhikkhavo Tathāgataṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. ekanti<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> Ph. gaḥapatikam.      <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M. M.

<sup>6</sup> T. M. M. add pana.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph.



vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā anussarati nivṛtṭhasaddho nivṛtṭhapemo ekantagato<sup>1</sup> abhippasanno: etad anuttariyaṃ bhikkhave anussatiṇaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya āyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacehikiriyyāya, yad idam Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā anussarati nivṛtṭhasaddho nivṛtṭhapemo ekantagato<sup>2</sup> abhippasanno. Idam vuccati bhikkhave anussatānuttariyaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha anuttariyāni ti.

Ye<sup>3</sup> dassanavaram<sup>4</sup> laddha savanañ<sup>5</sup> ca anuttaram<sup>6</sup>,

lābhanuttariyaṃ laddha, sikkhanuttariye<sup>7</sup> ratā<sup>8</sup>,

upatṭhita paricariye<sup>9</sup>, bhārayanti anussatiṃ<sup>10</sup>

vivekapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ khemaṃ amatagāminin<sup>11</sup>,

appamāde<sup>12</sup> pamuditā<sup>13</sup> nipaka sīlasamvutā:

te ve kālena paccanti<sup>14</sup>, yattha dukkhaṃ nirujjhati ti.

Anuttariyavaggo<sup>15</sup> tatiyo.

Tass<sup>16</sup> uddānaṃ<sup>17</sup>:

Sāmaḷo<sup>18</sup> aparihāniyo<sup>19</sup> bhayaṃ<sup>20</sup> Himavānussati<sup>21</sup>

Kaccāno dve ca<sup>22</sup> samayā<sup>23</sup> Udāyi anuttariyenā ti<sup>24</sup>.

### XXXI

1. Cha yime<sup>25</sup> bhikkhave dhammā sekkhassa<sup>26</sup> bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti. Katame cha?

<sup>1</sup> T. ekanti<sup>2</sup>      <sup>2</sup> T. M. M. ekanti<sup>3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. dassanānuttariyaṃ.      <sup>4</sup> T. sāvakañ.

<sup>5</sup> S. anuttariyaṃ.      <sup>6</sup> M. 'yam; T. 'yaratā.      <sup>7</sup> M. tathā.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. T. 'yā.      <sup>9</sup> Ph. T. 'ti.      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. 'naṃ; M. 'ni.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. 'dena; M. 'dapa<sup>12</sup>

<sup>13</sup> T. M. M. pamoditā; Ph. samuditā.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. paccanti.

<sup>15</sup> M. Sāmavaggo; omitted by Ph.; T. M. M. tatiyavaggo.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. uddānaṃ; omitted by T. M. M.

<sup>17</sup> Ph. M. samako.      <sup>18</sup> T. M. 'hamyo, and add so.

<sup>19</sup> Ph. ayam.

<sup>20</sup> Ph. hīvadham vuccati; T. hīsa vuccati; M. M. hīsama vuccati; S. himavaṃ sujjhati.

<sup>21</sup> omitted by T. M. M.      <sup>22</sup> T. M. M. 'ye.

<sup>23</sup> M. M. 'yena cā ti; 'yavaggo ti; T. M. yena (without ti).

<sup>24</sup> T. M. M. ime.      <sup>25</sup> M. Ph. S. sekkhassa.



2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, sāṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu uguttadvārātā, bhojane amattaññūtā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sekhassa<sup>1</sup> bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti.

3. Cha yime<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa<sup>3</sup> bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame cha?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na sāṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu guttadvārātā, bhojane mat-taññūtā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sekhassa<sup>4</sup> bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti ti.

### XXXII.

1. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiya<sup>5</sup> abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten<sup>6</sup> upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi<sup>7</sup>. Ekamantam ṭhita<sup>8</sup> kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'cha yime<sup>9</sup> bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhagāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā<sup>10</sup>. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti<sup>11</sup> ti. Idam avoca sā devatā. Samanunnā me Satthā<sup>12</sup> ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth<sup>13</sup> ev<sup>14</sup> antaradhāyi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya accayena bhikkhū amantesi 'imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiya<sup>15</sup> abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenaṃ ten<sup>16</sup> upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantam ṭhita<sup>17</sup> kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca 'cha<sup>18</sup> yime<sup>19</sup> bhante dhammā bhikkhuno<sup>20</sup> aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhagāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. sekhassa. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub>. M<sub>2</sub> ime. <sup>3</sup> Ph. niddā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. paṭisanthā throughout. <sup>5</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub>. M<sub>2</sub> sekhassa bhikkhuno.

Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno<sup>1</sup> aparihāṇāya saṃvattanti<sup>2</sup> ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṃaṃ katvā tatthi<sup>3</sup> ev' antaradhāyi<sup>4</sup> ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo  
appamādagaru<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu paṭisanthāragāravo  
abhabbo parihāṇāya nibbānass'eva santike ti.

### XXXIII.

1. Imam bhikkhave rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsī. Ekamantaṃ tūta kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca 'cha yime<sup>1</sup> bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihāṇāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, hirigāravatā, ottappagāravatā. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihāṇāya saṃvattanti<sup>2</sup> ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṃaṃ katvā tatthi<sup>3</sup> ev' antaradhāyi ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo  
hiri-ottappasampanno<sup>4</sup> sappatisso<sup>5</sup> saṅgāravo  
abhabbo<sup>6</sup> parihāṇāya nibbānass'eva santike ti.

### XXXIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa ruhogatassa paṭisaṃlīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivittakko udapādi<sup>1</sup> 'katamesānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha<sup>2</sup> avinipatadhammā niyatā sambodhi-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub> M<sub>i</sub> sekhassa bhikkhuno.

<sup>2</sup> M. S. appamāda; T. M, "dagāravo; omitted by M<sub>c</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub> M<sub>i</sub> ime. <sup>4</sup> M, hirott<sup>5</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M. sapa<sup>6</sup>; Ph. appa<sup>7</sup>; T. sappanātikko; M<sub>c</sub> sappamikkho (or "ikkho); M<sub>i</sub> sappatikko. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>i</sub> bhavo. <sup>7</sup> Ph. upādi.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub> M<sub>i</sub> "pannā'mhā; M. Ph. "pannā nāma throughout.



pārāyaṇā' ti? Tena kho pana samayena 'Tisso nama bhikkhu adhunā kālakato aññataram Brahmaloḥam upapanno' hoti. Tattha' pi naṃ evaṃ jānanti 'Tisso Brahmā mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo' ti.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammūjitam<sup>1</sup> vā bahum pasūreyya, pasāritam vā bahum sammūjeyya, evam eva Jetavane antarahito tasmim Brahmaloḥe pāturahosi. Addasa kho Tisso Brahmā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvā<sup>2</sup> āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca 'ehi kho mārisa Moggallāno, svāgatam<sup>3</sup> mārisa Moggallāno, cirassam kho mārisa Moggallāno imam pariyāyam akāsi, yad idam idhūgamanāya, nisida mārisa Moggallāno, idam āsanam pañhattan' ti. Nisidi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno pañhātto āsane. Tisso pi Brahmā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Tissaṃ Brahmānaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno etad avoca 'katamesānaṃ kho Tissa devānaṃ evaṃ āṇaṃ hoti: sotāpanna'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā' ti? 'Cātummahārājikānaṃ<sup>4</sup> kho mārisa Moggallāno devānaṃ evaṃ āṇaṃ hoti: sotāpanna'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā' ti. 'Sabbesaṃ neva' nu<sup>5</sup> kho Tissa Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ āṇaṃ hoti: sotāpanna'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā' ti? 'Na kho mārisa Moggallāno sabbesaṃ Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ āṇaṃ hoti: sotāpanna'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā' ti. Ye kho<sup>6</sup> te mārisa Moggallāno Cātummahārājikā devā buddhe aveccappasādena asamannāgatā<sup>7</sup> dhammo aveccappasādena asamannāgatā saṅghe<sup>8</sup> aveccappasādena<sup>9</sup> asamannāgatā<sup>10</sup> ariyakantehi silehi asamannāgatā, tesaṃ na<sup>11</sup> evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. M. M; uppanno; Ph. upanno.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. tattha.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M; sami<sup>o</sup> throughout; T. sammūjitam.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. disvāna.      <sup>5</sup> T. M. svāgatam; M. gatam.

<sup>6</sup> M. Cātuma<sup>o</sup>; Ph. Cātuma<sup>o</sup> throughout.      <sup>7</sup> Ph. c'eva.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>9</sup> T. M. M; put kho after te.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. sam<sup>o</sup> throughout.      <sup>11</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>12</sup> M. na tesaṃ devānaṃ; Ph. te pi na.



ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā' ti. Ye ca' kho te' mārisa Moggallāna Cātummahārājikā devā buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā dhamme' aveccappasādena' samannāgatā' saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā ariyakantehi silehi samannāgatā, tesam evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā' ti. 'Cātummahārājikānaṃ' āva nu' kho Tissa devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā' ti, udāhu Tāvatisānaṃ pi devānaṃ . . .<sup>o</sup> Yāmānaṃ pi devānaṃ . . . Tusitānaṃ pi devānaṃ . . . Nimmānaratiṇaṃ pi devānaṃ . . . Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ pi devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā' ti? 'Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ pi' kho mārisa Moggallāna devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā' ti. Sabbesaṃ ñeva nu' kho Tissa Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā' ti? 'Na kho mārisa Moggallāna sabbesaṃ' Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā' ti. Ye kho te mārisa Moggallāna Paranimmitavasavatti' devā buddhe aveccappasādena asamannāgatā dhamme aveccappasādena asamannāgatā saṅghe aveccappasādena asamannāgatā ariyakantehi silehi asamannāgatā, tesam na' devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā' ti. Ye ca' kho te mārisa Moggallāna Paranimmitavasavatti' devā buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatā saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā ariyakantehi silehi samannāgatā, tesam evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasma Mahāmoggallāno Tissaassa Brahmunō bhasitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā, seyyathā pi nāma

<sup>o</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>o</sup> omitted by M.    <sup>o</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>o</sup> M. Ph. 'kānaṃ (without ñeva).    <sup>o</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>o</sup> S. pe.    <sup>o</sup> M. Ph. S. sabbesaṃ ñeva.

<sup>o</sup> S. 'vattino.    <sup>o</sup> M. Ph. S. put na before tesam.

balavā parisso sammūhjitam vā baham pasāreyya, pasāritam vā baham sammūhjeyya, evam eva Brahmaloke antarahito Jetavane pāturahosi ti.

## XXXV.

1. Cha yime<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave dhammā vijjābhāgiyā. Katame cha?

2. Aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā<sup>2</sup>, pañānasaññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā vijjābhāgiyā ti.

## XXXVI.

1. Cha yimāni<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave vivādamūlāni. Katamāni cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi. Yo so<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi, so Sattihari pi agāravo viharati appatisso<sup>5</sup>, dhamme pi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe pi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya pi na paripūrakartī hoti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Sattihari<sup>6</sup> agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya<sup>7</sup> na paripūrakartī<sup>8</sup>, so saṅghe vivādam janeti, so<sup>9</sup> hoti vivādo bahujanāhitaya<sup>10</sup> bahujanāseukhaya<sup>11</sup> bahuno<sup>12</sup> janassa anattihaya<sup>13</sup> ahitaya dukkhaya devamanussānam. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlam ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tase<sup>14</sup>eva pāpakaassa vivādamūlaassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlam ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha<sup>15</sup>, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tase<sup>16</sup>eva pāpakaassa vivādamūlaassa āyatim anavassa-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub>. M. ime. <sup>2</sup> S. antagasaññā. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub>. M. imāni.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. kho. <sup>5</sup> Ph. appatisso throughout. <sup>6</sup> Ph. adds pi.

<sup>7</sup> M. apari<sup>17</sup> instead of na pari<sup>18</sup>; Ph. na apari<sup>19</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>c</sub>. M<sub>c</sub>. S. ya. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. na bahujana<sup>20</sup>; M<sub>c</sub>. M. bahujana<sup>21</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> M. na bahujana<sup>22</sup>; Ph. bahujanassa sukhaya (without na); M<sub>c</sub>. M. bahujana<sup>23</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. na ba<sup>24</sup>; M<sub>c</sub>. bahujanassa; M<sub>c</sub>. bahujano janassa.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. atthaya. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>c</sub>. passati.



vāya<sup>1</sup> patipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatīṃ anavassavo<sup>2</sup> hoti.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu makkhi hoti paṇḍi . . .<sup>3</sup> issaki hoti macchari . . . satho<sup>4</sup> hoti māyavi . . . pāpiccho hoti micchādittḥi . . . sandittḥiparāmāsi<sup>5</sup> hoti adhānagāhi<sup>6</sup> duppaṭinissaggi. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sandittḥiparāmāsi hoti adhānagāhi duppaṭinissaggi, so Satthari pi agāro viharati appatisso, dhamme pi agāro viharati appatisso, saṅghe pi agāro viharati appatisso, sikkhāya pi na paripūrakāri hoti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari<sup>7</sup> agāro viharati appatisso, dhamme<sup>8</sup> . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . saṅghe agāro viharati appatisso, sikkhāya na paripūrakāri, so saṅghe vivādam janeti, so<sup>10</sup> hoti vivādo bahujanāhitāya<sup>11</sup> bahujanāsukhāya<sup>12</sup> bahuno<sup>13</sup> janassa anathāya<sup>14</sup> ahiṭāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlam ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa<sup>15</sup> pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlam ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatīṃ anavassavāya<sup>16</sup> patipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatīṃ anavassavo<sup>17</sup> hoti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave eha vivādamūlaṃ ti.

<sup>1</sup> S. anvāssavāya. <sup>2</sup> M. anassavo; S. anvāssavo. <sup>3</sup> S. pe.

<sup>4</sup> M. satho; M. S. satho; Ph. sato. <sup>5</sup> T. āparāmāsi.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. S. adāna<sup>o</sup> throughout; M. (Com.) adhānagāhi ti dalhagāhi. <sup>7</sup> Ph. adda pi. <sup>8</sup> S. pe | sikkhāya.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M. <sup>10</sup> Ph. M. S. ro.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. na bahujana<sup>o</sup>; M. bahujana<sup>o</sup>; M. bahujana-ahitāya.

<sup>12</sup> M. na bahujana<sup>o</sup>; Ph. only sukhāya; M. M. bahujana<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> M. na ba<sup>o</sup>; Ph. na bahujano; M. M. bahujano.

<sup>14</sup> M. M. M. ahiṭāya.

<sup>15</sup> T. continues: āyatīṃ anavassavo hoti. Imāni kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivādamūlam ajjhattaṃ vā and so on.

<sup>16</sup> S. anvāssa<sup>o</sup>.



## XXXVII.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Savatthiyam viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍika-ssa<sup>1</sup> ārāme<sup>2</sup>. Tena kho pana samayena Velukandaki<sup>3</sup> Nandamātā upāsikā Sariputta-Moggallānāpamukhe bhikkhusaṅghe chalaṅgasamannāgatam dakkhiṇaṃ patitthāpeti. Addasa kho Bhagavā dibbena cakkhūnaṃ visuddhena atikkantamānusaṅkena Velukandakim Nandamātaram upāsikaṃ Sariputta-Moggallānāpamukhe bhikkhusaṅghe chalaṅgasamannāgatam dakkhiṇaṃ patitthāpentim, disva<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu amantesi: — Esa bhikkhave Velukandaki Nandamātā upāsikā Sariputta-Moggallānāpamukhe bhikkhusaṅghe chalaṅgasamannāgatam dakkhiṇaṃ patitthāpeti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave chalaṅgasamannāgata dakkhiṇa hoti?

2. Idha bhikkhave dāyakassa tū'aṅgāni honti, paṭiggāhakaṇaṃ tū'aṅgāni. Katamāni dāyakassa tū'aṅgāni? Idha bhikkhave dāyako pubb<sup>5</sup> eva dānā samano hoti, dadam cittaṃ pasādeti, datvā attamano hoti. Imāni dāyakassa tū'aṅgāni. Katamāni paṭiggāhakaṇaṃ tū'aṅgāni? Idha bhikkhave paṭiggāhaka vitarāga<sup>6</sup> vā honti rāgavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vitadosā vā honti dosavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vitamohā<sup>7</sup> vā honti mohavinayāya vā paṭipannā. Imāni paṭiggāhakaṇaṃ tū'aṅgāni. Iti dāyakassa tū'aṅgāni, paṭiggāhakaṇaṃ tū'aṅgāni. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave chalaṅgasamannāgata dakkhiṇa hoti.

3. Evaṃ chalaṅgasamannāgatāya bhikkhave dakkhiṇāya na sukaṃ puñṇassa pamāṇaṃ gaheṭum<sup>8</sup> 'ettako puñṇābhisaṇdo kusalābhisaṇdo<sup>9</sup> sukhassahāro sovaggiko sukhavipako saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhyā samvattati<sup>10</sup> ti. Atha kho asampkheyyo appameyyo, mahāpuñṇakkhandho tveva<sup>11</sup> sampkaṃ gaṇehati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamudde na sukaṃ udakassa pamā-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>2</sup> M. 'kamptaki throughout.

<sup>3</sup> S. disvāna.      <sup>4</sup> M. omits this phrase.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. kāmam.      <sup>6</sup> M. kusalābhīhāro, and it omits sukhass-

<sup>7</sup> Ph. T. M. t'eva throughout.

nam gahetum 'ettakāni' udakāḷhakāni' ti vā 'ettakāni' udakāḷhakasatāni' ti vā 'ettakāni' udakāḷhakasahasāni' ti vā. Atha kho asamkheyyo appameyyo, mahā-udakakkhandho tveva saṅkham gacchati. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave evaṃ chalaṅgasamannāgatāya dakkhiṇāya na sukaṃ puññassa pamāṇam gahetum 'ettako puññābhissando kusalābhissando' sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati' ti. Atha kho asamkheyyo appameyyo, mahāpuññakkhandho tveva saṅkham gacchati ti.

Pubb'eva dānā sumano, dadāmi cittaṃ pasādayo<sup>6</sup>,  
datvā attamanō hoti: esā<sup>7</sup> yaññassa<sup>8</sup> sampadā.

Vitarāga<sup>9</sup> vitadosā vitamohā anāsava<sup>10</sup>;

kheṭṭam yaññassa sampannaṃ saññatā brahmacārayo<sup>11</sup>,

Sayam ācariyitvāna<sup>12</sup> datvā sakeli paṇibhi

attano parato c'eso<sup>13</sup> yañño hoti mahapphalo.

Evaṃ yajitvā medhāvi saddho muttena cetasa

avyāpajjham sukham lokam<sup>14</sup> paṇḍito upapajjati ti.

### XXXVIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā<sup>1</sup> ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodantiyaṃ katham sārāṇiyam<sup>2</sup> vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Aham hi bho Gotama evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhi: Natthi attakāro, natthi parakāro ti. 'Maham brāhmaṇa evaṃvādim<sup>3</sup> evaṃdiṭṭhim<sup>4</sup> addasam vā assosim vā, katham hi

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. omit this phrase. <sup>2</sup> T. M., M., put pe after vā.

<sup>3</sup> T. M., M., omit this phrase. <sup>4</sup> M., M., omit this phrase.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T. <sup>6</sup> T. M., c'eso. <sup>7</sup> Ph. etā.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. aññassa. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. have the singular.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>11</sup> Ph. c'ariyā; M. S. c'ārino.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. ācariyitvāna; M., ācariyitvāna; S. ācariyitvāna; M., ācariyitvāna. <sup>13</sup> Ph. v'eso. <sup>14</sup> Ph. loke. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. sāra.

<sup>16</sup> all MSS. except M. M., have 'di; only M. M., M., have 'tthim.



nāma sayam<sup>1</sup> abhikkamanto<sup>2</sup> sayam paṭikkamanto evaṃ vakkhati: Natthi attakāro, natthi parakāro ti? Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, atthi ārabbhadhātū<sup>3</sup> ti? Evaṃ bho. 'Ārabbhadhātuyā sati ārabbhavanto sattā paññāyanti<sup>4</sup> ti? Evaṃ bho. 'Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa ārabbhadhātuyā sati ārabbhavanto sattā paññāyanti<sup>5</sup>, ayaṃ sattānaṃ attakāro, ayaṃ parakāro<sup>6</sup>. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, atthi nikkamadhātū<sup>7</sup> . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . atthi parakkamadhātū . . . atthi thāmadhātū . . . atthi (hīti)dhātū<sup>9</sup> . . . atthi upakkamadhātū<sup>10</sup> ti? Evaṃ bho. 'Upakkamadhātuyā<sup>11</sup> sati upakkamavanto sattā paññāyanti<sup>12</sup> ti? Evaṃ bho. 'Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa upakkamadhātuyā<sup>13</sup> sati<sup>14</sup> upakkamavanto sattā paññāyanti, ayaṃ sattānaṃ attakāro, ayaṃ parakāro<sup>15</sup>. Mahāṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃvādiṃ evaṃditthiṃ addasaṃ vā asseṣiṃ vā, kathaṃ hi nāma sayam abhikkamanto sayam paṭikkamanto evaṃ vakkhati: Natthi attakāro, natthi parakāro<sup>16</sup> ti? Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe<sup>17</sup> . . . aṭṭa-t-agge paṇḍupetaṃ sarapaṃ gataṃ ti.

## XXXIX.

1. Ttu'imāni<sup>18</sup> bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tvei?

2. Lobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, doṣo nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, moho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya. Na bhikkhave lobhā alobho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave lobhā lobho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave doṣā adoso samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave doṣā doṣo 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave moha amoho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave moha moho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave lobhā

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>2</sup> T. M. M. 'ti ti.

<sup>3</sup> T. M. M. S. add ti.    <sup>4</sup> T. nikkamma<sup>o</sup>; S. adds ti.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>6</sup> S. dhīti<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> in S. this question as well as Evaṃ bho are missing.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>9</sup> M. S. add ti; M. Ph. insert after parakāro: taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, māhaṃ (Ph. omits mā<sup>o</sup>) evaṃ<sup>o</sup> and so on; M. repeats all from Taṃ kiṃ maññasi br<sup>o</sup>, atthi nikkama<sup>o</sup> to parakāro.    <sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.    <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. add kho.



jena kammena dosajena kammena mohajena kammena devā paññāyanti, manussā paññāyanti, yā' vā pan' aññā pi kāci sugatiyo<sup>1</sup>, atha kho bhikkhave lobhajena kammena dosajena kammena mohajena kammena nirayo paññāyati, tiracchānayo paññāyati, pettivisayo<sup>2</sup> paññāyati, yā' vā pan' aññā pi kāci duggatiyo<sup>3</sup>.

Imāni<sup>4</sup> kho bhikkhave tīpi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya.

3. Tīpi<sup>5</sup> imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tīpi?

4. Alobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, adoso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, amoho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya. Na bhikkhave alobhā lobho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave alobhā alobho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave adosā doso samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave adosā adoso 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave amohā moho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave amohā amoho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave alobhajena kammena dosajena kammena amohajena kammena nirayo paññāyati, tiracchānayo paññāyati, pettivisayo<sup>6</sup> paññāyati, yā' vā pan' aññā pi kāci duggatiyo<sup>7</sup>, atha kho bhikkhave alobhajena kammena dosajena kammena amohajena kammena devā paññāyanti, manussā paññāyanti, yā' vā pan' aññā pi kāci sugatiyo<sup>8</sup>.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya ti.

## XL.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kimbilāyam<sup>9</sup> viharati Veluvane. Atha kho āyasmā Kimbilo<sup>10</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Kimbilo Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

<sup>1</sup> Ph. ye.    <sup>2</sup> S. "ti.    <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M., S. pitti<sup>10</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M, continues after duggatiyo: atha kho bh<sup>11</sup> alobhajena kammena and so on, leaving out the intermediate locutions.

<sup>5</sup> all MSS. have pitti<sup>12</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. Kimi<sup>13</sup>; S. Kimmi<sup>14</sup>; Ph. Kimilānam.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. Kimilo; S. Kimmilo throughout.

2. Ko nu kho bhante hetu, ko paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti?

3. Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari agāravā viharanti appatissā, dhamme<sup>1</sup> agāravā viharanti appatissā<sup>2</sup>, saṅghe agāravā viharanti appatissā, sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissā, appamāde agāravā viharanti appatissā, potisaṇṭhāre<sup>3</sup> agāravā viharanti appatissā. Ayam kho Kimbila hetu, ayam paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

4. Ko pana bhante hetu, ko paṇayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti?

5. Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, dhamme sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, saṅghe sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, appamāde sagāravā viharanti sappatissā paṭisaṇṭhāre<sup>3</sup> sagāravā viharanti sappatissā. Ayam kho Kimbila hetu, ayam paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

## XLI.

1. Evam me sutaṃ. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā<sup>1</sup> Sāriputto Rājagahe viharati Giḍḍhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṅghasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram udāya sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhima Giḍḍhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto<sup>2</sup> addasa<sup>3</sup> aññatarasmiṃ padese mahantaṃ dārukkanḍhaṃ, disvā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Passatha no tumhe<sup>4</sup> āvuso amuṃ mahantaṃ dārukkanḍhaṃ ti? Evam āvuso ti.

2. Ākaṅkhamāno āvuso bhikkhū iddhiṃ oetovasippatto amuṃ dārukkanḍhaṃ paṭhavi treva adhimacceyya. Tam

<sup>1</sup> Ph. dhamme saṅghe agāravā; M. omits dh° agā° vih° appa°.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. appa° and sappat° throughout.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. sandhāre.

<sup>4</sup> S. has Bhagavā instead of āy° Sā°.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T. <sup>6</sup> omitted by S.; Ph. adassa.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. put tumhe after āvuso.



kissa hetu? Atthi<sup>1</sup> āvuso amusmim<sup>2</sup> dārukkhandhe paṭha-vidhātu, yaṃ nissāya<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto amum dārukkhandham paṭhavi tveva adhimucceyya.

3. Ākankhamāno āvuso bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto amum dārukkhandham āpo tveva adhimucceyya . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . tejo tveva adhimucceyya . . . vāyo tveva adhimucceyya . . . subhan tveva adhimucceyya . . . asubhan tveva adhimucceyya. Tam kissa hetu? Atthi<sup>1</sup> āvuso amusmim<sup>2</sup> dārukkhandhe asubhadhātu, yaṃ nissāya bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto amum dārukkhandham asubhan tveva adhimucceyyā ti.

## XLII.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Icchānaṅgalam<sup>6</sup> nāma Kosalanam brāhmapagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṅghe. Assosum kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmapagahapatikā samano khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Icchānaṅgalam anuppatto Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṅghe. Tam kho pana bhavantam<sup>7</sup> Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇa-sampanno . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . buddho Bhagavā ti. So imam lokam sadetvakam samārakam . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . arabatam dasanam hoti<sup>10</sup> ti. Atha kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmapagahapatikā tassā rattiya accayena pahūtam<sup>10</sup> khādaniyam bhojanīyam ādāya yena Icchānaṅgalavanasaṅghe ten'upasaṅkamisso, upasaṅkamitvā bahivārakotthake aṭṭhamso uccāsaddā mahāsaddā.

2. Tena kho pam samayena āyasmā Nāgito Bhagavato upatthāko hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nāgitam

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub>, M<sub>s</sub>, atth' āv<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. amumhi.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>c</sub>.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. amukasmim.      <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub>, M<sub>s</sub>, Icchānamk<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub>, M<sub>s</sub>, Bhagavantam.

<sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>c</sub>, M<sub>s</sub> give this sentence in full.

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. bahutam throughout.



āmantesi 'ke' pana te Nāgita uccāsaddā mahāsaddā, ke-  
vattā<sup>1</sup> maññe macche vilopenti' ti<sup>2</sup>? 'Ete bhante Icchāna-  
galakā brāhmapagahapatikā pahūtam khādanīyam bhojani-  
yam adāya bahidvarakotthake thitā Bhagavantam yeva<sup>3</sup>  
uddissa bhikkhusaṅghā cā' ti. 'Māham<sup>4</sup> Nāgita yasena  
samāgamam mā ca mayā yaso. Yo kho<sup>5</sup> Nāgita na-y-  
imassa nekkhammasukhassa<sup>6</sup> pavivekasukhassa upasamas-  
sukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhi assa<sup>7</sup> akiccha-  
lābhi akasiralābhi, yassāham<sup>8</sup> nekkhammasukhassa<sup>9</sup> pavi-  
vekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāma-  
lābhi assam akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, so tam mīhasukham  
middhasukham<sup>10</sup> lābhasakkārasilokasukham sādiyeyya<sup>11</sup>' ti.  
'Adhivāsetu dāni bhante Bhagavā, adhivāsetu sugato, adhi-  
vāsanakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato<sup>12</sup>. Yena yen'eva dāni  
bhante Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā<sup>13</sup> 'va bhavissanti brāh-  
mapagahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā<sup>14</sup> ca. Seyyathā  
pi bhante thullaphusitake deve vassante yathāninnam uda-  
kāni pavattanti, evam eva kho bhante yena yen'eva dāni  
Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā<sup>15</sup> 'va bhavissanti brāhmapa-  
gahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā<sup>16</sup> ca. Tam kissa hetu?  
Tathā hi bhante Bhagavato silapaññāṇa' ti<sup>17</sup>. 'Māham<sup>18</sup>  
Nāgita yasena samāgamam mā ca mayā yaso. Yo kho  
Nāgita na-y-imassa nekkhammasukhassa<sup>19</sup> pavivekasukhassa  
upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhi assa<sup>20</sup>  
akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, yassāham<sup>21</sup> nekkhammasukhassa<sup>22</sup>  
pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa ni-  
kāmalābhi<sup>23</sup> akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, so tam mīhasukham  
middhasukham lābhasakkārasilokasukham sādiyeyya<sup>24</sup>' ti.

3. Idhāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi gāmantavihāram

<sup>1</sup> T. kena for ke pana.

<sup>2</sup> T. kevaddhā; M. puts maññe after macche.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. T. M. M. 'peti (without ti). <sup>4</sup> S. o'eva.

<sup>5</sup> T. khāham. <sup>6</sup> T. so khā. <sup>7</sup> M. nekkhama<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>9</sup> Ph. yāham. <sup>10</sup> Ph. nikkhama<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> Ph. sādiyeyya. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. S. repeat the last phrase.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. jāna<sup>o</sup>; M. jāna<sup>o</sup> and jāna<sup>o</sup>. <sup>14</sup> T. 'pamāyanti.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. nekkhama<sup>o</sup>. <sup>16</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T.

<sup>17</sup> S. inserts assam. <sup>18</sup> M. Ph. S. 'yya (without ti).

samāhitam nisinnam, tassa mayham Nāgita evam hoti 'idān' iuam āyasmantam āramiko vā<sup>1</sup> ghaṭṭessati<sup>2</sup> samaguddeso vā<sup>3</sup> tam<sup>4</sup> tamhā<sup>5</sup> samādhimhā<sup>6</sup> cāvessati<sup>7</sup> ti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno na attamano<sup>8</sup> homi gāman-tavihārena.

4. Idha panāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi araṇṇa-kam<sup>9</sup> araṇṇe<sup>10</sup> pacalāyamānam<sup>11</sup> nisinnam<sup>12</sup>, tassa mayham Nāgita evam hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā imam niddakila-matham paṭivinodetvā araṇṇasaṇṇam yeva manasikarissati ekattan<sup>13</sup> ti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araṇṇavihārena.

5. Idha panāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi araṇṇakam araṇṇe asamāhitam nisinnam, tassa mayham Nāgita<sup>14</sup> evam hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā asamāhitam vā cittam samāda-hissati<sup>15</sup>, samāhitam<sup>16</sup> vā cittam anurakkhissati<sup>17</sup> ti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araṇṇavihārena.

6. Idha<sup>18</sup> panāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi araṇṇa-kam araṇṇe samāhitam nisinnam, tassa mayham Nāgita evam hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā avimuttam vā cittam vimocessati, vimuttam vā cittam anurakkhissati<sup>19</sup> ti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araṇṇavihārena.

7. Idha<sup>20</sup> panāham<sup>21</sup> Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi gāman-tavihāram lābhim civarapindapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārānam, so tam lābhasakkārasilokam nikā-mayamāno riccati<sup>22</sup> paṭisallānam, riccati araṇṇavanaput-

<sup>1</sup> S. tam kim; T. M<sub>3</sub> 'va.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>3</sub>. M<sub>2</sub> ghaḍḍhessati; omitted by M; Ph. inserts here samādhimhā cāvessati; S. ghaṭṭessati.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. add sahadhammiko vā; T. M<sub>3</sub> add so (T. se).

<sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. S.; M. has only tamhā. <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> S. tam bhāvessati; Ph. bhavessati. <sup>7</sup> M. anattamano.

<sup>8</sup> S. araṇṇikam throughout. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>3</sub> insert vā; M<sub>2</sub> 'va.

<sup>10</sup> T. pacca<sup>11</sup> <sup>12</sup> omitted by T. <sup>13</sup> S. ekaggaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> T. inserts na. <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>3</sub> 'hessati; Ph. 'yissati.

<sup>16</sup> T. na samā<sup>17</sup> <sup>18</sup> T. 'rakkhessati.

<sup>19</sup> in T. this sentence is missing.

<sup>20</sup> T. idhāham. <sup>21</sup> Ph. riccati throughout.



thāni<sup>1</sup> pantāni<sup>2</sup> senāsanaṇi, gāmanigamarājadhāni<sup>3</sup> oṣa-  
ritvā<sup>4</sup> vāsaṃ kappeti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno  
na attamano<sup>5</sup> homi gāmanavihārena.

8. Idha paṇāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passaṃi araṇṇakaṃ  
labhiṃ civarapindapātasaṇāsanaṇilānapaccayabhesajjapari-  
kkhāraṇaṃ, so taṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ paṭipannāmetvā<sup>6</sup>  
na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, na riñcati araṇṇavanapatthāni<sup>7</sup>  
pantāni<sup>8</sup> senāsanaṇi. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno  
attamano homi araṇṇavihārena.

Yasmāhaṃ<sup>9</sup> Nāgita samaye addhānamaggapaṭipanno na  
kiñci<sup>10</sup> passaṃi purato vā pacchato vā, phāsu me Nāgita  
tasmim samaye hoti, antamaso uccārapāssāvakammāyā ti.

Devatāvaggo<sup>11</sup> catuttho.

Tass<sup>12</sup> uddānaṃ<sup>13</sup>:

Sekkhā<sup>14</sup> dve aparihāni<sup>15</sup> Moggallānavijjābhāgiyā  
Vivādadaṇattakāri<sup>16</sup> nidānaṃ<sup>17</sup> Kimbila<sup>18</sup> dārukkhandhena  
Nāgito ti.

### XLIII.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Savatthiyyaṃ viharati Jeta-  
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pub-  
baḥhasamayassa nivāsetvā pattacivaram adāya Sāvatthiyyaṃ  
piṇḍāya pāvəsi. Sāvatthiyyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhat-  
taṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto āyasmantaṃ Anandaṃ āman-  
tesi: — Āyā<sup>19</sup> Ananda yena pubbārāmo Migaramātu pa-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>. M<sub>o</sub> araṇṇe vana<sup>2</sup> \* M. Ph. "tthānāṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. oṣa<sup>4</sup> \* M. anattamano.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. paṭipā<sup>6</sup>; T. paṭipannāpetvā.

<sup>7</sup> T. panthāni.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. yasmim haṃ; S. yasmim paṇāhaṃ. \* Ph. S. kañci.

<sup>9</sup> M. Deva<sup>10</sup>; T. M<sub>o</sub>. M<sub>o</sub> catuttho vaggo; S. Sekkha-pari-  
hāniya<sup>11</sup>

<sup>12</sup> Ph. devānaṃ vaggassa udd<sup>13</sup>; T. M<sub>o</sub>. M<sub>o</sub> devatāvag-  
gassa udd<sup>14</sup> \* M. Ph. S. sekkhā. <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>. M<sub>o</sub> hāniya.

<sup>16</sup> M. "dāna attakāro; Ph. vidhāraṃ anuvākādi; T. M<sub>o</sub>.  
M<sub>o</sub> vivādamaṇasikāri. <sup>17</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>o</sub>. M<sub>o</sub> nidāna.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. Kimila; S. Kimmila; M<sub>o</sub> Kimbila; T. bila;  
M<sub>o</sub> bila.



sādo ten' upasāṅkamissāma' divāvihārāyā ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ yena pubbārāmo Migāramātu pāsādo ten' upasāṅkami. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayam paṭisallānā rutthito āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: — Āyam' Ānanda yena pubbakoṭṭhako ten' upasāṅkamissāma' gattāni parisīcītun ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ yena pubbakoṭṭhako ten' upasāṅkami gattāni parisīcītun. Pubbakoṭṭhako gattāni parisīcītvā paccuttarītvā ekacivaro atthāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno<sup>1</sup>.

2. Tena kho pana samayena raṇṇo Pasenadi-Kosalassa Seto nāma nāgo mahāsuriyatālitavāditenā pubbakoṭṭhakā paccuttarati. Api 'ssu taṃ jano disvā evam āha 'abhirūpo vata' bho' raṇṇo nāgo, dassaniyo vata bho raṇṇo nāgo, pāsādiko vata bho raṇṇo nāgo, kāyupapanno<sup>2</sup> vata bho raṇṇo nāgo, nāgo<sup>3</sup> vata bho nāgo' ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udayi Bhagavantam etad avoca 'hatthim eva nu kho bhante mahantaṃ<sup>4</sup> brahantaṃ<sup>5</sup> kāyupapannaṃ<sup>6</sup> jano disvā evam āha: nāgo vata bho nāgo ti udāhu aññam pi kañci mahantaṃ<sup>7</sup> brahantaṃ<sup>8</sup> kāyupapannaṃ<sup>9</sup> jano disvā evam āha: nāgo vata bho nāgo' ti? 'Hatthim pi kho Udayi mahantaṃ<sup>10</sup> brahantaṃ<sup>11</sup> kāyupapannaṃ<sup>12</sup> jano disvā evam āha: nāgo vata bho<sup>13</sup> nāgo<sup>14</sup> ti<sup>15</sup>. Assam pi kho Udayi<sup>16</sup> . . . pe<sup>17</sup> . . . gonam pi kho Udayi<sup>18</sup> . . . pe<sup>19</sup> . . . uragam<sup>20</sup> pi kho Udayi<sup>21</sup> . . . pe<sup>22</sup> . . . rukkhāṃ pi kho

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. 'mi. <sup>2</sup> Ph. sukkhā; S. pubbasadisāni kurumāno.

<sup>3</sup> T. M., S. 'dissa. <sup>4</sup> T. M., M., vatāyam.

<sup>5</sup> T. M., kāyupapanno. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. omit this phrase.

<sup>7</sup> M. mahattaṃ. <sup>8</sup> M. brahmattaṃ; omitted by Ph.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. mahattaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> M. brahmattaṃ; Ph. has after mahattaṃ: gonam pi bho Udayi and so on. <sup>11</sup> M. brahmattaṃ. <sup>12</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>13</sup> M. S. add mah' brah' <sup>14</sup> M. ja; omitted by S.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. S. add mah' brah'

<sup>16</sup> M. ja; omitted by Ph. T. M., S.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. nāgam; T. M., omit this phrase; M., omits also manussam pi kho U<sup>o</sup>

Udāyi' . . . pe' . . . manussam pi kho Udāyi mahantam  
brahantam kāyupapannam<sup>1</sup> jano disvā evam āha: nāgo  
vata bho nāgo ti. Api c'Udāyi yo sadevake loka-samārake  
sabrahmāke sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyyā<sup>2</sup> pajāya sadevamanussā-  
ya āgum na karoti kāyena vācāya manasā, tam ahaṃ nāgo  
ti brūmi' ti. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva  
subhāsitaṃ c'idam bhante Bhagavatā<sup>3</sup> api c'Udāyi yo sade-  
vake loka-samārake sabrahmāke sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyyā<sup>4</sup>  
pajāya sadevamanussāya āgum na karoti kāyena vācāya  
manasā, tam ahaṃ nāgo ti brūmi' ti. Idaṃ ca pañāham  
bhante Bhagavatā<sup>5</sup> subhāsitaṃ imāhi gāthāhi anuṇodāmi:

Mamassabhūtaṃ sambuddhaṃ attadantaṃ samāhitaṃ  
iriyamānaṃ brahmapathe<sup>7</sup> cittaesūpasame rataṃ,  
yaṃ manussā namassanti sabbadhammānapāragum,  
devā pi naṃ<sup>8</sup> namassanti: iti me arahato sutam.  
Sabbasaññojanātitaṃ vanā nibbānaṃ āgataṃ  
kāmehi nekkhammarataṃ<sup>9</sup> muttam solā va kañcanam  
sabbe accaruci nāgo Himavā<sup>10</sup> maññe<sup>11</sup> siluccaye  
sabbesaṃ nāganāmānaṃ<sup>12</sup> saccaṇāmo<sup>13</sup> anuttaro.  
Nāgaṃ ro<sup>14</sup> kittayissāmi, na hi āgum karoti so:  
soraccaṃ avihimsā ca pādā nāgassa te dave,  
tapo ca brahmacariyaṃ<sup>15</sup> caruṇā nāgassa tyāpare,  
suddhāhattho mahānāgo upekkhassetadantavā<sup>16</sup>,  
sati gīvā, siro paññā, vimāṃsā dhammacintanā,  
dhammakucchi<sup>17</sup> samātapo<sup>18</sup>, viveko tassa vāladhi.  
So jhāyi assāsarato ajjhataṃ<sup>19</sup> susamāhito<sup>20</sup>,  
gaecchaṃ samāhito nāgo, thito nāgo samāhito,  
saṃ<sup>21</sup> samāhito nāgo, uisunno pi samāhito,

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. *add mah' brah'*

<sup>2</sup> M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. T. M. S.     <sup>3</sup> T. M. kāyupp'

<sup>4</sup> Ph. sasamaṇiyyā.     <sup>5</sup> Ph. sasamaṇa'     <sup>6</sup> Ph. T. M. 'to.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. *inserts amatapathe.*     <sup>8</sup> M. M. S. taṃ.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. nekkhama'; M. nekkhamme rataṃ.

<sup>10</sup> T. M. Himavā maññe.     <sup>11</sup> M. kāyamānānaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> M. M. subba'     <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. te.     <sup>14</sup> T. M. 'yaṃ ca.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. M. M. upekkhā'     <sup>16</sup> T. 'kucchim.

<sup>17</sup> T. samādāya ma po; M. M. samācāpo.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. S. ajjhattupasamāhito (S. ajjhata').

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. S. seyyaṃ; M. samayaṃ.



sabbattha samvuto nāgo, esā nāgassa sampadā.  
 Bhuñjati anavajjani, sāvajjani na bhuñjati,  
 ghāsam<sup>1</sup> accchādanam laddhā, sannidhim parivajjayam<sup>2</sup>,  
 saññojanam annam thūlam sabbam chetvāna bandhanam,  
 yena yen' eva gacchati, anapekkho<sup>3</sup> 'va gacchati.  
 Yathā pi udako jātam puṇḍarikam pavaḍḍhati<sup>4</sup>,  
 na upalippati<sup>5</sup> toyena sucigandham manoramam,  
 tath' eva loka sujāto<sup>6</sup> buddho loka virajjati<sup>7</sup>,  
 na upalippati<sup>8</sup> lokena toyena padumam yathā.  
 Mahāgini<sup>9</sup> pajjalito anahārūpasammati  
 saṅkhāresūpasantesu<sup>10</sup> nibbuto ti paruccati.  
 Atth' assāyam viññāpani<sup>11</sup> upamā viññūhi desitā,  
 viññissanti<sup>12</sup> mahānāgā nāgam nāyena desitam.  
 Vitarāgo vitadoso vitamoho anāsavo,  
 sariram vijalam nāgo parinibbāti<sup>13</sup> 'nāsavo<sup>14</sup> ti.

## XLIV.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṅghasamāyam nivā-  
 setvā puttaciṅvaram ālāya yena Migasālāya<sup>15</sup> upāsikāya  
 nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane  
 nisīdi. Atha kho Migasālā upāsikā yenāyasmā Ānando  
 ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ  
 abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisimā kho  
 Migasālā upāsikā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyam bhante Ānanda Bhagavata  
 dhammo desito aññeyyo<sup>16</sup>, yatra hi nāma brahmacāri ca  
 abrahmacāri ca ubho samāsamaḡatikā<sup>17</sup> bhavissanti abhi-

<sup>1</sup> S. ghāsa; M. ghāyam; T. sāsam; M. sāyam.

<sup>2</sup> S. 'ya. <sup>3</sup> T. M. M. anapekko. <sup>4</sup> S. ca vaḍḍhati.

<sup>5</sup> S. upalimp<sup>18</sup>; M. Ph. u'upalimp<sup>19</sup>. <sup>6</sup> M. M. jāto.

<sup>7</sup> T. viharajjati; M. Ph. S. viharati.

<sup>8</sup> S. mahāgg<sup>20</sup>; M. mahāgani.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. aṅgāresu ca (Ph. va) santesu.

<sup>10</sup> M. M. 'panim; M. Ph. 'pini; T. viññūpapima.

<sup>11</sup> M. M. viññassanti; T. vissanti; S. viññāyanti.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. T. M. M. S. parinibbissati.

<sup>13</sup> M. T. M. S. anāsavo.

<sup>14</sup> M. Migasāo<sup>21</sup> throughout; M. 'sālikāya.

<sup>15</sup> T. ñeyyo. <sup>16</sup> Ph. samāsamaḡatiyā throughout.



samparāyaṃ? Pitā me bhante Purāṇo brahmacāri ahoṣi ārācāri<sup>1</sup> virato methuṇa gāmadhammā, so kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato 'sakadāgāmi satto' Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno<sup>2</sup> ti; petteyyo<sup>3</sup> piyo<sup>4</sup> me<sup>5</sup> bhante Isidatto abrahmacāri ahoṣi sadārasantuttho, so pi kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato 'sakadāgāmi satto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno' ti. Kathaṃ ka-thaṃ nāmaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacāri ca abrahmacāri ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṇ ti? Evaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ bhagini Bhagavatā vyākataṇ' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Migasālāya upāsikāya nivesane piṇḍapātaṃ gahetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando paecābhataṃ piṇḍapātapatikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etaṃ avoca: Idhūhaṃ bhante pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Migasālāya<sup>6</sup> upāsikāya nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami<sup>7</sup>, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi<sup>8</sup>. Atha kho bhante Migasālā<sup>9</sup> upāsikā yenaḥam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīnā kho bhante Migasālā<sup>10</sup> upāsikā maṃ etaṃ avoca 'kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacāri ca abrahmacāri ca ubho samasamagatikā<sup>11</sup> bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ? Pitā me bhante Purāṇo brahmacāri ahoṣi ārācāri<sup>12</sup> virato methuṇa gāmadhammā, so kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato 'sakadāgāmi satto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno' ti; petteyyo<sup>13</sup> piyo<sup>14</sup> me bhante Isidatto abrahmacāri ahoṣi sadārasantuttho, so pi kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato 'sakadāgāmi

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. 'yan ti; T. 'raya.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. ānācāri; T. ārācāra; omitted by M.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. patto throughout. <sup>4</sup> T. M. M. upp<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>5</sup> T. M. M. petto; S. pitu. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. pi; T. M. pi so.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T. <sup>8</sup> Ph. Migasān<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> S. 'mip.

<sup>10</sup> S. 'dim. <sup>11</sup> M. 'yā.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. ānā; T. ārācāri; M. ācāri.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. pi.

satto Tusitam kāyam upapanno<sup>1</sup> ti. Katham katham nā-māyam bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacāri ca abrahmacāri ca ubho sama-samagatikā<sup>2</sup> bhavissanti abhūsaparāyan<sup>3</sup> ti? Evam vutte aham bhante Migasālam<sup>4</sup> upāsikam etad avocam 'evam kho pan' etam bhagini Bhagavatā vyākatan<sup>5</sup> ti.

Ka c'Ānanda<sup>6</sup> Migasālā upāsikā bālā ayyattā ambakā<sup>7</sup> ambakasañña<sup>8</sup> ke ca purisapuggalaparopariyañāne<sup>9</sup>? Oha yime Ānanda puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Kātame cha?

4. Idh' Ānanda ekacco puggalo sorato hoti sukhasam-vāso, abhinandanti sabrahmacāri ekattavāsena. Tassa sa-vanena pi akatam hoti, bāhusaccena pi akatam hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appativeddham hoti, sāmāyikam<sup>10</sup> pi vimuttim na labhati. So<sup>11</sup> kāyassa bheda parammarapā hānāya pareti<sup>12</sup> no<sup>13</sup> vihesāya, hānagāmi yeva<sup>14</sup> hoti no vihesagāmi<sup>15</sup>.

5. Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo sorato hoti sukha-sampvāso, abhinandanti sabrahmacāri ekattavāsena. Tassa sa-vanena pi katam hoti, bāhusaccena pi katam hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi patividdham hoti, sāmāyikam<sup>16</sup> pi vimuttim labhati. So kāyassa bheda parammarapā vihesāya pareti no hānāya, vihesagāmi<sup>17</sup> yeva<sup>18</sup> hoti no hānagāmi. Tatr' Ānanda pa-māpikā paṇṇanti<sup>19</sup> 'imassa pi te 'va<sup>20</sup> dhammā aparassa pi te 'va<sup>21</sup> dhammā, kasmā tesam eko lūno eko paṭṭo<sup>22</sup> ti? Tam hi tesam Ānanda hoti digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya. Tatr' Ānanda yvāyam puggalo sorato<sup>23</sup> hoti sukhasampvāso, abhinandanti sabrahmacāri ekattavāsena. Tassa sa-vanena pi katam hoti, bāhusaccena pi katam hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi patividdham<sup>24</sup> hoti, sāmāyikam pi vimuttim labhati. Ayam

<sup>1</sup> T. M. 'ya. <sup>2</sup> T. M. M. 'salip. <sup>3</sup> T. has Kānanda.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. aumma; M. Ph. S. 'sañña.

<sup>5</sup> M. 'puggalaparopariye ñāne; T. 'puggalavāropariye ñāne; M. puggalapariye ñāne.

<sup>6</sup> T. M. sāmāyikam. <sup>7</sup> T. neso. <sup>8</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>9</sup> M. deva; Ph. neva; T. M. M. reva; T. is extremely spoiled here. <sup>10</sup> vihesāya. <sup>11</sup> Ph. minanti. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. ca.

<sup>13</sup> T. M. M. sur.

<sup>14</sup> T. M. M. suppati<sup>15</sup> in lieu of pi pati<sup>16</sup>.



Ānanda puggalo amunā purimena puggalena abhikkantatara ca paṭittatara ca. Taṃ kiṃsa hetu? Imam<sup>1</sup> Ānanda puggalam dhammasoto nibbhati. Tadanantaram<sup>2</sup> ko jāneyya aññatra Tathāgatenā? Tasmā ti h'Ānanda mā puggalesu pamāṇikā ahavattha, mā puggalesu<sup>3</sup> pamāṇam gaṇhittha. Khaññati<sup>4</sup> h'Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇam gaṇhanto. Aham vā Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇam gaṇheyyam, yo vā pan' assa mūdiso.

6. Idha pan' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato<sup>5</sup> hoti, samayena samayaṃ c'assa lobhadhammā uppajjanti, tassa<sup>6</sup> savanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appativeddham hoti, sāmāyikam pi vimuttim na labhati. So kāyassa bhedā parammarasā hānāya pareti no visesāya, hānagāmi yeva<sup>7</sup> hoti no visesagāmi.

7. Idha<sup>8</sup> pan' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayaṃ c'assa lobhadhammā uppajjanti. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . .

8. Idha pan' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayaṃ c'assa vaccaṇṅkhārā uppajjanti. Tassa savanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appativeddham hoti, sāmāyikam<sup>10</sup> pi vimuttim na labhati. So kāyassa bhedā parammarasā hānāya pareti no visesāya, hānagāmi yeva<sup>11</sup> hoti no visesagāmi.

9. Idha pan' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayaṃ c'assa vaccaṇṅkhārā uppajjanti. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi pativeddham hoti, sāmāyikam<sup>12</sup> pi vimuttim labhati. So kāyassa bhedā parammarasā vise-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. imaṃ c'; S. imaṃ h'.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. T. tadant<sup>o</sup>; M. dadant<sup>o</sup>     <sup>3</sup> S. *insertis* ca.

<sup>4</sup> M. (Com.) = gupakhananam pāpupāti; T. M. mamāti.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. avigato *throughout*.

<sup>6</sup> T. M. M. pe | samayena samayaṃ c'assa vacc<sup>o</sup>, as in 8.

<sup>7</sup> M. deva; Ph. neva.     <sup>8</sup> in Ph. 7. and 8. are missing.

<sup>9</sup> M. la.     <sup>10</sup> T. M. sam<sup>o</sup>     <sup>11</sup> M. deva; T. M. M. neva.

<sup>12</sup> M. sam<sup>o</sup>



sāya pareti no hānāya, vīsesagāmi yeva<sup>1</sup> hoti no hānagāmi. Tatr' Ānanda pamāṇikā pamiṇanti 'imassa pi te 'va' dhammā aparassa<sup>2</sup> pi te 'va' dhammā, kasmā tesaṃ eko hino eko paṇito<sup>3</sup> ti? Tap<sup>4</sup> hi<sup>5</sup> tesaṃ Ānanda hoti digha-rattap<sup>6</sup> ahitāya dukkhāya. Tatr' Ānanda yassa puggalassa kōḍhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayaṃ c'assa vaci-saṅkhārā uppajjanti. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhu-succena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiya pi paṭividdham<sup>7</sup> hoti, sāmā-yikam<sup>8</sup> pi vimuttim labhati. Ayaṃ Ānanda puggalo amu-nā purimena puggaleṇa abhikantataro ca paṇitataro ca Tam kissa hetu? Imaṃ h' Ānanda<sup>9</sup> puggalaṃ dhammasoto nibbāhati. Tadanantaram<sup>10</sup> ko jāneyya aññatra Tathāgatenā? Tasmā ti h' Ānanda mā puggalesu pamāṇikā ahuvattā<sup>11</sup>, mā puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇhittā. Khaññati<sup>12</sup> h' Ānanda<sup>13</sup> puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇhanto. Ahaṃ vā Ānanda pugga-lesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyyaṃ, yo vā paṇ' assa mādiso.

Ka c' Ānanda Migasālā upāsikā bālā ayyatta ambakā<sup>14</sup> ambakapaṇṇā<sup>15</sup> ke ca purisapuggalaparepariyaṇṇe<sup>16</sup> Ime kho Ānanda cha puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Yathārūpena Ānanda silena Purāṇo samannāgato ahosi<sup>17</sup>, tathārūpena silena Isidatto samannāgato abhaviṣsa. Nā-y-idha Purāṇo Isidattassa gatiṃ<sup>18</sup> pi aññassa<sup>19</sup>. Yathārū-pāya ca Ānanda paṇṇāya Isidatto samannāgato ahosi. tathārūpāya paṇṇāya Purāṇo samannāgato abhaviṣsa. Nā-y-idha Isidatto Purāṇassa gatiṃ<sup>20</sup> pi aññassa. Iti kho Ānanda ime puggalā ubho ekangahinā ti.

# XLV.

1. Daliddiyam<sup>21</sup> bhikkhave dukkham lokasmim kama-bhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhaṇte.' Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo<sup>22</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. deva; Ph. nova; T. M., M. reva.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. ca.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. parassa.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M.,      <sup>5</sup> T. M., sam<sup>6</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. c'Ān<sup>7</sup>      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. T. M., M. tadant<sup>8</sup>

<sup>8</sup> T. ahu.      <sup>9</sup> M., mamānti.      <sup>10</sup> T. M., insert puggalo.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. amma<sup>12</sup>; M. Ph. S. 'saṇṇā.

<sup>12</sup> M. purisapuggala<sup>13</sup>; T. M., 'puggalapare pariye ṇṇe;  
M., 'paropariye ṇṇe.      <sup>13</sup> T. M., M., hoti.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. gati.      <sup>15</sup> T. aññatarassa.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. M., M., S. da<sup>17</sup>      <sup>17</sup> T. da<sup>18</sup>

assako anālīko<sup>1</sup> itaṃ ādiyati, ipādānam<sup>2</sup> pi bhikkhave dukkhaṃ lokasmim kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yaṃ pi bhikkhave daliddo<sup>3</sup> assako anālīko itaṃ ādiyitvā vaḍḍhiṃ paṭisunāti, vaḍḍhi pi bhikkhave dukkhā lokasmim kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yaṃ pi bhikkhave daliddo assako anālīko vaḍḍhiṃ paṭisunūtva kalabhatam<sup>4</sup> vaḍḍhiṃ na deti, codenti pi naṃ, codanā pi bhikkhave dukkhā lokasmim kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yaṃ pi bhikkhave daliddo assako anālīko codiyamāno na deti, anucaranti pi naṃ, anucariyā pi bhikkhave dukkhā lokasmim kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yaṃ pi bhikkhave daliddo assako anālīko anucariyamāno na deti, bandhanti pi naṃ, bandhanam pi bhikkhave dukkhaṃ lokasmim kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Iti kho bhikkhave daliddiyam<sup>5</sup> pi dukkhaṃ lokasmim kāmabhogino, ipādānam<sup>6</sup> pi dukkhaṃ lokasmim kāmabhogino, vaḍḍhi pi dukkhā lokasmim kāmabhogino, codanā pi dukkhā lokasmim kāmabhogino, anucariyā pi dukkhā lokasmim kāmabhogino, bandhanam pi dukkhaṃ lokasmim kāmabhogino.

Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappam natthi kusalesu dhammesu, viriyam natthi kusalesu dhammesu, paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyassa vinaya daliddo assako anālīko<sup>7</sup>.

2. Sa kho so bhikkhave daliddo assako anālīko<sup>8</sup> saddhāya asati kusalesu dhammesu, hiriya asati kusalesu dhammesu, ottappe asati kusalesu dhammesu, viriye asati kusalesu dhammesu, paññāya asati kusalesu dhammesu kāyena duccaritam carati, vācāya duccaritam carati, manasā duccaritam carati. Idam assa ipādānasmiṃ<sup>9</sup> vadāmi. So tassa kāyaduccaritassa paṭicchādanabhetu pāpikam iccham paṇidhāti<sup>10</sup>, 'mā maṃ jaññū<sup>11</sup>' ti icchatī, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti

<sup>1</sup> T. M. anālīko; (T. anālīko twice); M. anālīh<sup>o</sup>; S. anaddhiko *throughout*. <sup>2</sup> T. M. ipādānam. <sup>3</sup> T. da<sup>n</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. kālagaṭam; T. kalabhatam. <sup>5</sup> Ph. M. M. S. da<sup>n</sup>

<sup>6</sup> T. ita<sup>n</sup> <sup>7</sup> T. M. M. yo. <sup>8</sup> M. ita<sup>n</sup>; S. namhi

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. padahati. <sup>10</sup> T. M. M. jaññū *throughout*.



sāṅkappeti<sup>1</sup>. 'mā mam jaññū' ti vācam bhāsati, 'mā mam jaññū' ti kāyena parakkamati<sup>2</sup>. So tassa vacchuccaritassa paṭicchādanahetu . . . pe . . . So tassa manoduccaritassa paṭicchādanahetu pāpikam iccham papidahati, 'mā mam jaññū' ti icchati, 'mā mam jaññū' ti sāṅkappeti, 'mā mam jaññū' ti vācam bhāsati, 'mā mam jaññū' ti kāyena parakkamati. Idam assa vadḍhiyā vadāmi. Tam enaṃ pesalā sabrahmacāri evaṃ āhamsu: Ayaṃ ca<sup>3</sup> so āyasmā evaṃkāri evaṃsamācāro<sup>4</sup> ti. Idam assa codanāya vadāmi. Tam enaṃ arāñhagataṃ vā rukkhamaḷagataṃ vā suññāgāragataṃ vā vippatissārasahagatā pāpaka akusalavitakkā samudācaranti<sup>5</sup>. Idam assa anucariyāya vadāmi.

3. Sa kho so bhikkhave daliddo assako anālīko<sup>6</sup> kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bheda parammaranā nirayabandhane<sup>7</sup> vā bajjhati tiracchānayoṇibandhane<sup>8</sup> vā. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekabandhanam<sup>9</sup> pi<sup>10</sup> samanupassāmi evaṃdārūpaṃ evaṃkatukam<sup>11</sup> evaṃ-antarāyakaram anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya, yathayidam<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave nirayabandhanam vā tiracchānayoṇibandhanam vā ti.

Daliddiyam<sup>13</sup> dukkham loke ipādānañ<sup>14</sup> ca ruccati,  
daliddo ipam ādāya bhuñjamāno<sup>15</sup> vihaññati,  
tato anucaranti naṃ, bandhanam pi nigacchati,  
etaṃ hi bandhanam dukkham kāmālābhābhijappinam<sup>16</sup>.  
Tath' eva<sup>17</sup> ariyavinaye<sup>18</sup> saddhā yassa na vijjati.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. \*kappati.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. *continues*: Idam assa vadḍhiyā ti (*sic*) vadāmi and so on. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub>, M<sub>2</sub> vā.

<sup>4</sup> M. \*sama<sup>o</sup>; T. \*samāśācāro; M. Ph. \*samāno.

<sup>5</sup> M. anucaranti. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub>, M<sub>2</sub> \*yo. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>1</sub> \*nena; T. \*no.

<sup>8</sup> M. S. ekam b<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. S. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. \*dukkham.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub> yathā<sup>o</sup> <sup>12</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>1</sub>, M<sub>2</sub>, S. *idā<sup>o</sup>*

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub> *ina<sup>o</sup>*; Ph. *ipamārañ*.

<sup>14</sup> T. kuñjamāno; M<sub>1</sub> tuñjamāno; M<sub>2</sub> tuccha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> T. \*lābhā pi jappinam.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. tato 'va; M. *inserts* ca *after* tath' eva.

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub>, M<sub>2</sub> ariye vi<sup>o</sup>



ahiriko anottapi<sup>1</sup> pāpakammavinicchayo<sup>2</sup>  
 kāyaduccaritam katvā vaciduccaritani ca  
 manoduccaritam katvā 'mā mam jaññu' ti icchati.  
 So samsappati<sup>3</sup> kāyena vācayā uda cetasā  
 pāpakammam pavaddhento tattiha tattiha punappunam,  
 so pāpakammō dummedho jānam dukkaṭam attano  
 daliddo ipam ādaya bhūñjamano<sup>4</sup> vihaññati.  
 Tato anucaranti nam saṅkappā māmasa dukkhā  
 gāme vā yadi vāraññe yassa vippaṭisāraja,  
 so pāpakammō dummedho jānam dukkaṭam attano  
 yonim aññataram gantvā niraye vā pi bajjhati,  
 etam hi bandhanam dukkham<sup>5</sup> yambā dhiro pamuccati<sup>6</sup>.  
 Dhammaladdihehi bhogehi dadam cittaṃ pasādayam  
 ubhayattha kaṭaggāho<sup>7</sup> saddhassa gharuṃ esino  
 ditṭhadhammahitatthāya<sup>8</sup> samparāyasukhāya ca:  
 evam etam gahatthānam cāgo puñnam pavaddhati.  
 Tath'eva ariyavinaye<sup>9</sup> saddhā yassa patitṭhita  
 hirimam cu ottāpi<sup>10</sup> paññavā silasamvuto,  
 eso kho ariyavinaye<sup>11</sup> 'sukhaṃ jīvi' ti<sup>12</sup> vuccati  
 nirāmisam sukham laddhā upekkham adhiṭṭhati.  
 Pañca nivarane hitvā niccam āradbhaviriyo  
 jhānani upasampajja ekodi nīpako sato:  
 evam<sup>13</sup> natvā yathābhutam sabbasaññojanakkhaye<sup>14</sup>  
 sabbaso anupādāya sammā cittaṃ vimuccati.  
 Tassa<sup>15</sup> sammāvimuttassa nānam ce<sup>16</sup> hoti tādino  
 'akuppā me vimutti' ti bhavasāññojanakkhaye:  
 etam kho paramam āṇam, etam sukham anuttaram,  
 anokam virajam khemam, etam ānāyā<sup>17</sup> uttaman ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. 'ttappi; S. 'ttappi.

<sup>2</sup> M. S. 'vinicchayo (S. 'kammam vi'); T. 'vinicchaye;  
 M. pāpakam pi vinicchayo. <sup>3</sup> T. M. M. jañña.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. samsappati. <sup>5</sup> M. tuja; M. tuccha; T. vujja.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>7</sup> Ph. M. M. pavucca.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. 'ggāho; M. kavaggāho. <sup>9</sup> T. ditṭhadhamme hi.

<sup>10</sup> T. M. M. ariye vi. <sup>11</sup> M. S. 'ttappi; Ph. M. 'ttappi.

<sup>12</sup> S. sukham jī; Ph. sukham jivitaṃ. <sup>13</sup> M. S. etam.

<sup>14</sup> T. M. 'yam. <sup>15</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by Ph. M.; M. kho; T. khe.

<sup>17</sup> Ph. anāyam; M. anāyam; M. anattam; M. anānam.

## XLVI.

1. Evaṃ<sup>1</sup> me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahācundo Cetisu viharati Sahajātiyaṃ<sup>2</sup>. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahācundo bhikkhū amantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo<sup>3</sup> ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahācundassa paecassosup. Āyasmā Mahācundo etad avoca: —

2. Idha āvuso dhammayogā bhikkhū jhāyi bhikkhū apaśādentī<sup>4</sup> ime pana ajhāyino<sup>5</sup> 'mha jhāyino 'mha<sup>6</sup> ti jhāyanti<sup>7</sup> pajjhāyanti<sup>8</sup>, kim h'ime<sup>9</sup> jhāyanti, kint'ime<sup>10</sup> jhāyanti, katham h'ime<sup>11</sup> jhāyanti<sup>12</sup> ti? Tattha dhammayogā ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, jhāyi ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno<sup>13</sup> jana<sup>14</sup>ssa<sup>15</sup> atthāya hitāya sukhāya<sup>16</sup> devamanussānaṃ.

3. Idha panāvuso jhāyi bhikkhū dhammayoge bhikkhū apaśādentī<sup>17</sup> ime pana «dhammayog'amhā dhammayog'amhā» ti uddhata unnaḷa capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā<sup>18</sup> mutṭhasatī<sup>19</sup> asampajānā asamāhita vibbhantacittā pākāṇḍriyā, kim h'ime<sup>20</sup> dhammayogā, kint'ime<sup>21</sup> dhammayogā<sup>22</sup>, katham h'ime<sup>23</sup> dhammayogā<sup>24</sup> ti? Tattha jhāyi ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, dhammayogā ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno<sup>25</sup> jana<sup>26</sup>ssa<sup>27</sup> atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

4. Idha panāvuso dhammayogā bhikkhū dhammayogaṃ yeva<sup>28</sup> bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsaṃti, na jhāyinaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsaṃti. Tattha dhammayogā ca

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. Sayanajātiyaṃ; M<sub>2</sub> Assāsajātiyaṃ; S. Sañj<sup>3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>2</sub> 've. <sup>4</sup> T. āvāsādentī; M<sub>2</sub> assādentī.

<sup>5</sup> T. jhāyi. <sup>6</sup> T. jhāyina 'mha (sic).

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> ujjh<sup>8</sup>; M<sub>2</sub> upajjh<sup>9</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>2</sub> adds nijjhāyanti avajjhāyanti; T. adds ajjhāyanti; M<sub>2</sub> ujjh<sup>10</sup>; M<sub>2</sub> upajjh<sup>11</sup> <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. kim ime.

<sup>10</sup> T. kim h'ime; M<sub>2</sub> omits these three words.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>2</sub> katham ime.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. M<sub>2</sub> bahujanassa; M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>2</sub> bahujano jana<sup>13</sup>ssa.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M<sub>2</sub>. <sup>14</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>2</sub> appa<sup>15</sup> <sup>15</sup> T. vicinna<sup>16</sup>

<sup>16</sup> S. 'tino. <sup>17</sup> M. Ph. kim ime; M<sub>2</sub> tīhi me dh<sup>18</sup>, then katham.

<sup>18</sup> omitted by M<sub>2</sub>. <sup>19</sup> Ph. c'eva.



bhikkhū na ppasidanti, jhāyi ca bhikkhū na ppasidanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno<sup>1</sup> janassa<sup>2</sup> atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam.

5. Idha paṇvuso jhāyi bhikkhū jhāyīnam yeva bhikkhūnam vaṇṇam bhāsanti, no dhammayogānam bhikkhūnam<sup>3</sup> vaṇṇam bhāsanti. Tattha jhāyi ca bhikkhū na ppasidanti, dhammayogā ca bhikkhū na ppasidanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno<sup>1</sup> janassa<sup>2</sup> atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam. Tasmā ti hāvuso evam sikkhitabbam: —

6. Dhammayogā samānā jhāyīnam bhikkhūnam vaṇṇam bhāsissāmā ti.

Evam hi vo āvuso sikkhitabbam. Tam kissa hetu? Acchariya<sup>4</sup> h'ete<sup>5</sup> āvuso puggalā dullabhā lokasmim, ye amataṃ dhātum kāyena phusitvā<sup>6</sup> viharanti. Tasmā ti hāvuso evam sikkhitabbam: —

7. Jhāyi samānā dhammayogānam bhikkhūnam vaṇṇam bhāsissāmā ti.

Evam hi vo āvuso sikkhitabbam. Tam kissa hetu? Acchariya<sup>4</sup> h'ete āvuso puggalā dullabhā lokasmim, ye gambhīraṃ atthapadam paṇḍāya ativijja passanti ti.

## XLVII.

1. Atha kho Moliyasivako<sup>1</sup> paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten<sup>2</sup> upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārānyam<sup>3</sup> vitisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho Moliyasivako paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca sandiṭṭhiko dhammo sandiṭṭhiko dhammo ti bhante vuccati. Kittavata nu<sup>4</sup> kho bhante sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti<sup>5</sup> akaliko chipassiko opānāyiko<sup>6</sup> paccattam veditabbo viññāhi<sup>7</sup> ti?

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>1</sub>. M<sub>2</sub>. M. bahujano janassa. <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>1</sub> hi tē. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>2</sub> phuss<sup>5</sup>; M<sub>1</sub>, M<sub>2</sub>, phassitva; T. passitvā.

<sup>5</sup> M. Moliśivako; Ph. Moliśivako, but at the other place Moli<sup>6</sup>; M<sub>2</sub> sāvako and Moliśivako; S. Moliyasi<sup>7</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>2</sub> sara<sup>7</sup>. <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. <sup>9</sup> M. neyiko; Ph. neyyiko.



2. Tena hi Sivaka tañ ñev' ettha' paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te kameyya, tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Tam kiṃ maññasi Sivaka, santam vā ajjhataṃ lobham 'atthi me ajjhataṃ lobho' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhataṃ lobham 'natthi me ajjhataṃ lobho' ti pajānāsi ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yam kho tvam Sivaka santam vā ajjhataṃ lobham 'atthi me ajjhataṃ lobho' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhataṃ lobham 'natthi me ajjhataṃ lobho' ti pajānāsi: evaṃ<sup>1</sup> kho Sivaka sandiṭṭhiko<sup>2</sup> dhammo<sup>3</sup> hoti . . .<sup>4</sup> Tam kiṃ maññasi Sivaka, santam vā ajjhataṃ dosam . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . santam<sup>6</sup> vā ajjhataṃ moham<sup>7</sup>, santam vā ajjhataṃ lobhadhammam, santam vā ajjhataṃ dosadhammam, santam vā ajjhataṃ mohadhammam 'atthi me ajjhataṃ mohadhammo' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhataṃ mohadhammam 'natthi me ajjhataṃ mohadhammo' ti pajānāsi ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yam kho tvam Sivaka santam vā ajjhataṃ mohadhammam 'atthi me ajjhataṃ mohadhammo' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhataṃ mohadhammam 'natthi me ajjhataṃ mohadhammo' ti pajānāsi: evaṃ<sup>8</sup> kho Sivaka sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko<sup>9</sup> paccattam veditaḥko viññūhi ti.

'Abhiḥkantam<sup>10</sup> . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . upasakam mam bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetam saranam gatan' ti.

## XLVIII

1. Attha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam<sup>12</sup> vitisāretvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisimmo kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sandiṭṭhiko dhammo sandiṭṭhiko dhammo ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittavataṃ na kho bho Gotama

<sup>1</sup> T. tan ev' ettha. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. add pi.

<sup>3</sup> T. sandiṭṭhidhammo. <sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. M<sub>2</sub>. <sup>5</sup> S. pe.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. omit pe; M. inserts asantam vā ajjhataṃ dosam.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. asantam. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. insert asantam vā a<sup>o</sup> moham.

<sup>9</sup> M. S. add pi. <sup>10</sup> M. 'neyiko; Ph. 'neyyiko.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. add bhante; M. Ph. repeat a<sup>o</sup> bh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. sāra<sup>o</sup>

sandittthiko dhammo hoti akaliko chipassiko opanayiko<sup>1</sup> paccattam veditabbo viññahi<sup>2</sup> ti?

2. Tena hi brāhmaṇa taṁ hev' ettha patipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya, tathā nam vyākareyyāsi. Tam kim maññasi brāhmaṇa, santam vā<sup>3</sup> ajjhataṁ rāgaṁ 'atthi me ajjhataṁ rāgo' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhataṁ rāgaṁ 'natthi me ajjhataṁ rāgo' ti pajānāsi ti? 'Evam bho.' Yam kho tvaṁ brāhmaṇa santam vā ajjhataṁ rāgaṁ 'atthi me ajjhataṁ rāgo' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā<sup>4</sup> ajjhataṁ rāgaṁ 'natthi me ajjhataṁ rāgo' ti pajānāsi: evam<sup>5</sup> kho brāhmaṇa sandittthiko dhammo hoti<sup>6</sup> . . . Tam kim maññasi brāhmaṇa, santam vā ajjhataṁ doṣam, santam vā ajjhataṁ moham, santam vā ajjhataṁ kāyasaṁdoṣam, santam vā ajjhataṁ vacisaṁdoṣam<sup>7</sup>, santam vā ajjhataṁ manosaṁdoṣam 'atthi me ajjhataṁ manosaṁdoṣo' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhataṁ manosaṁdoṣam 'natthi me ajjhataṁ manosaṁdoṣo' ti pajānāsi ti? 'Evam bho.' Yam kho tvaṁ brāhmaṇa santam vā ajjhataṁ manosaṁdoṣam 'atthi me ajjhataṁ manosaṁdoṣo' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhataṁ manosaṁdoṣam 'natthi me ajjhataṁ manosaṁdoṣo' ti pajānāsi<sup>8</sup>: evam<sup>9</sup> kho brāhmaṇa sandittthiko dhammo hoti akaliko chipassiko opanayiko<sup>1</sup> paccattam veditabbo viññahi ti.

'Abhikkantaṁ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṁ<sup>10</sup> bho Gotama . . .<sup>11</sup> upāsakaṁ<sup>12</sup> maṇ<sup>13</sup> bhavaṁ<sup>14</sup> Gotamo<sup>15</sup> dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetaṁ saraṇam gataṁ' ti.

## XLIX.

1. Ekam samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṁ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana<sup>16</sup> samayena āyasmā ca Khemo āyasmā ca Sumaho Sāvattthiyaṁ viha-

<sup>1</sup> M. 'neyyiko; Ph. 'neyyiko.   <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M., S. add pi; T. hi, but beneath the line.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. ti; S. adds pe.   <sup>5</sup> S. inserts pe.

<sup>6</sup> T. 'si ti, then Yam kho tvaṁ br' santam vā a' manosaṁdoṣam 'atthi me and so on.   <sup>7</sup> S. adds pi.

<sup>8</sup> M. pe 'l upā'   <sup>9</sup> omitted by M.,   <sup>10</sup> omitted by Ph.



ranti Andhavanasmim. Atha kho āyasmā ca Khemo āyasmā ca Sumano yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu<sup>1</sup>, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidimsu. Ekamantam nisimmo<sup>2</sup> kho āyasmā Khemo Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'yo so bhaṇte bhikkhu araham khināsavo vasiṭavā katakaraniyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhipabhavasāṇñojano samma-d-añña vimutto, tassa na<sup>3</sup> evaṃ hoti «atthi me seyyo» ti vā «atthi me sadiso» ti vā «atthi me hino» ti vā' ti. Idam avoca āyasmā Khemo. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Atha kho āyasmā Khemo 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti utthāyāsana<sup>4</sup> Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Sumano acirapakkante āyasmante Kheme Bhagavantam etad avoca 'yo so bhaṇte bhikkhu araham khināsavo vasiṭavā katakaraniyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhipabhavasāṇñojano samma-d-añña vimutto, tassa na evaṃ hoti «natthi me seyyo» ti vā «natthi me sadiso» ti vā «natthi me hino» ti vā' ti. Idam avoca āyasmā Sumano. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Atha kho āyasmā Sumano 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti utthāyāsana<sup>5</sup> Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante<sup>6</sup> āyasmante ca<sup>7</sup> Kheme āyasmante<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> Sumane bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave kulaputtā aññaṃ vyākarenti. Attho ca rutto attā ca anupanitto. Atha ca pana<sup>10</sup> idh' ekacce moghapurisā hasumānakā<sup>11</sup> maññe<sup>12</sup> aññaṃ vyākarenti, te paccā vighātaṃ āpajjanti ti.

Na ussesu na<sup>13</sup> omesu<sup>14</sup> samutte<sup>15</sup> nopaniyare<sup>16</sup>

Khito sajjāti<sup>17</sup> vusitam<sup>18</sup> brahmacariyaṃ<sup>19</sup> caranti

Saṇñojanavippamutta<sup>20</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. "mi.    \* T. "nnā.    <sup>2</sup> T. tam.    \* T. upatthā"

<sup>3</sup> M. S. "tesu; T. adds ca.    <sup>4</sup> omitted by M. M.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M.; Ph. puts ca after Su"

<sup>6</sup> M. M. add me.    \* M. Ph. "kam.    <sup>7</sup> M. maññe 'va.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M.    <sup>9</sup> M. oghesu (? osesu); S. osesu.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. "tto; M. S. "tthe.    <sup>11</sup> T. M. M. na upa"

<sup>12</sup> M. M. khinā; M. Ph. jāti; T. sajjāti.    <sup>13</sup> T. vusita"

<sup>14</sup> Ph. "cariyaṃ ti (omite car").    <sup>15</sup> T. "mutto.



## L.

1. Indriyasamvare bhikkhave asati indriyasamvaravipannassa<sup>1</sup> hatupanisam<sup>2</sup> hoti silam, sile asati silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañāpadassanam, yathābhūtañāpadassane asati yathābhūtañāpadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñāpadassanam.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno, tassa papatikhā<sup>3</sup> pi na pāripūrim<sup>4</sup> gacchati, taco pi na pāripūrim gacchati, pheggu pi na pāripūrim gacchati, sāro pi na pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave indriyasamvare asati indriyasamvaravipannassa hatupanisam hoti<sup>5</sup> . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . vimuttiñāpadassanam.

3. Indriyasamvare bhikkhave sati indriyasamvarasampannassa upanissasampannam<sup>7</sup> hoti silam, sile sati silasampannassa upanissasampanno<sup>8</sup> hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanissasampannam hoti yathābhūtañāpadassanam, yathābhūtañāpadaessane sati yathābhūtañāpadassanasampannassa upanissasampanno<sup>9</sup> hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanissasampannam<sup>10</sup> hoti vimuttiñāpadassanam.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsasampanno, tassa papatikhā<sup>11</sup> pi pāripūrim gacchati, taco pi pāripūrim gacchati, pheggu pi pāripūrim gacchati, sāro pi pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasampannassa<sup>12</sup> upanissasampannam<sup>13</sup> hoti<sup>14</sup> . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . vimuttiñāpadassanam<sup>16</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. "vipp" throughout; M, mostly; T. only once.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. hatū<sup>o</sup> nearly always.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>2</sub>, M<sub>1</sub> patika; S. papp<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pari<sup>o</sup> throughout; T. only once.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. add silam.      <sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>2</sub>, S. upanissaya<sup>o</sup>      <sup>8</sup> Ph. upanissa<sup>o</sup>      <sup>9</sup> Ph. papp<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> S. interis pe.      <sup>11</sup> M. adds silam.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>2</sub>, M<sub>1</sub>, S.      <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. āṇa<sup>o</sup>

## II.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam<sup>1</sup> vṭṭisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīmo kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca:—

2. Kittāvata<sup>2</sup> nu kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu assutaṃ<sup>3</sup> c'eva dhammaṃ supāti, sutā c'assa dhammā na sammosaṃ gacchanti, ye c'assa dhammā pubbe cetasa<sup>4</sup> samphutṭha-pubbā, te ca samudācaranti, aviññātā ca vijānāti ti? 'Āyasmā kho Ānando bahussuto<sup>5</sup>, paṭibhātu āyasmantaṃ yeva Anandan' ti. Tena h'āvuso Sāriputta<sup>6</sup> supāhi, sādhu-kam manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca:—

3. Idhāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ; yathāsutaṃ<sup>7</sup> yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresam deseti; yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ vāceti; yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhayaṃ karoti; yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasa<sup>8</sup> anuvitakketi anuvicāreti<sup>9</sup> manasānupekkhati; yasmiṃ āvase therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussuta<sup>10</sup> āgatāgamā dhammadharā viṇayadharā mātikadharā, tasmim āvase vassaṃ upeti<sup>11</sup>, te kilena kālam upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati<sup>12</sup> paripaṇhāti<sup>13</sup> 'idaṃ<sup>14</sup> bhante katham, imassa kvattho' ti? Tassa te<sup>15</sup> āyasmanto<sup>16</sup> arivataṃ c'eva vivaranti, anuttānukataṃ ca uttānukaronti<sup>17</sup>, anekavihitesu ca kaṇkhāpṭṭhāniyesu dhammesu kaṇkhaṃ paṭivinodenti. Ettāvata<sup>18</sup> kho

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. sara<sup>6</sup>    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. usu<sup>6</sup>    <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, cetaso.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. bahusuto.    <sup>5</sup> S. inserts dhammaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. *insert* so before yathā<sup>7</sup>    <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, vicarati.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. bahusutā.    <sup>9</sup> Ph. has the plural.    <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> idha.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. to tassa.    <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. *mato*; omitted by S.

<sup>13</sup> M. uttānīkar<sup>14</sup>    <sup>15</sup> S. adds nu.



āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu assutañ' e'eva dhammam sunāti, sutā c'assa dhammā na sammosaṃ gacchanti, ye c'assa dhammā pubbe<sup>1</sup> cetasā<sup>2</sup> samphoṭṭhapubbā, te ca samudācaranti, aviññātā ca vijānāti ti.

4. Acchariyam āvuso abbhutam āvuso, yāva subhāsitañ'<sup>3</sup> o'idam<sup>4</sup> āyasmatā Anandena. Inehi ca mayam<sup>5</sup> chulhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ<sup>6</sup> āyasmantaṃ Anandaṃ dhārema<sup>7</sup>.

5. Āyasma<sup>8</sup> hi<sup>9</sup> Anando<sup>10</sup> dhammam pariyāpupāti suttaṃ geyyam veyyakarapaṃ gātham udānam itivuttakaṃ jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallaṃ; āyasma Anando yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena paresaṃ deseti; āyasma Anando yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena paresaṃ vāceti; āyasma Anando yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena sajjhāyam karoti; āyasma Anando yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti<sup>11</sup> manasānupekkhati; āyasma Anando yasmim āvase therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussuta āgatagama dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhara, tasmim āvase vassam upeti, te āyasma Anando kālena kalam upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripaṇhāti 'idam bhante katham, imassa kvattho' ti? Te āyasmato Anandassa arivatañ' e'eva vivaraṇṭi, anuttānikatañ' ca uttānkaronti, anekavihiteṃ ca kaṅkhaññhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkham putivinodenti ti.

### LII.

1. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi<sup>12</sup> brāhmaṇo yēna Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavata saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam<sup>13</sup> katham sārāṇiyam<sup>14</sup> vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Jāṇussoṇi<sup>15</sup> brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. assu<sup>2</sup> 'omitted by T. ' T. M., M., cetaso.

<sup>2</sup> T. 'tam idam. 'omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> M. 'to ti; Ph. 'ta ti. ' M. Ph. vadeva.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. so ay<sup>5</sup> 'omitted by M. Ph. T.

<sup>6</sup> T. continues; yathāsutam . . . sajjhāyam karoti.

<sup>7</sup> T. M., M., 'carati.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. Jāṇuso<sup>9</sup>; T. M., M. Jāṇussoṇi.

<sup>10</sup> T. M., M., pe'viti<sup>11</sup> ' M. Ph. sāra<sup>12</sup>



2. Khattiyā bho Gotama kim adhippāya kim upavicāra kim adhiṭṭhāna kim abhinivesā<sup>1</sup> kim pariyosāna ti? 'Khattiyā kho brāhmaṇa bhogaḍhippāya paññūpavicāra balaḍhiṭṭhāna<sup>2</sup> paṭhavibhinivesā<sup>3</sup> issariyapariyosāna<sup>4</sup> ti.

Brāhmaṇa pana bho Gotama kim adhippāya kim upavicāra kim adhiṭṭhāna kim abhinivesā kim pariyosāna ti? 'Brāhmaṇa kho brāhmaṇa bhogaḍhippāya paññūpavicāra mantāḍhiṭṭhāna yaññābhinivesā brahmalokapariyosāna<sup>5</sup> ti.

Gahapatikā pana bho Gotama kim adhippāya kim upavicāra kim adhiṭṭhāna kim abhinivesā kim pariyosāna ti? 'Gahapatikā kho brāhmaṇa bhogaḍhippāya paññūpavicāra sippāḍhiṭṭhāna kammantābhinivesā niṭṭhatakammantapariyosāna<sup>6</sup> ti.

Itthi pana bho Gotama kim adhippāya kim upavicāra kim adhiṭṭhāna kim abhinivesā kim pariyosāna ti? 'Itthi kho brāhmaṇa purisaḍhippāya alaṅkārapavicāra puttāḍhiṭṭhāna asapatibhinivesā<sup>7</sup> issariyapariyosāna<sup>8</sup> ti.

Corā pana bho Gotama kim adhippāya kim upavicāra kim adhiṭṭhāna kim abhinivesā kim pariyosāna ti? 'Corā kho brāhmaṇa āḍanāḍhippāya gahaṇūpavicāra<sup>9</sup> satthāḍhiṭṭhāna andhakārābhinivesā<sup>10</sup> adassanapariyosāna<sup>11</sup> ti.

Samāṇa pana bho Gotama kim adhippāya kim upavicāra kim adhiṭṭhāna kim abhinivesā kim pariyosāna ti? 'Samāṇa kho brāhmaṇa khantisoraccaḍhippāya paññūpavicāra silāḍhiṭṭhāna akiñcaṇābhinivesā<sup>12</sup> nibbānapariyosāna<sup>13</sup> ti.

3. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ<sup>14</sup> bho<sup>15</sup> Gotama<sup>16</sup>, khattiyānaṃ pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti adhippāyaṃ ca upavicāraṃ ca adhiṭṭhānaṃ ca abhinivesaṃ ca pariyosānaṃ ca, brāhmaṇānaṃ pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti . . . po<sup>17</sup> . . . gahapatikānaṃ<sup>18</sup> pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti . . . itthināṃ pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti . . . corānaṃ pi bhavaṃ Gotamo

<sup>1</sup> T. M. M. vinivesā throughout.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. phal°

<sup>3</sup> M. vibhi°; S. vi abhi°; T. M. paṭhavinivesā; M. paṭhavivivesā.    <sup>4</sup> all MSS. except S. have asapatti°

<sup>5</sup> M. T. M. M. gahaṇ°    <sup>6</sup> M. S. akiñcaṇā°; Ph. akiñca°

<sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. gahapatināṃ.

jānāti . . . samatāṇaṃ pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti adhiṭṭhāyaṇo ca upavicāraṇo ca adhiṭṭhānaṇo ca abhinivesaṇo ca pariyoṣānaṇo ca. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . upāsakaṃ mama bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇapetaṃ sarasaṃ gataṃ ti.

### LIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ<sup>2</sup> vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Atthi nu kho bho Gotama eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato, yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṇ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko ti? 'Atthi kho' brāhmaṇa eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato, yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṇ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko' ti. Katamo pana bho Gotama eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato, yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṇ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko ti?

3. 'Appamādo kho brāhmaṇa eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato' ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṇ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa yāni kanici jaṅgamānaṃ<sup>3</sup> pāṇānaṃ<sup>4</sup> padajātāni<sup>5</sup>, sabbhāni<sup>6</sup> tāni<sup>7</sup> hatthipade samodhānaṃ gacchanti, hatthipadaṃ tesam aggamaṃ akkhāyanti<sup>8</sup>, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa appamādo eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato' ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṇ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa kūṭāgarassa ya kaci gopānasiyo, sabbā tā kūṭāgamā kūṭānānaṃ kūṭasamasarāṇā, kūṭam tesam aggamaṃ akkhāyati, evam eva kho

<sup>1</sup> M. la; omitted by Ph.      <sup>2</sup> M. sara<sup>o</sup>; omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>4</sup> S. inserts yo.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. jaṅgalānaṃ.      <sup>6</sup> M. padānaṃ jātāni.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. add yad idam mahāntatṭhena (S. 'tattena).



brāhmaṇa . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa bahbajalāyako<sup>2</sup> habbajam<sup>3</sup> lāyitvā agge gahetvā odhunatī<sup>4</sup> aidhunatī<sup>5</sup> nicchedeti<sup>6</sup>, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa<sup>6</sup> . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa ambapiṇḍiā<sup>8</sup> vaṇṭacchinnāya<sup>9</sup> yaṇi kānici ambāni vaṇṭūpanibandhanāni<sup>10</sup>, sabbāni<sup>11</sup> tāni tadavayāni bhavanti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa ye keci khuddarājāno<sup>13</sup>, sabbe te raṇho cakkavattissa anuyutta<sup>14</sup> bhavanti, rājā tesam cakkavatti aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa ya kāci tārakarūpānam pabhā, sabba tā candassa<sup>16</sup> pabhāya kalam<sup>17</sup> nāgghanti<sup>18</sup> soḷasim, candappabhā<sup>19</sup> tāsam aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa appanādo eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato<sup>20</sup> ubho atthe samadhiḡgayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṇ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko<sup>21</sup>. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato<sup>22</sup> ubho atthe samadhiḡgayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṇ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko' ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ<sup>23</sup> bho Gotama . . . pe<sup>24</sup> . . . upāsakaṃ mama bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. plu; omitted by Ph.

<sup>2</sup> T. 'jam l'; M. ja l'; M. Ph. S. pabb<sup>2</sup> throughout.

<sup>3</sup> M. 'jā. <sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. T.

<sup>5</sup> M. nicchāreti; Ph. 'echoreti; M. 'echoreti; S. nicchādeti (v. l. nipphoteti); M. nipphoteti; T. niccoteti; M. (Com.) nicchedeti ti bāhaya vā rukke vā paharati.

<sup>6</sup> T. M. add appanādo eko dhammo.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M. M. <sup>8</sup> Ph. 'piṇḍassa.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>10</sup> S. vaṇṭo; M. Ph. vaṇṭaparibhandhāni (sic).

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M.

<sup>12</sup> M. la; omitted by Ph.

<sup>13</sup> S. khuddaka; T. M. M. khudd<sup>13</sup> <sup>14</sup> Ph. 'yanta.

<sup>15</sup> T. M. candimāya; M. candimā. <sup>16</sup> S. kalam.

<sup>17</sup> Ph. n'aggh<sup>17</sup> <sup>18</sup> T. M. candi<sup>18</sup>

<sup>19</sup> S. inserts yo.

<sup>20</sup> Ph. 'ko ti. <sup>21</sup> T. does not repeat this locution.

<sup>22</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M.



## LIV.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rajagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Dhammiko jātibhūmiyaṃ avāsiko hoti saḥhaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattaṣu avāsesu. Tatra sudam āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati viḥṃsati vitudati<sup>1</sup> roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmataṃ Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā<sup>2</sup> rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti, na saṇṭhanti<sup>3</sup>, rīṇcanti āvāsam. Atha kho jātibhūmikanam upasakānam etad abosi 'mayam kho bhikkhusaṅgham paccupaṭṭhita<sup>4</sup> civarapinda-pātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkharena, atha kho pana āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, rīṇcanti āvāsam; ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo yena āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, rīṇcanti āvāsaṃ' ti? Atha kho jātibhūmikanam upasakānam etad abosi 'ayam kho āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati viḥṃsati vitudati<sup>5</sup> roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmataṃ Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā<sup>6</sup> rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, rīṇcanti āvāsam; yan nūna mayam āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ pabbajeyyamaṃ' ti. Atha kho jātibhūmika upasakā yena āyasmā Dhammiko ten' upasaṅkamissaṃ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ etad avocaṃ 'pakkamatu bhante āyasmā Dhammiko imambhā āvāsa, alaṃ te idha vāseṇa' ti.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Dhammiko tamhā āvāsa aññam<sup>7</sup> āvāsam<sup>8</sup> agamāsi. Tatra<sup>9</sup> pi sudam āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati viḥṃsati vitudati<sup>10</sup> roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmataṃ Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, rīṇ-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. vitūd<sup>o</sup> throughout.      <sup>2</sup> T. also vitūd<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub>. M<sub>i</sub>. saṇṭhahanti throughout.      <sup>4</sup> T. parāpa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> T. vitūdeti.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. aññāvāsam.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. aññatra.      <sup>8</sup> T. vitudetī.

canti āvāsam. Atha kho jātibhūmikanam upāsakanam etad ahoṣi 'mayam kho bhikkhusaṅgham paccupaṭṭhitā cīvара-piṇḍapātasenāsanaḡilānapaccayaabhesajjaparikkhāreṇa, atha ca pana āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, rīṇcanti āvāsam; ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo yena āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, rīṇcanti āvāsam' ti? Atha kho jātibhūmikanam upāsakanam etad ahoṣi 'ayam kho āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati pari-bhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmata Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, rīṇcanti āvāsam; yaṇ nūna ma-yam āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ pabbajeyyāma' ti. Atha kho jātibhūmika upāsaka yena āyasmā Dhammiko ten' upasaṅkamissu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ etad avocum 'pakkamata bhante āyasmā Dhammiko imamahā pi āvāsā, alañ te idha vāseṇā' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Dhammiko tamhā pi āvāsā nūṇam āvāsam agamāse. Tatra pi sudam āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati<sup>1</sup> vihiṃsati<sup>2</sup> vitudati roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmata Dhammi-kena akkosiyamānā<sup>3</sup> paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudi-yamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, rīṇcanti āvāsam. Atha kho jātibhūmikanam upāsakanam etad ahoṣi 'mayam kho bhikkhusaṅgham paccupaṭṭhitā cīvара-piṇḍapātasenāsanaḡilānapaccayaabhesajjaparikkhāreṇa, atha ca pana āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, rīṇcanti āvāsam; ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo yena āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, rīṇcanti āvāsam' ti? Atha kho jātibhūmikanam upāsakanam etad ahoṣi 'ayam<sup>4</sup> kho āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati . . . pe . . . roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmata Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti,

<sup>1</sup> T. M., M., pe | roseti.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. vihesati.

<sup>3</sup> T. M., M., have after akko: rosiya<sup>o</sup> and so on.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. 'rehi.      <sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe | yaṇ nūna.



riñcanti āvāsaṃ; yaṃ nāna mayuṃ āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ pabbajeyyāma sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi<sup>1</sup> ti. Atha kho jātibhūmika upāsaka yena āyasmā Dhammiko ten' upasaṅkammaṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ etad avocun<sup>2</sup> 'pakkamatu bhante āyasmā Dhammiko sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi<sup>3</sup> ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmato Dhammikassa etad aho<sup>4</sup>si 'pabbājito kho 'mhi jātibhūmikehi upāsakehi sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi, kahan<sup>5</sup> nu kho dāni gacchāmi<sup>6</sup> ti? Atha kho āyasmato Dhammikassa etad aho<sup>7</sup>si 'yaṃ nāna-ham yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkammeyyaṃ<sup>8</sup> ti. Atha kho āyasmā Dhammiko pattavivaraṃ ādāya yena Rājagahaṃ tana pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Rājagahaṃ Gijjhakūṭo<sup>9</sup> pabbato<sup>10</sup>, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca 'banda kuto nu tvam brāhmaṇa Dhammika āgacchasi<sup>11</sup> ti? 'Pabbājito ahaṃ bhante jātibhūmikehi upāsakehi sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi<sup>12</sup> ti.

Alaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika, kin te iminā? Yaṃ taṃ tato tato pabbajenti, so tvam tato tato pabbājito maṃ eva santike āgacchasi.

5. Bhūtapubbam brāhmaṇa Dhammika samuddikā vā-nijā tiradassim sakunam gabetvā nāvāya samuddam ajjhogāhanti<sup>13</sup>. To<sup>14</sup> attradakkhīniyā<sup>15</sup> nāvāya tiradassim sakunam muñcanti. So gacchat<sup>16</sup> eva<sup>17</sup> puratthimaṃ disaṃ, gacchati pacchimam disaṃ, gacchati uttaram disaṃ, gacchati dakkhiṇam disaṃ, gacchati uddham, gacchati anudisaṃ. Sace so samantā tiram passati, tathā gatako<sup>18</sup> 'va<sup>19</sup> hoti. Sace pana so samantā tiram na passati, tam eva nāvaṃ paccāgacchati. Evam eva kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika, yaṃ taṃ tato tato pabbajenti, so tvam tato tato pabbājito maṃ eva santike<sup>20</sup> āgacchasi.

<sup>1</sup> M. 'te. <sup>2</sup> M. 'te. <sup>3</sup> T. 'gāyanti. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. add hi.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. 'dassiyā; S. 'dassaniyā (v. l. 'dakkhīniyā).

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. gacchati. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. gato. <sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>9</sup> T. M. 'kam.



6. Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika rañño Koravyassa Suppatittho<sup>1</sup> nūna nigrodharāja ahoṣi pañcasākhā sthacchāyo manoramo<sup>2</sup>. Suppatitthassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa dvādasa yojanāni abhiniveso ahoṣi, pañca yojanāni mūlasantānakūṇam<sup>3</sup>. Suppatitthassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa tīva<sup>4</sup> mahantāni phalāni ahesum. Seyyathā pi nāma albhakathālikā<sup>5</sup>, evaṃ assa sūdanī phalāni ahesum, seyyathā pi nāma khuddam madhum<sup>6</sup> anīlakam<sup>7</sup>. Suppatitthassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa ekam khandham rājā paribhuñjati saddhim itthāgārena, ekam khandham balakāyo paribhuñjati, ekam khandham negamañjanapada<sup>8</sup> paribhuñjanti, ekam khandham samaṇabrāhmaṇa paribhuñjanti, ekam khandham migapakkhiyo<sup>9</sup> paribhuñjanti. Suppatitthassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa na koci phalāni rakkhati<sup>10</sup>. Na ca sūdanī<sup>11</sup> aññamaññassa<sup>12</sup> phalāni himsanti. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika aññataro puriso Suppatitthassa nigrodharājassa yāvadattham phalāni bhakkhivā<sup>13</sup> sakkham bhūñjitvā<sup>14</sup> pakkami. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Suppatitthe<sup>15</sup> nigrodharaje<sup>16</sup> adbhavatthāya devatāya etad ahoṣi 'acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho, yāva<sup>17</sup> pāpa<sup>18</sup> manusso yatra hi nāma Suppatitthassa nigrodharājassa yāvadattham phalāni bhakkhivā sakkham bhūñjitvā<sup>14</sup> pakkamissati, yaṃ nūna Suppatittho nigrodharāja āyatim phalam na dadeyya<sup>19</sup> ti. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Suppatittho nigrodharāja āyatim phalam nādāsi<sup>20</sup>. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika

<sup>1</sup> M. Supa<sup>3</sup> throughout.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. 'rammo.

<sup>3</sup> T. M., M., mūlaka<sup>2</sup>; Ph. 'kūni.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by S.; but mentioned as v. l.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. alha<sup>6</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. S. khudda<sup>7</sup> (M. 'dha).

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. anīlakam; M., (Com.) anīlan ti niddosum.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. T. 'janapada.

<sup>9</sup> M., 'kkhino; S., 'kkhīniyo; M. migā; Ph. migamā.

<sup>10</sup> T. pakkhati.      <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. puna.      <sup>12</sup> Ph. aññassa.

<sup>13</sup> M., pakkhivā.      <sup>14</sup> Ph. bhūñjitvā.      <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. 'titthassa.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. 'rajaṣsa.      <sup>17</sup> M. Ph. yāvata.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. S. pāpa<sup>19</sup>      <sup>20</sup> Ph. S. na nā<sup>20</sup>

rāja Koravyo yena Sakko devānam indo ten' upasaṅkami,  
 upasaṅkamitvā Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ etaḍ avoca 'yagge  
 mārisa jāneyyāsi. Suppatittho nigrodharāja phalaṃ na  
 deti' ti? Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sakko devānam  
 indo tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkhāsī<sup>1</sup>, yathā  
 bhūsa<sup>2</sup> vātavutthi<sup>3</sup> āgantvā Suppatittham nigrodharājaṃ  
 pātesi<sup>4</sup> ummūlam akāsi<sup>5</sup>. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika  
 Suppatitthe nigrodharāja adhiwatthā devatā dukkhi dum-  
 manā assumukhi rudamaṇā<sup>6</sup> ekamantaṃ atthāsī. Atha kho  
 brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sakko devānam indo yena Suppa-  
 titthe nigrodharāja adhiwatthā devatā ten' upasaṅkami,  
 upasaṅkamitvā Suppatitthe nigrodharāja adhiwattham de-  
 vatam etaḍ avoca 'kin na tvaṃ devate dukkhi dummanā  
 assumukhi rudamaṇā<sup>6</sup> ekamantaṃ thitā' ti? 'Tatha hi  
 pana me mārisa bhūsa vātavutthi āgantvā bhavanam pā-  
 tesī<sup>7</sup> ummūlam akāsi<sup>8</sup> ti. 'Api na tvaṃ devate rukkhad-  
 dhamme thitāya<sup>9</sup> bhūsa vātavutthi āgantvā bhavanam pā-  
 tesī<sup>7</sup> ummūlam akāsi<sup>8</sup> ti? 'Katham pana mārisa rukkho<sup>10</sup>  
 rukkhadhamme thito hoti' ti? 'Idh'eva<sup>11</sup> devate rukkhassa  
 mūlam mālattthikā haranti, tacam tacattthikā haranti, pa-  
 tam pattattthikā haranti, puppham pupphattthikā haranti,  
 phalaṃ phalattthikā haranti, na ca tena<sup>12</sup> devatāya<sup>13</sup>  
 anattamanatā vā anabhinandi<sup>14</sup> vā karaṇīyā: evaṃ kho  
 devate rukkho rukkhadhamme thito hoti' ti. 'Atthitāy-  
 eva kho me mārisa rukkhadhamme<sup>15</sup> bhūsa vātavut-  
 thi āgantvā bhavanam pātesi<sup>7</sup> ummūlam akāsi<sup>8</sup> ti.  
 'Sace kho tvaṃ devate rukkhadhamme<sup>15</sup> titttheyyāsi,  
 siyā pi<sup>16</sup> te bhavanam yathapure' ti. Thassam<sup>17</sup> ahaṃ

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. 'khāresi; M<sub>2</sub> iddhiyabhi<sup>18</sup> abhi<sup>19</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. bhūsa *throughout*. <sup>3</sup> T. vāta-utthi; M<sub>2</sub> vātavutthi.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. pavattesi (S. v. l. pātesi). <sup>5</sup> T. 'haū c'ak<sup>20</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. *continues*: etaḍ Supp<sup>21</sup> nigrodha<sup>22</sup> adhi<sup>23</sup> devatā etaḍ  
 abosi. Tathā and so on.

<sup>7</sup> T. pāpātesi; M<sub>2</sub> pāpātehi and <sup>24</sup>tesi; M. Ph. S. pavattesi.

<sup>8</sup> S. 'tā. <sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. idha.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. te. <sup>12</sup> T. 'tā.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> 'radhī (also v. l. in S.); M<sub>2</sub> 'rati. <sup>14</sup> T. 'dhammo.

<sup>15</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S. <sup>16</sup> S. titttheyyām; M<sub>2</sub> is spoiled.



mārisa rukkhadhamme, hotu me bhavanam yathāpure<sup>1</sup> ti. 'Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sakko devānam indo tathārūpaṃ iddhabhisaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkhāsī<sup>2</sup>, yathā bhūsa vātaruṭṭhi āgantvā Suppatittham nigrodharājāṃ us-sāpesi, sacchavini<sup>3</sup> mūlāni abhesum. Evam eva kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika api nu taṃ<sup>4</sup> samapadhamme<sup>5</sup> thitam jātibhūmika upāsaka pabbajeyyūṃ<sup>6</sup> sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi<sup>7</sup> ti? 'Katham pana<sup>8</sup> bhante samaṇo samanadhamme<sup>9</sup> thito hoti<sup>10</sup> ti? 'Idha brāhmaṇa Dhammika samaṇo akkosantam na paccakkosati, rosantam na paṭiro-sati, bhaṇdantam na paṭibhaṇdati: evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika samaṇo samanadhamme thito hoti<sup>11</sup> ti. 'Atthi-taṃ<sup>12</sup> yeva kho mam bhante samapadhamme jātibhūmika upāsaka pabbajesum sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvā-sehi<sup>13</sup> ti.

7. Bhūtapubbam brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sunetto nāma satthā ahosi tittihakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Sunettassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika satthuno anekāni sāvakasatthāni abhesum. Sunetto satthā sāvakānaṃ brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammam desesi. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sunettassa satthuno brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammam desentassa cittāni<sup>14</sup> na pasādesum<sup>15</sup>, te kāyassa bheda parammaruṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjimsu<sup>16</sup>. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sunettassa satthuno brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammam desentassa cittāni pasādesum, te kāyassa bheda parammaruṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjimsu<sup>17</sup>. Bhūtapubbam brāhmaṇa Dhammika Mugapakkho<sup>18</sup> nāma satthā ahosi . . . pe<sup>19</sup> . . . Araṇḍi<sup>20</sup> nāma satthā ahosi . . . Kuddalako<sup>21</sup> nāma satthā ahosi . . . Hatthipālō nāma satthā ahosi . . .<sup>22</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. S. 'khari; Ph. khari.

<sup>2</sup> T. saeca<sup>2</sup>; M. saṅcha<sup>3</sup>; Ph. pañcavidhāni. <sup>3</sup> Ph. tvam.

<sup>4</sup> T. aṇḍi<sup>4</sup> <sup>5</sup> all MSS. exc. M. have 'jesum. <sup>6</sup> M. nu kho.

<sup>7</sup> T. 'dhamma. <sup>8</sup> Ph. 'tā. <sup>9</sup> T. cittaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> T. M. paḍasesum; M. paḍesum.

<sup>11</sup> T. M. M. uppa<sup>11</sup> <sup>12</sup> T. Mugha<sup>12</sup>; M. S. Mūga<sup>12</sup>

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>14</sup> T. Araṇḍi<sup>14</sup>

<sup>15</sup> Ph. Kudda<sup>15</sup>; M. Kuṭṭa<sup>15</sup> <sup>16</sup> S. pe.



Jotipālo nāma satthā ahesi tittakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Jotipālassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesuṃ. Jotipālo satthā sāvakānam brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammam desesi. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Jotipālassa satthuno brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammam desenta<sup>1</sup>ssa cittāni na<sup>2</sup> pasādesuṃ<sup>3</sup>, te kāyassa bheda<sup>4</sup> parammarañā apāyam duggatim viupātāṃ mrayaṃ upapajjimsu<sup>5</sup>. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Jotipālassa satthuno brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammam desentassa cittāni pasādesuṃ, te kāyassa bheda<sup>4</sup> parammarañā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjimsu<sup>6</sup>. Tam kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa Dhammika, yo ime cha satthāre<sup>7</sup> tittakare kāmesu vitarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvaka-saṅghe<sup>8</sup> paduṭṭhacitto akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahum<sup>9</sup> so apuññaṃ pasaveyya<sup>10</sup> ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.'

8. Yo kho<sup>11</sup> brāhmaṇa Dhammika ime cha satthāre<sup>7</sup> tittakare kāmesu vitarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvaka-saṅghe<sup>8</sup> paduṭṭhacitto<sup>7</sup> akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahum<sup>9</sup> so apuññaṃ pasaveyya. Yo ekaṃ diṭṭhisampannam puggalam paduṭṭhacitto<sup>7</sup> akkosati paribhāseti, ayam tato bahutaram apuññaṃ pasavati<sup>12</sup>. Tam kiṃsa hetu? Naṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika ito bahiddhā evarūpim<sup>13</sup> khantim<sup>14</sup> vādāmi yathā 'maṃ sabrahmacārisu. Tāma<sup>15</sup> ti ha brāhmaṇa Dhammika evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

9. Na no<sup>16</sup> sabrahmacārisa cittāni paduṭṭhāni bhavissantī ti.

Evaṃ hi<sup>17</sup> te brāhmaṇa Dhammika sikkhitabbam ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub> padosesuṃ; M<sub>2</sub> padasesuṃ.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>3</sub> uppu<sup>18</sup> <sup>3</sup> S. 'ro.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. sāvaka<sup>19</sup>

<sup>5</sup> Ph. pasā<sup>20</sup> <sup>6</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>3</sub> dugga<sup>21</sup>

<sup>8</sup> all MSS. except S. omit this conclusion; M<sub>2</sub> omits also Yo of the following clause. <sup>9</sup> Ph. pasāti.

<sup>10</sup> S. 'pam. <sup>11</sup> S. 'tam.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub> ōo; M. Ph. insert after no: sama; S. āma; M<sub>3</sub> āvi.

<sup>13</sup> M. kho; omitted by Ph.

Suñetto Mugapakkho<sup>1</sup> ca Aranemi<sup>2</sup> ca brāhmaṇo  
 Kuddalako<sup>3</sup> ahu satthā Hatthipalo ca māgavo<sup>4</sup>  
 Jotipalo ca govindo ahu sattapurohito<sup>5</sup>.  
 Ahimsaka<sup>6</sup> attamaṇe cha satthāro yasassino  
 nirāmagandhā karuṇa<sup>7</sup> vimuttā<sup>8</sup> kāmasaññojanātiga<sup>9</sup>  
 kāmarāgaṃ virājetvā brahmalokūpugā ahu<sup>10</sup>.  
 Ahesuṃ sāvaka tesam anekāni satāni pi  
 nirāmagandhā karuṇa<sup>11</sup> vimuttā<sup>12</sup> kāmasaññojanātiga<sup>13</sup>  
 kāmarāgaṃ virājetvā brahmalokūpugā ahu<sup>14</sup>.  
 Ye te isi<sup>15</sup> bāhirake vitarāge samāhite  
 paduttāmaṇasaṅkappo yo naro paribhāsati,  
 bahuṃ ca so pasavati apuññaṃ tādiso naro.  
 Yo e'ekam dīṭṭhisampannaṃ bhikkhuṃ<sup>16</sup> buddhassa<sup>17</sup>

sāvakaṃ<sup>18</sup>

paduttāmaṇasaṅkappo<sup>19</sup> yo naro paribhāsati,  
 ayaṃ<sup>20</sup> tato<sup>21</sup> bahutarāṃ apuññaṃ pasave naro.  
 Na<sup>22</sup> sādūrupaṃ āsīde dīṭṭhiṭṭhanappahāyinaṃ<sup>23</sup>  
 sattāmo puggalo eso ariyasaṅghassa vuccati.  
 Avitarāgo kamesu yassa pañc' indriyā mudā<sup>24</sup>;  
 suddhā sati viriyaṃ ca<sup>25</sup> samatho ca vipassanā<sup>26</sup>,  
 tādisaṃ bhikkhuṃ āsajja pubb'eva upahāññati,  
 attānaṃ upahantvā<sup>27</sup> pacchā aññaṃ vihiṃsati.  
 Yo ca rakkhati attānaṃ, rakkhito<sup>28</sup> tassa<sup>29</sup> bāhiro;  
 tasmā rakkheyya attānaṃ<sup>30</sup>, akkhuato<sup>31</sup> paṇḍito sādā ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. Mugha<sup>2</sup>; S. Mōga<sup>3</sup>; M. Mūpakkho. <sup>4</sup> T. M. Araṇ<sup>5</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. Kuṭṭa<sup>7</sup>; Ph. Kudda<sup>8</sup>. <sup>9</sup> T. M. māgavo.

<sup>10</sup> T. satthā<sup>11</sup>. <sup>12</sup> T. M. ahimsate; M. sate; S. abhisekā.

<sup>13</sup> T. pa; M. M. no. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. dhimuttā,

<sup>15</sup> Ph. itā; S. itā. <sup>16</sup> T. ahu; Ph. pahu.

<sup>17</sup> M. no; T. no; M. nā. <sup>18</sup> T. ahum.

<sup>19</sup> M. M. isi; Ph. idha; M. itī.

<sup>20</sup> T. buddhassava<sup>21</sup>; M. omits bhikkhuṃ. <sup>22</sup> T. tam pa<sup>23</sup>

<sup>24</sup> Ph. inserts kho. <sup>25</sup> Ph. adds ca vipassanā.

<sup>26</sup> omitted by T. M.

<sup>27</sup> T. M. M. dīṭṭhiyā na pahāyinaṃ (M. sinam).

<sup>28</sup> M. Ph. T. M. M. du. <sup>29</sup> M. Ph. S. put' ca before vir<sup>30</sup>

<sup>31</sup> T. nam.

<sup>32</sup> T. M. hantvā; S. hatvāna; M. hantā; T. M. add so;  
 M. yo. <sup>33</sup> Ph. akkhato. <sup>34</sup> Ph. v'assa. <sup>35</sup> M. attā.

<sup>36</sup> M. Ph. akuddho.

Dhammikavaggo pañcama<sup>1</sup>.Tassa<sup>2</sup> uddānam:

Nāgamigasālā<sup>3</sup> ipam Cunda<sup>4</sup> dve<sup>5</sup> va<sup>6</sup> sandiṭṭhikam<sup>7</sup>  
 Khema indriya<sup>8</sup> Ānanda<sup>9</sup> khattiya<sup>10</sup> appamādena<sup>11</sup> Dham-  
 miko ti<sup>12</sup>.

## DUTIYA-PAÑNĀSAKO.

## IV.

1. Evam<sup>13</sup> me sutaṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Soṇo Rājagahe viharati Sītavanasmim. Atha kho āyasmato Soṇassa rahogatassa paṭisallimassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi<sup>14</sup> 'ye kho keci Bhagavato sāvaka ārad-dhaviriyā viharanti, ahaṃ tesam aññataro, atha ca pana me na<sup>15</sup> anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati, samvijjanti<sup>16</sup> kho pana me kule bhoga, sakka bhoga<sup>17</sup> ca bhunjitum puññāni ca kātum; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattitvā<sup>18</sup> bhoge ca bhunṇeyyaṃ puññāni ca kareyyaṃ' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmato Soṇassa cetasā cetoparivitaṅkam aññāya, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammūḍhitam<sup>19</sup> vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāhaṃ sammūḍheyya, evaṃ eva kho Gijjhakūṭe pabbate antarahito Sītavane āyasmato Soṇassa sammukhe<sup>20</sup> pāturahosi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, āyasmā pi kho Soṇo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho āyasmantaṃ Soṇam Bhagavā etad avoca

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>. M. Vaggo p<sup>o</sup>; Ph. Paṭhamapannāsavaggass' uddānam; T. M<sub>2</sub>. M. *add* paṭhamo pañnāsako.

<sup>2</sup> M. 'sānū; T. M<sub>2</sub>. M. 'sālāya. <sup>3</sup> S. Cundaṃ; Ph. Canda.

<sup>4</sup> *only in S.* <sup>5</sup> M. 'kā; T. M<sub>2</sub>. M. yadicchakam.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. 'va. <sup>7</sup> T. 'dam. <sup>8</sup> Ph. 'de.

<sup>9</sup> M. S. *add* Paṭhamapannāsako (S. 'ko nīṭhito).

<sup>10</sup> *not in S.* <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>. M. *put na before ās*.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. 'vijjant' eva; T. M<sub>2</sub>. 'vijjanto.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>2</sub>. M. S. 'ge. <sup>14</sup> T. hināya vā.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. *samī* throughout. <sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>. M. *pamukhe*.



'nānu te Sona rahogataṣṣa paṭisaḷḷinaṣṣa evaṃ cetaso parivitaḷḷo ulapādi: yo kho keci Bhagavato sāvakā āradḍhaviṛiyā viharanti, ahaṃ tesam<sup>1</sup> aññataro, atha ca pana me na anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati, samvijjanti<sup>2</sup> kho pana me kule bhoga, sakkā bhoga<sup>3</sup> ca bhujjitum puññāni ca kāmā; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hūyāvattitvā<sup>4</sup> bhoge ca bhujjeyyaṃ puññāni ca kareyyaṃ<sup>5</sup> ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' 'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sona, kusalo tvaṃ pubbe āgārikabhūto<sup>6</sup> viṇaya tantissare<sup>7</sup> ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' 'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sona, yadā<sup>8</sup> te viṇaya tantiyo accēyātā honti, api nu te viṇa tasmim samaye saravati<sup>9</sup> vā hoti kammañña<sup>10</sup> vā<sup>11</sup> ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' 'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sona, yadā te viṇaya tantiyo atisithilā honti, api nu te viṇa tasmim samaye saravati<sup>12</sup> vā hoti kammañña<sup>13</sup> vā<sup>14</sup> ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' 'Yadā pana te Sona viṇaya tantiyo na accēyātā honti na<sup>15</sup> atisithilā<sup>16</sup> same<sup>17</sup> guṇe paṭiṭṭhitā, api nu te viṇa tasmim samaye saravati<sup>18</sup> vā hoti kammañña<sup>19</sup> vā<sup>20</sup> ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' 'Evaṃ eva kho Sona accaraddhaviṛiyam<sup>21</sup> uddhaccāya samvattati, atilīnaviriyam<sup>22</sup> kosajjāya samvattati. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ Sona viriyasamataṃ<sup>23</sup> adhiṭṭha<sup>24</sup> indriyānaṃ ca samataṃ paṭivijja<sup>25</sup> tattha ca nimittaṃ gaṇhāhi<sup>26</sup> ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Sona Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sonaṃ iminā ovādena ovaditvā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso samminjitam vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāhaṃ samminjeyya, evaṃ eva kho Sītavane antarahito Gijjhakūṭe pabbate pāturahosi.

<sup>1</sup> T. etesam. + T. M<sub>2</sub>. M<sub>1</sub> 'te. <sup>2</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>2</sub>. M<sub>1</sub>. S. 'ge.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. 'vattetvā; T. M<sub>2</sub> hūyāya vā

<sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>2</sub> āgāriya

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. add ca. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>2</sub>. 'ti.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. 'ññam; M<sub>2</sub> 'mñā. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>2</sub>. M<sub>1</sub>. 'ti.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. nāti

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>. M. sama<sup>o</sup> <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>2</sub>. M<sub>1</sub>. 'ti.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> 'mñam. <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>. S. accaraddham vā

<sup>14</sup> T. S. atilīnam vā <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. 'samatham.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. adhiṭṭha; S. adhiṭṭhāhi.

<sup>17</sup> T. 'vijja; M. 'viddha.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Sopo aparena samayena vīriyasamatam<sup>1</sup> adhiṭṭhāhi<sup>2</sup> indriyānañ<sup>3</sup> ca samatam paṭivijjhi tattha ca nimittam aggahesi. Atha kho āyasmā Sopo eko rūpakattho appamatto ātāpi palitatto viharanto na cīrass<sup>4</sup> eva yaas<sup>5</sup> atthāya kulaputtā sammā-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭh<sup>6</sup>eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihasi, khetā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam kataṃ karaniyam nāpuram itthattaya<sup>7</sup> ti abbhāññasi. Aññataro ca pañāyasmā<sup>8</sup> Sopo arahatam ahosi. Atha kho āyasmato Sogassa arahattappattassa<sup>9</sup> etad ahosi yān nūnāham yena Bhagavā ten<sup>10</sup> upasāṅkameyyam, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike aññam vyākareyyan<sup>11</sup> ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sopo yena Bhagavā ten<sup>12</sup> upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Sopo Bhagavantam etad avoca:

3. Yo so bhante bhikkhu araham<sup>13</sup> khinasavo vusitavā katakarapiyo ohitabharo anuppattasadattho parikkhamabhavasāññojano<sup>14</sup> sammadaññā vimutto, so cha tthānāni adhi-mutto hoti: nekkhammādhimutto<sup>15</sup> hoti, pavivekādhimutto hoti, avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, tapahakkhayādhimutto hoti, upādanakkhayādhimutto<sup>16</sup> hoti, asammohādhimutto hoti.

4. Siya kho pana bhante idh<sup>17</sup> ekaccassa āyasmato evam aso keralam saddhūmattakam nūna ayam<sup>18</sup> āyasmā nī-sāya nekkhammādhimutto<sup>19</sup> ti<sup>20</sup>. Na kho pan<sup>21</sup> etam<sup>22</sup> bhante evam datṭhabbam. Khinasavo bhante bhikkhu vusitavā katakarapiyo<sup>23</sup> karaniyam<sup>24</sup> attano asamanupassanto katassa vā paticayam<sup>25</sup> khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā nekkhammādhimutto<sup>26</sup> hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā nekkhammādhimutto<sup>27</sup> hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā nekkhammādhimutto<sup>28</sup> hoti.

<sup>1</sup> T. continues; paṭivijjhi and so on.

<sup>2</sup> S. adhiṭṭhāsi; M<sub>1</sub> tṭhāhi. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. indriyasamatam.

<sup>4</sup> M. S. pana āy<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. itam pattassa. <sup>5</sup> M. hā.

<sup>6</sup> T. parikkhamabhava; M<sub>2</sub> parikkhamasamyojano.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. nekkhammā throughout. <sup>8</sup> T. upādanakkhaya<sup>8</sup>

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>3</sub> hoti. <sup>11</sup> Ph. tam.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. katakar<sup>13</sup> <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. paṭi<sup>14</sup>

<sup>15</sup> Ph. nī<sup>15</sup>



5. Siyā kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evam assa 'ābhāsakkārasīlokaṃ nūna ayam āyasmā nikāmayamāno' pavīvekādhimutto' ti<sup>1</sup>. Na kho pan' etaṃ bhante evaṃ datṭhabbhaṃ. Khināsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitavā katakaraṇiyo<sup>2</sup> karaṇiyam<sup>3</sup> attano asamanupassanto katassa vā paticayam<sup>4</sup> khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā pavīvekādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā pavīvekādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā pavīvekādhimutto hoti.

6—9. Siyā kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evam assa 'sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ nūna ayam āyasmā sārato paccāgacchanto avyūpajjhādhimutto' ti<sup>5</sup>. Na kho pan' etaṃ bhante evaṃ datṭhabbhaṃ. Khināsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitavā katakaraṇiyo<sup>6</sup> karaṇiyam<sup>7</sup> attano asamanupassanto katassa vā paticayam<sup>8</sup> khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā avyūpajjhādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā<sup>9</sup> avyūpajjhādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā avyūpajjhādhimutto hoti . . .<sup>10</sup> khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā tanhakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā tanhakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā tanhakkhayādhimutto hoti . . .<sup>11</sup> khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti . . .<sup>12</sup> khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā asammohādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā asammohādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā asammohādhimutto hoti.

10. Evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa bhante bhikkhuno bhūsa<sup>13</sup> ce pi cakkhuvīññeyyā<sup>14</sup> rūpā cakkhussa āpāthaṃ<sup>15</sup> āgacchanti, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyaṃti, amissikataṃ<sup>16</sup> ev' assa cittaṃ hoti, tītaṃ ānejjappattaṃ<sup>17</sup>, vayaṃ c'assānu-

<sup>1</sup> S. nikka<sup>1</sup>      \* T. M., M., hoti.      † omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. katakar<sup>2</sup>      † M. Ph. pati<sup>2</sup>

<sup>3</sup> T. continues after 'sattā: upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa and so on.      † S. pe.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. bhūsa throughout.

<sup>5</sup> M., 'vīññeyyā' throughout.      † Ph. āpāthaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S. amissa<sup>6</sup> throughout; M., amissi<sup>6</sup>; T. amissi<sup>6</sup> and amissi<sup>6</sup>; M., amisi<sup>6</sup> and amissa<sup>6</sup>; M. Ph. amissi<sup>6</sup> throughout.

<sup>7</sup> M. S. ānejjā<sup>7</sup>; Ph. ānejjā<sup>7</sup> throughout.



passati. Bhusā ce pi sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . .  
ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhaviññeyyā rasā . . . kāya-  
viññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā . . . manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa  
āpātham āgacchanti; nev<sup>2</sup> assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amisa-  
sikatam ev<sup>3</sup> assa cittaṃ hoti, thitaṃ ānejjappattaṃ, vayaṃ  
c'assānupassati.

11. Seyyathā pi bhante selo pabbato acchūddo asusiro<sup>4</sup>  
ekagghano<sup>5</sup>, atha puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya  
bhusā vātavutthi, neva nam<sup>6</sup> sampakameyya<sup>7</sup> na sampakam-  
peyya<sup>8</sup> na sampavedheyya, atha pacchimāya ce pi disāya  
āgaccheyya bhusā vātavutthi . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . atha uttarāya  
ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavutthi<sup>10</sup> . . . attha dak-  
khiṇāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavutthi, neva<sup>11</sup>  
nam<sup>12</sup> sampakameyya<sup>13</sup> na sampakameyya<sup>14</sup> na sampave-  
dheyya: evaṃ eva kho bhante evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa  
bhikkhuno bhusā ce pi cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa  
āpātham āgacchanti<sup>15</sup>, nev<sup>16</sup> assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti,  
amissikatam ev<sup>17</sup> assa cittaṃ hoti, thitaṃ ānejjappattaṃ,  
vayaṃ c'assānupassati, bhusā ce pi sotaviññeyyā saddā . . .  
pe<sup>18</sup> . . . ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhaviññeyyā rasā . . .  
kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā . . . manoviññeyyā dhammā ma-  
nassa<sup>19</sup> āpātham āgacchanti<sup>20</sup>, nev<sup>21</sup> assa cittaṃ pariyādi-  
yanti, amissikatam ev<sup>22</sup> assa cittaṃ hoti, thitaṃ ānejjap-  
pattaṃ, vayaṃ c'assānupassati ti.

Nekkhammam<sup>23</sup> adhimuttassa pavivekaṃ ca cetaso  
avyāpajjhādhimuttassa upādanakkhayassa ca  
tanhakkhayādhimuttassa asaṃmohaṃ ca cetaso  
disvā āyatanuppādam sammā cittaṃ<sup>24</sup> vimuccati.  
Tassa sammāvimuttassa santacittassa bhikkhuno  
katassa paticayo natthi karaṇīyaṃ na vijjati.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>2</sup> T. asusiro.    <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. ekaggh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Ph. saṅkameyya.

<sup>5</sup> T. saṅkameyya; Ph. upasaṅkameyya.

<sup>6</sup> M. S. āneṇja<sup>o</sup>; Ph. āneṇj<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T. M., M.,    <sup>8</sup> T. nev<sup>1</sup> assa.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. saṅkameyya.    <sup>10</sup> Ph. upasaṅkameyya.

<sup>11</sup> T. gacchanti.    <sup>12</sup> M. manaso; Ph. mā.

<sup>13</sup> M. gacchanti.    <sup>14</sup> Ph. nī<sup>o</sup>    <sup>15</sup> T. M. vimuttaṃ.

Selo yathā ekagghano vātena na samirati,  
 evaṃ rūpā rasā<sup>1</sup> saddhā gandhā phassā ca kevalā  
 itthā dhammā anitthā ca na ppavedhenti tadino,  
 ittham cittam vippamuttam<sup>2</sup>, vayaṃ c'assānupassati ti.

## LVI.

1. Tena kho pana samāyena āyasmā Phagguno<sup>3</sup> ābādhi-  
 ko<sup>4</sup> hoti dukkhito bāhagilāno. Atha kho āyasmā  
 Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamī, upasaṅkamitvā  
 Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, Ekamantam  
 nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca  
 'āyasmā bhante Phagguno ābādhi-ko dukkhito bāhagilāno-  
 sādhu bhante Bhagavā yen' āyasmā Phagguno ten' upa-  
 saṅkamatu amukampam upādāya<sup>5</sup> ti. Adhivasesi Bhagavā  
 tupphbhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṃhasamayam<sup>6</sup> paṭi-  
 sallānā vutthito yen' āyasmā<sup>7</sup> Phagguno ten' upasaṅkamī.  
 Addasā kho āyasmā Phagguno Bhagavantam dūrato<sup>8</sup> va  
 āgacchantam, disvā<sup>9</sup> mañcake samañco<sup>10</sup> pi<sup>11</sup>. Atha kho  
 Bhagavā āyasmantam Phaggunam etad avoca 'alam Phag-  
 guna, mā tvaṃ mañcake samañco<sup>12</sup> pi<sup>13</sup>. Sant' imāni āsa-  
 nāni pure<sup>14</sup> paññattāni, tatthāham nisīdissām<sup>15</sup> ti. Nisīdi  
 Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasma-  
 ntam Phaggunam etad avoca 'kacci te Phagguno khamanti-  
 yam, kacci yāpantiyam, kacci dukkhā<sup>16</sup> vedanā paṭikkamanti  
 no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamosānam paññāyati no abhikkamo<sup>17</sup>  
 ti? 'Na me bhante khamantiyam, na yāpantiyam, bālā me  
 dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo-  
 sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo<sup>18</sup>. Seyyathā pi bhante  
 balavā puriso tiṃhena sikharena muddhānam<sup>19</sup> abhimat-  
 theyya<sup>20</sup>, evaṃ eva kho me<sup>21</sup> bhante adhimattā vāts-mud-

<sup>1</sup> M. *pats* rass after *gandhā*.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. *add* ca.

<sup>3</sup> M. Phc<sup>2</sup>; S. Phagguno *throughout*; T. Phagguno and Phagguno; M. Phagguno *nearly always*.

<sup>4</sup> M. paṇḍito.      <sup>5</sup> M. 'ye.      <sup>6</sup> M. yena āy<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> T. M. S. disvāna; M. 'na.      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. samadhosi.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. parehi.      <sup>10</sup> Ph. dukkhā<sup>1</sup>

<sup>11</sup> all MSS. exc. S. *add* ti.      <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. S. muddhani.

<sup>13</sup> S. mattheyya; T. M. mattheyya.      <sup>14</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.



dhānam<sup>1</sup> hananti<sup>2</sup>; na me bhante khamantiyam, na yāpaniyam, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo<sup>3</sup>. Seyyathā pi bhante balavā puriso dāhena varattakkhāḍḍena<sup>4</sup> sse<sup>5</sup> sisaveḷḷhanam<sup>6</sup> daḍeyya, evam eva kho me<sup>7</sup> bhante<sup>8</sup> adhimattā sse sisavedanā; na me bhante khamantiyam, na yāpaniyam, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo<sup>3</sup>. Seyyathā pi bhante dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevūsi vā tiṇhena<sup>9</sup> govikantanena<sup>10</sup> kucchim<sup>11</sup> parikanteyya, evam eva kho me<sup>5</sup> bhante adhimattā vātā kucchim<sup>12</sup> parikantanti<sup>13</sup>; na me bhante khamantiyam, na<sup>14</sup> yāpaniyam<sup>15</sup>, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo<sup>3</sup>. Seyyathā pi bhante dve balavanto<sup>16</sup> purisā dubbalataram purisaṃ nānābhāṣu gahetvā aḍḍarakāsuyā santāpeyyam<sup>17</sup> paritāpeyyam<sup>18</sup>, evam eva kho bhante adhimatto<sup>19</sup> kāyasmip<sup>20</sup> jāho; na me bhante khamantiyam, na yāpaniyam, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo<sup>3</sup> ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Phaggunam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmi.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Phagguṇo acirapakkantaṣṣa Bhagavato kālam akāsi. Tamhī c'assa samaye marapakāle indriyāni vippasādiṇaṣu. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. muddhami. <sup>2</sup> M. uhan<sup>2</sup>; S. oh<sup>2</sup>; Ph. upānanti.

<sup>3</sup> all MSS. exc. S. add ti.

<sup>4</sup> S. \*kkhāḍḍhena; Ph. varattikkhāḍḍena.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. \*vedhanam; Ph. \*cchedam; M<sub>2</sub> \*vesanam.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>2</sub>. S. <sup>8</sup> Ph. tikkhanena.

<sup>9</sup> M. (also perhaps M<sub>2</sub>) \*kattanena; Ph. \*kkatanena; M<sub>2</sub> gopacikantanena. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>2</sub> kucchīyam.

<sup>11</sup> T. parikk<sup>11</sup>; M. \*kantanti; Ph. \*kanteti. <sup>12</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>13</sup> T. \*te. <sup>14</sup> M. sukkhapeyya; Ph. pakkhipeyya.

<sup>15</sup> S. sampari<sup>15</sup>; omitted by M. Ph. <sup>16</sup> S. \*tiā.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. kāyamhi.



Bhagava ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā okāmantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīduno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'āyasmā bhante Phagguno acirapakkantassa Bhagavato kālam akāsi; tamhi c'assa samaye maranakāle indriyāni vippasīdimpā' ti.

Kim h'Ānanda<sup>1</sup> Phaggunassa bhikkhuno indriyāni na<sup>2</sup> vippasīdissanti? Phaggunassa Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttam<sup>3</sup> ahosi. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanāṃ sūtvā pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttam<sup>4</sup>. Cha yime Ānanda ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane kālena atthupaparikkhāya<sup>5</sup>. Kame cha?

3. Idh'Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttam<sup>6</sup> hoti. So tamhi samaye maranakāle labhati Tathāgataṃ<sup>7</sup> dassanāya. Tassa<sup>8</sup> Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyośānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti<sup>9</sup>. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanāṃ sūtvā pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayam Ānanda pathamo ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane.

4. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttam<sup>10</sup> hoti. So tamhi samaye maranakāle na h'eva<sup>11</sup> kho labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, api ca kho Tathāgatasāvakam labhati dassanāya. Tassa<sup>12</sup> Tathāgatasāvako dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyośānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Tassa taṃ<sup>13</sup> dhammadesanāṃ sūtvā pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayam Ānanda duttiyo ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane.

5. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi oram-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ānanda alone; Ph. kim Ān<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub> M<sub>o</sub> adhi<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. add hoti. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>o</sub> atthupa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>o</sub> adhi<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> M. tassa. <sup>8</sup> S. 'sasi.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. T. adhi<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> M. na ca; Ph. na so ca.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>o</sub>

bhāgiyehi samyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttam hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na h'eva<sup>1</sup> kho labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, na<sup>2</sup> pi Tathāgatasāvakam labhati dassanāya, api ca kho yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti<sup>3</sup> manasānupekkhati<sup>4</sup>. Tassa yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasā anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato manasānupekkhato pañcahi orambhāgiyehi samyojanehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayam Ānanda tatiyo ānisamso kālena atthupaparikkhāya<sup>5</sup>.

6. Idh'Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi samyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttam hoti, anuttare ca kho upadhisamkhaye cittaṃ avimuttam<sup>6</sup> hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya. Tassa<sup>7</sup> Tathāgato dhammam deseti<sup>8</sup> ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . brahmacariyam pakāseti. Tassa tam dhammadesanāṃ sutvā anuttare upadhisamkhaye cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayam Ānanda catuttho ānisamso kālena dhammasavane.

7. Puna ca param Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi samyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttam hoti, anuttare ca<sup>10</sup> kho<sup>11</sup> upadhisamkhaye cittaṃ avimuttam<sup>12</sup> hoti<sup>13</sup>. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na h'eva<sup>14</sup> kho labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, api ca kho Tathāgatasāvakam labhati dassanāya. Tassa Tathāgatasāvako dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Tassa tam dhammadesanāṃ sutvā anuttare upadhisamkhaye cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayam Ānanda pañcama ānisamso kālena dhammasavane.

8. Puna ca param Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi samyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttam<sup>16</sup> hoti, anut-

<sup>1</sup> M. na ca; Ph. te ca.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. omits na, but it has pi na after "sāvakam."

<sup>3</sup> Ph. "cāreti (sic)." \* M. Ph. manasā anu<sup>r</sup>

<sup>4</sup> T. atthupapa<sup>ca</sup>; M. atthupari<sup>ca</sup> \* omitted by Ph.; T. adhi<sup>ca</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>5</sup> T. "si; T. M. M. then have pe<sup>ca</sup> ādikalyāṇam and so on.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M. M.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T. M.; M. omits only ca. <sup>8</sup> T. M. adhi<sup>ca</sup>

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M. M. <sup>10</sup> M. na ca; Ph. na so ca.

<sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>12</sup> omitted by Ph.



tare ca kho upadhisamphaye cittaṃ avimuttam hoti. So tamhī samaye maraṇakāle na b'eva<sup>1</sup> kho labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, na<sup>2</sup> pi Tathāgatasāvakam labhati dassanāya, apī ca kho yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasā<sup>3</sup> anuvitakketi anuvicāreti<sup>4</sup> manasānupekkhati. Tassa yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasā<sup>5</sup> anvitakkayato anuvicārayato manasānupekkhato amuttare upadhisamphaye cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayam Ānanda chaṭṭhho ānisamso kālena atthupaparikkhāya<sup>6</sup>.

Ime kho Ānanda cha ānisamsā kālena dhammasavane kālena atthupaparikkhāya<sup>7</sup> ti.

## LVII.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnō kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Pūraṇena bhante Kassapena chaḍabhijātiyo paññatta: kaphābhijāti<sup>8</sup> paññatta, nilābhijāti paññatta, lohita<sup>9</sup>abhijāti paññatta, laliddābhijāti paññatta, sukkābhijāti paññatta, paramasukkābhijāti paññatta. Tatr'idaṃ bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena kaphābhijāti paññatta: orabbhikā<sup>10</sup> sūkarikā<sup>11</sup> sākunikā māgarikā<sup>12</sup> ludda macchaghātakā corā<sup>13</sup> coraghātakā bandhanāgarikā ye vā pañ'āñhe<sup>14</sup> pi keci kurūrakamantā. Tatr'idaṃ bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena nilābhijāti paññatta: bhikkhū<sup>15</sup> kaṇḍakavuttikā<sup>16</sup> ye vā pañ'āñhe<sup>17</sup> pi keci<sup>18</sup> kammavāda kiriyavāda<sup>19</sup>. Tatr'idaṃ bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena lohita<sup>20</sup>abhijāti paññatta: nigāṇṭhā ekasā-

<sup>1</sup> M. na ca; Ph. na so ca.

<sup>2</sup> M. nā; Ph. omits na, but it has pi na after "sāvakam."

<sup>3</sup> T. M., M., have after cetasā: pe, then anvitakkayato and so on. <sup>4</sup> Ph. "curati." <sup>5</sup> M. cetasānu<sup>6</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. T. atthū<sup>7</sup>; Ph. M., atthupari<sup>8</sup> <sup>9</sup> T. atthū<sup>10</sup>

<sup>11</sup> Ph. taṇhā<sup>12</sup>; M. nābhi<sup>13</sup> <sup>14</sup> S. so<sup>15</sup> <sup>16</sup> T. āgā.

<sup>17</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>18</sup> M. Ph. āñña.

<sup>19</sup> M. kaṇṭa<sup>20</sup>; Ph. S. kaphādhūmūttikā.

<sup>21</sup> omitted by T. M., M., <sup>22</sup> Ph. kriyā<sup>23</sup>



ṭakā<sup>1</sup>. Tatr'idam bhante Pārāṇena Kassapena haliddābhijāti paññatta<sup>2</sup>: gihi odātavaṣaṇā aṇelakasāvaka. Tatr'idam bhante Pārāṇena Kassapena sukkābhijāti<sup>3</sup> paññatta<sup>4</sup>: ājvaka<sup>5</sup> ājvakiniyo<sup>6</sup>. Tatr'idam bhante Pārāṇena Kassapena paramasukkābhijāti paññatta<sup>7</sup>: Nando Vaccho, Kiso<sup>8</sup> Saṅkicco<sup>9</sup>, Makkhali<sup>10</sup> Gosālo. Pārāṇena bhante Kassapena ima<sup>11</sup> chaḷābhijātiyo paññatta ti.

3. Kim<sup>12</sup> pan' Ānanda<sup>13</sup> Pārāṇassa Kassapassa sabbo loko etad abbhāṇjanāti ima<sup>14</sup> chaḷābhijātiyo paññāpetun ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.'

Seyyathā pi Ānanda puriso daliddo assako<sup>15</sup> anāliko<sup>16</sup>, tassa akāmakassa<sup>17</sup> bilam olaggeyyum<sup>18</sup> idam te amāho purisa mamsaṃ ca<sup>19</sup> khādītabbam mūlaṃ ca anuppadātabbam<sup>20</sup> ti, evam eva kho Ānanda Pārāṇena Kassapena appaṭiññaya cetasam samāṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ ima<sup>21</sup> chaḷābhijātiyo paññatta yathā taṃ bālena avyattena akhettaññunā akusalena. Aham kho pan' Ānanda chaḷābhijātiyo paññāpemi, taṃ suṇāhi sādhuṃ manasikarohi, bhāṣissāmi ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: — Katamā<sup>22</sup> c'Ānanda chaḷābhijātiyo?

4. Idh' Ānanda ekacco kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno kaṇham dhammam abhijāyati, idha<sup>23</sup> pan' Ānanda ekacco kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno sukkam dhammam abhijāyati, idha<sup>24</sup> pan' Ānanda ekacco kaṇhābhijātiyo<sup>25</sup> samāno nakaṇham asukkam nibbānam abhijāyati<sup>26</sup>, idha<sup>27</sup> pan' Ānanda ekacco

<sup>1</sup> T. 'sāvaka.      <sup>2</sup> T. sutta<sup>2</sup>

<sup>3</sup> T. ājviniyo; M<sub>o</sub>. M<sub>2</sub>. omitt ājvaka.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. Kiccho; S. Kacco.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>2</sub>. M<sub>2</sub>. Saṃkiccho; Ph. adds Kiccho.

<sup>6</sup> S. Makkali.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>8</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> pana Ān<sup>2</sup>      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. asako.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>, anāhiyo; M<sub>2</sub> anāhi; S. anuddhiyo.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>. M<sub>2</sub>. akāmakassa.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>, olokeyyum; S. olahheyyum; M<sub>2</sub> okeyyum.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. katam' Ān<sup>2</sup>

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. idh' Ān<sup>2</sup>      <sup>16</sup> T. sukka<sup>2</sup>

<sup>17</sup> T. has katham c'Ān<sup>2</sup>, leaving out the rest.

sukkābhijātiyo samāno kaṇham dhammaṃ abhijāyati, idha paṇ' Ānanda ekacco sukkābhijātiyo samāno sukkam dhammaṃ abhijāyati, idha paṇ' Ānanda ekacco sukkābhijātiyo samāno akanham asukkam nibbānam abhijāyati. Kathaṇ c'Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno kaṇham dhammaṃ abhijāyati?

5. Idh' Ānanda ekacco nice kule paccājato hoti caṇḍālakule vā nesāḍakule vā vepakule vā rathakārakule vā pakkasakule vā daliddē appannapānabhojane kasiravuttiko<sup>2</sup>, yattha kasirena ghasacchādo labbhati, so ca hoti dubbhāṇo duddasiko okoṭṭimako bahivābādho<sup>3</sup> kāṇo vā kuṇi vā khaṇṇo vā pakkhahato<sup>4</sup> vā, na<sup>5</sup> lābhi annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālagandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duccaritaṃ carati. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā, manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarupā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>6</sup>. Evaṃ kho Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo<sup>7</sup> samāno kaṇham dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Kathaṇ c'Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo<sup>8</sup> samāno sukkam dhammaṃ abhijāyati?

6. Idh' Ānanda ekacco nice kule paccājato hoti caṇḍālakule vā . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritaṃ carati, vācāya sucaritaṃ carati, manasā sucaritaṃ carati. So kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā, manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarupā saggaṃ lokam upapajjati<sup>10</sup>. Evaṃ kho Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo<sup>7</sup> samāno sukkam dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Kathaṇ c'Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo<sup>8</sup> samāno akanham asukkam nibbānam abhijāyati?

7. Idh' Ānanda ekacco nice kule paccājato hoti caṇḍālakule vā . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . so ca<sup>10</sup> hoti dubbhāṇo duddasiko

<sup>1</sup> T. idha paṇ' Ān'      <sup>2</sup> S. kasirattike.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. bahvā; M. bahā      <sup>4</sup> M. thano; M. Ph. "pādo.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M.,      <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>, M<sub>3</sub> uppa      <sup>7</sup> Ph. "ko.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. T. "ko.

<sup>9</sup> M. lu; Ph. pa; M<sub>2</sub> omits pe the second time, also so ca.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M. Ph.



ekotimako. So kesamassup ohārotvā kāsūyāni vatthāni  
 acchādetvā agārasuṃ anagāriyaṃ<sup>1</sup> pabbajati. So evaṃ  
 pabbajito samāno pañca nivarane pahaya cetaso upakki-  
 lese paññāya dubbhāṭikarane catūsu<sup>2</sup> satipaṭṭhānesu supaṭ-  
 ṭhitacitto<sup>3</sup> satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā akapphaṃ  
 asukkam nibbānaṃ abhiṇṇāyati. Evam kho Ānanda kappha-  
 bhijātiyo<sup>4</sup> samāno akapphaṃ asukkam nibbānaṃ abhiṇṇāyati.  
 Kathaṃ c'Ānanda sukkabhijātiyo samāno kapphaṃ dham-  
 maṃ abhiṇṇāyati?

8. Idh' Ānanda ekacco uccē kale paṇṇāso hoti khat-  
 tiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmanamahāsālakule vā galapattī-  
 mahāsālakule vā adḍhe<sup>5</sup> mahaddhime mahābhoge pahāta-  
 jātārūparajate<sup>6</sup> pahātavittūpakarane<sup>7</sup> pahātaḍḍhanadhaññe<sup>8</sup>.  
 So ca hoti abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vappa-  
 pokkharatāya samannāgato, labhī annassa pānassa vat-  
 thassa<sup>9</sup> yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadi-  
 peyyassa. So kayena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ  
 carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kayena duccharitaṃ  
 caritvā, vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā, manasā duccharitaṃ  
 caritvā kayassa bheda parammarapaṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ  
 vinipātaṃ nīrayaṃ upapajjati<sup>10</sup>. Evam kho Ānanda sukkā-  
 bhijātiyo samāno kapphaṃ dhammaṃ abhiṇṇāyati. Kathaṃ  
 c'Ānanda sukkabhijātiyo samāno sukkam dhammaṃ abhi-  
 ṇṇāyati?

9. Idh' Ānanda ekacco uccē kale paṇṇāso hoti khat-  
 tiyamahāsālakule vā . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa.  
 So kayena sucaritaṃ carati, vācāya sucaritaṃ carati, ma-  
 nasā sucaritaṃ carati. So kayena sucaritaṃ caritvā, vā-  
 cāya sucaritaṃ caritvā, manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kayassa  
 bheda parammarapaṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati<sup>12</sup>.  
 Evam kho Ānanda sukkabhijātiyo samāno sukkam dham-  
 maṃ abhiṇṇāyati. Kathaṃ c'Ānanda sukkabhijātiyo samāno  
 akapphaṃ asukkam nibbānaṃ abhiṇṇāyati?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. anā<sup>1</sup>      <sup>2</sup> T. catu.

<sup>3</sup> S. su<sup>2</sup>; Ph. patitthi<sup>3</sup>; T. supavitthita<sup>4</sup>      <sup>4</sup> Ph. ko.

<sup>5</sup> M. S. adḍhe.      <sup>6</sup> Ph. bahujāta<sup>5</sup>      <sup>7</sup> Ph. bahuta<sup>6</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Ph. vatthassa.      <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub>, M<sub>2</sub>, uppa<sup>7</sup>      <sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.



10. Idh' Ānanda ekacco' uccē kule paṇḍjāto hoti khattiyamahāsālakule vā brahmanamahāsālakule vā gahapatimahāsālakule vā addhe' mahaddhano mahābhogo pahūtajātārūparajato' pahūtavittūpakarapo' pahūtadhanadhaññe'. So ca hoti abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vappapokkharatāya samannāgato, lāhī amassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālagandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kesamassum ohāretvā kūsayāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam' pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pañca nivarāṇa pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikarāṇa catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supatṭhitacitto' attā bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā akaṅgham asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijayati. Evaṃ kho Ānanda sukka-bhijātiyo samāno akaṅgham asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijayati.

Imā kho Ānanda chaḷābhijātiyo ti.

### LVIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti' pahuneyyo' dakkhineyyo añjalikarāṇiyo anuttaram paññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ye āsavā samvarā pahatabbā, te samvarena pahinā honti, ye āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā, te paṭisevanāya<sup>10</sup> pahinā honti, ye āsavā adhi-vāsānā pahātabbā, te adhi-vāsānāya pahinā honti, ye āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā, te parivajjanāya pahinā honti, ye āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā, te vinodanāya pahinā honti, ye āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā, te bhāvanāya pahinā honti. Katame ca<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave āsavā samvarā pahātabbā, ye samvarena pahinā honti?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso cakkhundriyasamvarasamvuto viharati. Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave cakkhundriyasamvara-samvutassa viharato uppaṭṭheyyum<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. idha pañ'. <sup>2</sup> T. M. M, add puggalo.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. addhe. <sup>4</sup> Ph. bahujāto. <sup>5</sup> Ph. bahuta.

<sup>6</sup> M. anā. <sup>7</sup> S. sū; Ph. suppatittha; M. suppatitthita.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. <sup>9</sup> Ph. T. M. add hoti; M. omits pā.

<sup>10</sup> M. hiā bhāvanāya, the other locutions being omitted.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>12</sup> Ph. upapaṭṭheyyum.

āsava vighātaparilāhā, cakkhundriyasamvarasamvutassa viharato evamsa<sup>1</sup> te āsava vighātaparilāhā na honti. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso sotindriya<sup>2</sup> . . . ghaṇindriya<sup>3</sup> . . . jīvaṇḍriya<sup>4</sup> . . . kāyindriya<sup>5</sup> . . . manindriyasamvarasamvuto viharati. Yam hi'ssa bhikkhave manindriyasamvara-samvutassa viharato uppaṭṭheyyum āsava vighātaparilāhā, manindriyasamvarasamvutassa viharato evamsa te āsava vighātaparilāhā na honti. Yam<sup>6</sup> hi'ssa bhikkhave samvara-samvutassa viharato uppaṭṭheyyum āsava vighātaparilāhā, samvarasamvutassa viharato evamsa te āsava vighātaparilāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsava samvara pahātabbā, ye<sup>7</sup> samvarena pahinā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsava paṭisevanā pahātabbā, ye paṭisevanāya pahinā honti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso civarāṃ paṭisevati yāva-d-eva sitassa paṭighātāya uphassa paṭighātāya dāmasamakasaṃvātātapasirimsapasaṃphassānaṃ<sup>8</sup> paṭighātāya yāva-d-eva hirikopīnapaṭisechhādanattamaṃ<sup>9</sup>. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso pīḍapāṭaṃ paṭisevati<sup>10</sup> nera dāvāya na madāya na maḍḍanāya na vibhāsanāya yāva-d-eva imassa kāyassa thitiya yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiya brahmacariyā-nuggahāya 'iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭihanābhāmi navaṇ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi yātrā<sup>11</sup> ca me bhavissati anavajjati ca phāsuvihāro cū'ti. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso senāsanaṃ paṭisevati yāva-d-eva sitassa paṭighātāya uphassa paṭighātāya dāmasamakasaṃvātātapasirimsapasaṃphassānaṃ<sup>12</sup> paṭighātāya yāva-d-eva utuparissayaṃvinoḍanaṃ<sup>13</sup> paṭisaṅganārāmattham<sup>14</sup>. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso gilānapaccayaḥṣeṣajjaparikkhāraṃ paṭisevati yāva-d-eva uppannānaṃ veyyābhādhikānaṃ<sup>15</sup> vedanānaṃ paṭighātāya avyāpajjaparamatāya<sup>16</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>2</sub> (Com.) — evaṃ aassa. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. omit this phrase.

<sup>3</sup> T. ye 'va; M<sub>2</sub>, M<sub>3</sub> ye ca; M<sub>4</sub> yeva.

<sup>4</sup> M. 'sarisaḥṣa'; Ph. 'sarisaṇa' <sup>5</sup> M. add's ti.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. 'sevaṃi throughout; M<sub>2</sub> 'sevaṃi only once.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. yatrā.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. utuparissa'; M. Ph. 'dana.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. 'sallāna'; M. add's ti. <sup>10</sup> Ph. 'bya'

<sup>11</sup> T. abbhya'; M. Ph. M<sub>2</sub> add ti.



Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave appaṭiserato uppajjeyyum āsavā vighātaparilāhā, paṭiserato<sup>1</sup> evamsa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā, ye paṭisevanāya pahinā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā adhivāsana pahātabbā, ye adhivāsanaṇya pahinā honti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso khamo hoti sītassa nūhassa jīghacchāya pipāsāya dāmsamakasa-vātātapasirimsapasaṃphassānam<sup>2</sup> duruttānam durāgatānam vacanapathānam, uppannānam sūtrikānam vedanūnam dukkhānam tibbānam kharānam kaṭukānam asātānam amanāpānam pāpaharānam adhivāsakajātiko<sup>3</sup> hoti. Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave anadhivāsayaṇo uppajjeyyum āsavā vighātaparilāhā, adhivāsayaṇo<sup>4</sup> evamsa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā adhivāsana pahātabbā, ye adhivāsanaṇya pahinā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā parivajjana pahātabbā, ye parivajjanaṇya pahinā honti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso caṇḍam<sup>5</sup> hatthim parivajjeti, caṇḍam<sup>6</sup> assam parivajjeti, caṇḍam<sup>6</sup> gonam parivajjeti, caṇḍam<sup>6</sup> kukkuram parivajjeti, ahim khāpum<sup>7</sup> kaṇṭakadhānam<sup>8</sup> sobbham papātam<sup>9</sup> candanikam<sup>10</sup> oligallam<sup>11</sup>, yathārūpe anāsane nisīnam yathārūpe agocare carantam yathārūpe pāpake mitte bhajantam viññū sabrahmacāri<sup>12</sup> pāpakesu thānesu okappeyyum<sup>13</sup>, so taṇ c'eva<sup>14</sup> anāsanaṇm taṇ ca agocaraṇm te ca pāpake mitte paṭisaṅkhā yoniso parivajjeti. Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave aparivajjayaṇo uppajjeyyum āsavā vighātaparilāhā, parivajjayaṇo<sup>15</sup> evamsa<sup>16</sup> te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. tam paṭi<sup>1</sup>      <sup>2</sup> M. "sarisaṅkha"; Ph. "varisaṇa"

<sup>3</sup> M. "yo; T. jāti.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. taṇ adhi<sup>4</sup>      <sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. caṇḍa<sup>5</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S. canda<sup>6</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> omits caṇḍam go<sup>6</sup> pari.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>8</sub>. M. khāpum; M<sub>2</sub> ahi nu khānam.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. khapḍa<sup>8</sup>; M<sub>2</sub> "thānam; T. khaṇṭhakadhānam; M<sub>2</sub> kaṇṭakadhānam; M<sub>7</sub> kaṇṭakadhānam.

<sup>9</sup> T. papātānaṇ; S. palātam.      <sup>10</sup> T. candanānika.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. o<sup>11</sup>      <sup>12</sup> Ph. "riyam.      <sup>13</sup> M<sub>2</sub> okkar; T. otiapp<sup>12</sup>

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. taṇ ca.      <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. tam vaji<sup>15</sup>; M<sub>2</sub> vaji<sup>15</sup>

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>2</sub> ev'assa.



Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā parivajjanā pahataṭṭhā, ye parivajjanaṃ pahinaṃ honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā vinodanā pahataṭṭhā, ye vinodanāṃ pahinaṃ honti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū patisaṅkhā yoniso uppannam kāmavitakkam nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti<sup>1</sup> anabhāvaṃ gameti, patisaṅkhā yoniso uppannam vyāpāda-vitakkam . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . uppannam vihiṃsāvitaṅkam . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . uppannamuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti<sup>4</sup> anabhāvaṃ gameti. Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave avinodayato uppajjeyyup āsavā vighātapariṭṭhā, vinodayato<sup>5</sup> evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariṭṭhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā vinodanā pahataṭṭhā, ye vinodanāṃ pahinaṃ honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā bhāvanā pahataṭṭhā, ye bhāvanāṃ pahinaṃ honti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū patisaṅkhā yoniso satisaṃbojjhaṅgam bhaveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam rossaṅgaparināmanim, patisaṅkhā yoniso dhammavīcayasambojjhaṅgam bhaveti<sup>6</sup>, viriyasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti, pāṭisaṃbojjhaṅgam bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgam<sup>7</sup> bhāveti<sup>8</sup>, upekkhasambojjhaṅgam<sup>9</sup> bhāveti<sup>10</sup> vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam rossaṅgaparināmanim<sup>11</sup>. Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave abhāvayato uppajjeyyup āsavā vighātapariṭṭhā, bhāvayato<sup>12</sup> evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariṭṭhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā bhāvanā pahataṭṭhā, ye bhāvanāṃ pahinaṃ honti.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave ekaṃ dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhū āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo<sup>13</sup> dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo amuttaraṃ paṇṇakkhuttaṃ lokassa ti.

<sup>1</sup> S. byanti<sup>r</sup>; M. Ph. byantiṃ<sup>r</sup>      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M. S.      <sup>4</sup> S. byanti; M. byantiṃ<sup>r</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M. tam vinō<sup>r</sup>      <sup>6</sup> S. inserts pe.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T.; M. M. here upekkhā<sup>r</sup>

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M.; M. ossa<sup>r</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M. tam bhāv<sup>r</sup>; M. omits all from bhāv<sup>r</sup> to pari<sup>r</sup>

<sup>11</sup> T. adds hoti.

## LIX.

1. *Evam<sup>1</sup> me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nādi<sup>2</sup>ke<sup>3</sup> viharati Gīṅgakāvasat<sup>4</sup>he. Atha kho dārukammiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamaṇṭam uisiddi. Ekamaṇṭam nisinnam kho dārukammikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca:—*

2. *Api nu te gahapati kule dānaṃ dīyati ti? Dīyati me bhante kule dānaṃ taṇ ca kho, ye te bhikkhū araṇṇaka<sup>5</sup> piṇḍapātika<sup>6</sup> paṃsukulika<sup>7</sup> arahanto<sup>8</sup> vā arahattamaggam<sup>9</sup> vā samāpannā, tathārūpesu bhante bhikkhūsu dānaṃ dīyati<sup>10</sup> ti.*

3. *Dujjānam kho etaṃ gahapati taya gihinā kāmabhoginā puttasaṃbādhasayanam<sup>11</sup> ajjhāvasantena Kāsikacandanam<sup>12</sup> paocanubhontena mālāgandhavilepanam<sup>13</sup> dhūrayantena jātārūparajatum<sup>14</sup> sādīyantena<sup>15</sup> ime vā arahanto ime vā arahattamaggam<sup>16</sup> samāpannā<sup>17</sup> ti. Araṇṇako<sup>18</sup> ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato amūḷo<sup>19</sup> acapalo mukharo vikiṇṇavāco mutthassati<sup>20</sup> saṃpajāno asamāhito vibbhantacitto pakatindriyo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Araṇṇako<sup>21</sup> ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato amūḷo<sup>22</sup> acapalo amukharo avikiṇṇavāco upatthitasati<sup>23</sup> saṃpajāno samāhito ekaggacitto samvutindriyo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamo. Gāmantavihāri ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato . . . pe<sup>24</sup> . . . evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Gāmantavihāri ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato . . . pe<sup>25</sup> . . . evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamo. Piṇḍapātiko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato . . . pe<sup>26</sup> . . . evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Piṇḍapātiko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato*

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. Nādi<sup>2</sup>ke.    <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> ar<sup>2</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S. 'ta.    <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> M<sub>7</sub> arahamaggam.    <sup>6</sup> T. Kāsikam car<sup>2</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Ph. disayantena.    <sup>8</sup> Ph. samp<sup>6</sup>    <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> ar<sup>2</sup>

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> 'lo; T. M<sub>7</sub> ugga<sup>10</sup>.    <sup>11</sup> Ph. 'sati

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ar<sup>2</sup>    <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> 'lo.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. pa.

<sup>15</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

... pe<sup>1</sup> ... evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamsa. Nemananiko<sup>2</sup> ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato ... pe<sup>1</sup> ... evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Nemananiko<sup>2</sup> ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti amuddhato ... pe<sup>1</sup> ... evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamsa. Pamsukuliko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato ... pe<sup>1</sup> ... evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Pamsukuliko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti amuddhato ... pe<sup>1</sup> ... evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamsa. Gahapaticivaradharo ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato annalo<sup>3</sup> capalo mukharo vikiṇṇavāco mutthassati asampajāno asamāhito vibbhantacitto pakatindriyo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Gahapaticivaradharo ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti amuddhato amunnalo<sup>3</sup> acapalo amukharo vikiṇṇavāco upatthitasati sampajāno sammāhito ekaggacitto samvutindriyo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamsa. Ingha tvaṃ gahapati saṅghe dānam<sup>4</sup> dehi. Saṅghe te dānam dadato cittam pasthisati, so tvaṃ pāsammacitto kāyussa bheda parammaranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjissati<sup>5</sup> ti 'Esāham bhaute ajja-t-agge saṅghe dānam<sup>6</sup> dassāmi<sup>7</sup> ti.

## LX.

Evam<sup>8</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bārāṇasīyam viharati Isipatane Migadāye. Tena kho pana samāyena sambhūta therā bhikkhū pacchubhantaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantaṃ maṇḍalamāḷe sannissinnā sannipatita abhūdhammakatham kathenti. Tatra sudam āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto theraṇam bhikkhūnaṃ abhūdhammakatham kathentānaṃ antaranārā katham opāpeti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahakotthito<sup>9</sup> āyasmantaṃ Cittaṃ Hatthisāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'mā<sup>10</sup> āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto theraṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhūdhammakatham kathentānaṃ antaranārā

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>o</sub>. M<sub>r</sub>. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. nī

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>o</sub>. M<sub>r</sub>. 'lo; T. unnalo.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>o</sub>. M<sub>r</sub>. 'lo.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. T. dānāni; M<sub>o</sub>. dānāhi; M<sub>r</sub>. dānam ti (or nī).

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>. M. uppa<sup>8</sup> <sup>9</sup> M<sub>o</sub>. M<sub>r</sub>. S. dānāni. <sup>10</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. 'ko throughout; T. continues: apasādesi. Paṇḍito ay<sup>12</sup>, as further on.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S. M<sub>r</sub>. khāy<sup>14</sup>



katham opātesī<sup>1</sup>, kathāpariyosānam<sup>2</sup> āyasmā Citto<sup>3</sup> āga-  
metū<sup>4</sup> ti.

Evam vutte āyasmato Cīttassa Hatthīsāriputtassa saha-  
yaka bhikkhū āyasmantam Mahākoṭṭhitaṃ etaḍ avocaṃ  
‘mā<sup>5</sup> āyasmā Koṭṭhito<sup>6</sup> āyasmantam Cīttam Hatthīsāri-  
puttam apasādesi<sup>7</sup>. Pandito āyasmā Citto Hatthīsāriputto  
pahoti e<sup>8</sup> āyasmā<sup>9</sup> Citto Hatthīsāriputto therānaṃ bhikkhū-  
naṃ abhidhammakatham kathetun<sup>10</sup> ti. Dujjānam<sup>11</sup> kho  
etaṃ<sup>12</sup> āvuso parassa cetopariyāyāṃ ajānantehi.

2. Idhāvuso ekacco puggalo tāva-d-eva soratasorato  
hoti nivātanivāto hoti upasantapāsanto hoti, yāva Satthā-  
raṃ upanissāya viharati aññataram vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sa-  
brahmacāriṃ. Yato ca kho so vapakassat<sup>13</sup> eva Satthāraṃ,  
vapakassati garuṭṭhāniyehi sabrahmacārīhi, so samsattho  
viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi<sup>14</sup> rañña  
rājamahāmattēhi tittihīyehi<sup>15</sup> tittihīyasāvakehi<sup>16</sup>, tassa saṃ-  
satthassa vissatthassa pakatassa bhassam anuyuttassa vi-  
harato rāgo cīttam anuddhamseti, so rāganuddhamasena<sup>17</sup>  
cīttena sikkham paccakkhāya hināyavattati<sup>18</sup>. Seyyathā  
pi āvuso gogo kiṭṭhādo dāmena<sup>19</sup> vā baddho vaje<sup>20</sup> vā  
oruddho, yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya ana danāyaṃ gogo  
kiṭṭhādo puna-d-eva kiṭṭham otarissati<sup>21</sup> ti, sammā nu kho  
so<sup>22</sup> āvuso vadamāno vadeyyāti<sup>23</sup>? ‘No hīdaṃ āvuso,  
thānaṃ h’etaṃ<sup>24</sup> āvuso vijjati, yaṃ so<sup>25</sup> gogo kiṭṭhādo  
dāmap<sup>26</sup> vā chetvā vajam vā bhūditvā<sup>27</sup> puna-d-eva kiṭ-  
tham otareyya<sup>28</sup> ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh’ekacco pug-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. ‘ti.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. yava katha<sup>2</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S. adds Hatthi<sup>3</sup>      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M., S.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. Mahākoṭṭhiko pi.

<sup>6</sup> S. ‘ti; M. pasāreti; Ph. pasāreti.      <sup>7</sup> Ph. S. ay<sup>7</sup>

<sup>8</sup> T. has after dujjānam: etaḍ avoca māyasmā Citto and  
so on, as before; M. dujjānam.      <sup>9</sup> Ph. T. M. evam.

<sup>10</sup> T. M. upāsakāhi.      <sup>11</sup> T. ‘yahi.      <sup>12</sup> T. ‘kahi.

<sup>13</sup> S. ‘sitona; T. M. M. anuddhasetana<sup>13</sup> throughout.

<sup>14</sup> T. M. M. hināya vattati.      <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. āramē.

<sup>16</sup> T. ‘jo.      <sup>17</sup> omitted by M.      <sup>18</sup> M. vadeyyasi ti.

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. e<sup>19</sup> etaṃ.      <sup>20</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>21</sup> M. Ph. āramam.

<sup>22</sup> M. Ph. S. add aṭha.

galo tava-d-eva soratasarato hoti nirataniavato hoti upasam-  
tupasanto hoti, yāva Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharati añña-  
taraṃ vā garutthāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ. Yato ca kho so  
vapakassat'eva Satthāra, vapakassati garutthāniyehi sabrah-  
macārihi, so samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunhi  
upāsakehi upāsikāhi<sup>1</sup> rañña<sup>2</sup> rājamahāmattēhi tittihiyehi  
tittiyasāvakehi, tassa samsatthassa viassatthassa pākutassa  
bhassam anuyuttassa viharato rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti,  
so rāganuddhamasena cittena sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināya-  
vattati<sup>3</sup>.

3. Idha paṇavuso ekacco puggalo vivicc'eva kāmehi . . .  
pe<sup>4</sup> . . . pathamam<sup>5</sup> jhānam<sup>6</sup> upasampajja viharati, so 'ābhī  
'mhi pathamassa jhānassa' ti samsattho viharati bhikkhū-  
hi<sup>6</sup> . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyavattati<sup>8</sup>.  
Seyyatha pi āvuso cātummahāpathe<sup>9</sup> thullaphusitako devo<sup>10</sup>  
vassanto<sup>11</sup> rājāṃ antaradhāpeyya cikkhallaṃ<sup>12</sup> pātuka-  
reyya, yo<sup>13</sup> m kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya aṇa<sup>14</sup> dāni<sup>15</sup> amu-  
sīm<sup>16</sup> cātummahāpathe<sup>17</sup> puna-d-eva rajo pātubhavissati<sup>18</sup> ti,  
sammā m kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyya ti? 'No h'idaṃ  
āvuso, thānaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ amuśīm<sup>19</sup> cātum-  
mahāpathe<sup>20</sup> maussa<sup>21</sup> vā atikkameyyuṃ gopasū vā atikka-  
meyyuṃ vātāpato vā senhagataṃ<sup>22</sup> pariyaḍiyeyya<sup>23</sup>, atha  
puna-d-eva rajo pātubhaveyya' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso  
idh' ekacco puggalo vivicc'eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . patha-  
mam<sup>5</sup> jhānam<sup>6</sup> upasampajja viharati, so 'ābhī 'mhi patha-  
massa jhānassa' ti samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi<sup>6</sup> . . . pe<sup>7</sup>  
. . . sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyavattati<sup>8</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> T. M. upāsakāhi.      <sup>2</sup> M. raññāhi; M. rañña.

<sup>3</sup> T. M. hināya vattati; M. 'ya vattati and 'vavattati.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>5</sup> T. M. pathamajjhā

<sup>6</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.      <sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. cātumahi.

<sup>9</sup> T. 'phusitadeva; M. Ph. M. M. 'take deve.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. 'te; T. vassanto.      <sup>11</sup> T. cikkhallaṃ.      <sup>12</sup> Ph. so.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>14</sup> T. M. dāna; M. dān'.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. amuśīm; Ph. adda pi.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. amuśīm.

<sup>17</sup> T. senhagataṃ; Ph. vātāpato pātataṃ.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. pariyaḍiyeyyuṃ.



4. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo vitakkavicārānam rūpasamā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . dutiyam<sup>2</sup> jhānam<sup>3</sup> upasampajja viharati, so 'ābhi 'mhi dutiyassa jhānessā' ti samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati<sup>6</sup>. Seyyathā pi āvuso gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre mahantam talākam<sup>7</sup>, tattha thullaphusitako<sup>8</sup> devo<sup>9</sup> vuttlo<sup>10</sup> sippisambukam pi sakkharakathalam<sup>11</sup> pi antaradhāpeyya, yo nu kho āvuso evam vadeyya 'na dāni<sup>12</sup> amusmim<sup>13</sup> talāke<sup>14</sup> puna-d-eva sippisambukā vā sakkharakathalā<sup>15</sup> vā pātubharissanti<sup>16</sup> ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'idaṃ āvuso, thanam h'etaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ amusmim talāke<sup>17</sup> maṇussa vā piveyyum<sup>18</sup> gopasā<sup>19</sup> vā piveyyum<sup>20</sup> vātātape<sup>21</sup> vā snehagatam pari-yādiyeyya<sup>22</sup>, atha puna-d-eva sippisambukā pi sakkharakathalā<sup>23</sup> pi pātubhaveyyun<sup>24</sup> ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh'ekacco puggalo vitakkavicārānam rūpasamā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . dutiyam<sup>2</sup> jhānam<sup>3</sup> upasampajja viharati, so 'ābhi 'mhi dutiyassa jhānessā' ti samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . sikkham<sup>25</sup> paccakkhāya hināyāvattati<sup>26</sup>.

5. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo pītiyā ca virūgā . . . pe<sup>27</sup> . . . tatiyam<sup>28</sup> jhānam<sup>29</sup> upasampajja viharati, so 'ābhi 'mhi tatiyassa jhānessā' ti samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi . . . pe<sup>30</sup> . . . sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati<sup>31</sup>. Seyyathā pi āvuso purisaṃ paṇṭabhajanam<sup>32</sup> bhuttavim abhi-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S. M<sub>2</sub>. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>3</sub> dutiyajjhe

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> hināya vattati; M<sub>3</sub> 'ya vattati and 'yāvattati.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>3</sub> tal'

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>2</sub> phulla<sup>2</sup>; T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>3</sub> 'ko. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>3</sub> devo.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>3</sub> vassante; T. vassakona. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. 'kath'

<sup>11</sup> M. T. dāna<sup>2</sup>; M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>3</sub> dān<sup>2</sup>; Ph. omits dāni.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. amumbhi. <sup>13</sup> T. pipheyyum.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. omits go<sup>2</sup> vā pi<sup>2</sup>

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>2</sub> vātātapeyyum twice; Ph. 'pa susūkam vā.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. paṭiyādiyeyyum. <sup>17</sup> M<sub>2</sub> 'yyan.

<sup>18</sup> omitted by M<sub>2</sub>. <sup>19</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>20</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>21</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> hināya vattati.

<sup>22</sup> T. paṇṭam bho<sup>2</sup>



dosikam<sup>1</sup> bhojanam na<sup>2</sup> chādeyya, yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya aṇa dāni<sup>3</sup> amum<sup>4</sup> parisam puna-d-eva bhojanam chādessati<sup>5</sup> ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyya ti? 'No h'idaṃ āvuso, thānam<sup>6</sup> h'etaṃ āvuso<sup>7</sup> vijjati, amum h'āvuso<sup>8</sup> parisam paṇṭabhojanam bhuttāvaṃ yā<sup>9</sup> assa sa<sup>10</sup> oja<sup>11</sup> kāye thassati, tāva na<sup>12</sup> aññam bhojanam<sup>13</sup> chādessati<sup>14</sup>, yato ca khvassa<sup>15</sup> sū oja antarahāyissati, atha puna-d-eva taṃ bhojanam chādeyya<sup>16</sup> ti. Evaṃ eva kho āvuso idh'ekacco puggalo paṭiyā ca<sup>17</sup> virāgā . . . pe<sup>18</sup> . . . tatiyaṃ<sup>19</sup> jhānam<sup>20</sup> upasampajja viharati, so 'abhi 'mhi tatiyassa jhānassa<sup>21</sup> ti samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi . . . pe<sup>22</sup> . . . sikkham paccakkhāya hināyavattati<sup>23</sup>.

6. Idha pañāvuso ekacco puggalo sukhasa ca pahāna dukkhassa<sup>24</sup> ca<sup>25</sup> pahāna<sup>26</sup> . . . pe<sup>27</sup> . . . catuttham<sup>28</sup> jhānam<sup>29</sup> upasampajja viharati, so 'abhi 'mhi catutthassa jhānassa<sup>30</sup> ti samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi . . . pe<sup>31</sup> . . . sikkham paccakkhāya hināyavattati<sup>32</sup>. Seyyathā pi āvuso pubbatasamkhepe udakarahado nivāto<sup>33</sup> vigata-ūmiko<sup>34</sup>, yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya aṇa dāni<sup>35</sup> amumim udakarahade<sup>36</sup> puna-d-eva ūmi<sup>37</sup> pātubhavissati<sup>38</sup> ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyya ti? 'No h'idaṃ āvuso, thānam h'etaṃ āvuso vijjati, ya<sup>39</sup> puratthimāya diśāya āgaccheyya

<sup>1</sup> M. abhi<sup>6</sup>; T. M<sub>2</sub> M, 'dosiyam. <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> M, dān'. <sup>4</sup> M. inserte h'āvuso.

<sup>5</sup> M. chādissati; Ph. chādiyati.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>2</sub>, S. omit this phrase.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>2</sub> āvuso I. h'āv<sup>6</sup>; M. Ph. omit h'āv<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T.; M<sub>2</sub> sa. <sup>9</sup> T. omja; M<sub>2</sub> oja.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. nam. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. insert na.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. chādissati. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. bhutassa I. ca khv<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>2</sub>, tatiyājhi<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>16</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> hināya vattati.

<sup>18</sup> omitted by M. T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>2</sub>. <sup>19</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph.

<sup>20</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> M, catutthajjh<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>21</sup> M. 'te; Ph. idāni I. nir<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>2</sub> amikho; M. bhūmiko corr. to a<sup>6</sup>; Ph. bhāko.

<sup>23</sup> T. dān'; M<sub>2</sub> dān' asmim; M<sub>2</sub> dāmusmim (sic).

<sup>24</sup> Ph. 'do va, then bhūmi; also M. omits puna-d-eva.

<sup>25</sup> M. bhūmi. <sup>26</sup> M<sub>2</sub> S. yam; omitted by M<sub>2</sub>.

bhūsa<sup>1</sup> vātavutthi, sā<sup>2</sup> tasmim udakarahade ūmim<sup>3</sup> janeyya<sup>4</sup>, yā pacchimāya disāya āgaccheyya . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . yā<sup>6</sup> uttarāya<sup>7</sup> disāya<sup>8</sup> āgaccheyya<sup>9</sup> . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . yā<sup>11</sup> dak-  
khiṇāya disāya āgaccheyya bhūsa<sup>12</sup> vātavutthi, sā tasmim  
udakarahade ūmim janeyyā<sup>13</sup> ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh<sup>14</sup>  
ekacco puggalo sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa<sup>15</sup> ca<sup>16</sup> pa-  
lānā<sup>17</sup> . . . pe<sup>18</sup> . . . catuttham<sup>19</sup> jhānam<sup>20</sup> upasampajja viha-  
rati, so 'ābhū 'mhi catutthassa jhānassa<sup>21</sup> ti samsattho vi-  
harati bhikkhūhi<sup>22</sup> . . . pe<sup>23</sup> . . . sikkham paccakkhāya  
hināyavattati<sup>24</sup>.

7. Idha paṇāvaso ekacco puggalo sabbanimittānam ana-  
vasikarū animittam cetosamāluhiṃ upasampajja viharati,  
so 'ābhū 'mhi animittassa cetosamādhiesā<sup>25</sup> ti samsattho  
viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunūhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi<sup>26</sup>  
raññā<sup>27</sup> rājamahāmattedhi tittihiyehi tittihyasāvakehi, tassa  
samsatthassa viṣatthassa<sup>28</sup> pakatassa bhassam<sup>29</sup> anuyut-  
tassa viharato rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti, so rūgānuddham-  
sena cittaṃ sikkham paccakkhāya hināyavattati<sup>30</sup>. Seyyatha  
pi āvuso rāja vā rājamahāmatto vā caturaṅginiyā senāya  
addhānamaggapaṭipanno aññatarasmim vanasande ekarat-  
tiṃ<sup>31</sup> vāsam upagaccheyya, tattha<sup>32</sup> hatthiasaddena assasā-  
dāna rathasaddena pattisaddena bheripagavasāṅkhatipava-  
ninnādasaddena<sup>33</sup> cirīkāsaddo<sup>34</sup> antaradhāpeyya<sup>35</sup>, yo nu  
kho āvuso evam vadeyya «na<sup>36</sup> dāni<sup>37</sup> amusmim vanasande  
puna-d-eva cirīkāsaddo<sup>38</sup> pātubhavissati<sup>39</sup> ti, samma nu kho

<sup>1</sup> Ph. S. bhūsa. <sup>2</sup> M. yā. <sup>3</sup> T. M. ūmi; M. Ph. bhūmim.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. *continues*: na dāni and so on till janeyya again.

<sup>5</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. <sup>6</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. bhūsa. <sup>8</sup> *omitted by all MSS. ex. S.*

<sup>9</sup> T. M. M. catutthajjle. <sup>10</sup> T. M. M. add bhikkhunūhi.

<sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>12</sup> T. M. hināya vattati.

<sup>13</sup> M. upāsakāhi. <sup>14</sup> S. raññā. <sup>15</sup> T. viṣamsatthassa.

<sup>16</sup> M. bhattam. <sup>17</sup> M. Ph. T. M. M. ratti.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. S. tatra.

<sup>19</sup> T. 'tināva'; S. 'cīṇāninnāda'; M. Ph. 'caṅkhaḍḍindima-  
saddena. <sup>20</sup> M. cirikā; M. Ph. cirika.

<sup>21</sup> T. M. veyya. <sup>22</sup> Ph. *pute na before pātu*.

<sup>23</sup> T. M. M. dāni. <sup>24</sup> M. Ph. cirika.



so avuso vadamāno vadagga ti? 'No h'idaṃ avuso, tīhaṃ  
h'etaṃ avuso vijjati, yam so rāja vā rājamahāmatta vā  
tamaṃ vassandā pakkameyya, atha puna-d-eva cirilika-  
saddo' pāṇabhaveyyā' ti. Evam eva kho avuso idh'ekacco  
puggalo sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikarā animittāṃ cetosa-  
mādhikā upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhi' mhi animittassa  
cetosa-mādhikā' ti samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhu-  
nhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi' rañña' rājamahāmatteti titthi-  
yehi titthiyusāvakehi, tassa samsatthassa viṣatthassa\* pā-  
kaṭassa bhassam' anuyuttassa viharato rāgo cittaṃ anud-  
dhamseti, so rāgānuddhamseṇā cittaṃ sikkham paccak-  
khāya hināyavattati' ti.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto<sup>1</sup> apareṇa  
samayena sikkham paccakkhāya hināyavattati<sup>2</sup>. Atha kho  
Cittassa Hatthisāriputtassa saḥāyaka bhikkhū yena āyasmā  
Mahakotthito ten' upasāṅkamimsu, upasāṅkamitvā āyasmaṃ  
tam Mahakotthitaṃ etaṃ avocum 'kim nu kho āyasmā  
Mahakotthitena Citto Hatthisāriputto cetasaṃ ceto paricca  
vidito: imāsaṃ ca imāsaṃ ca vihārasamāpattināṃ Citto  
Hatthisāriputto lābhi, atha ca pana sikkham paccakkhāya  
hināyavattissati<sup>3</sup> ti, udāhu devatā etaṃ attham āroce-  
sum: Citto bhante Hatthisāriputto imāsaṃ ca imāsaṃ ca  
vihārasamāpattināṃ lābhi, atha ca pana sikkham paccak-  
khāya hināyavattissati<sup>4</sup> ti? 'Cetasaṃ ceto paricca vidito  
me avuso Citto Hatthisāriputto: imāsaṃ ca imāsaṃ ca vi-  
hārasamāpattināṃ lābhi, atha ca pana sikkham paccak-  
khāya hināyavattissati<sup>5</sup> ti, devatā pi me etaṃ attham āro-  
cesum: Citto bhante Hatthisāriputto imāsaṃ ca imāsaṃ ca  
vihārasamāpattināṃ lābhi, atha ca pana sikkham paccak-  
khāya hināyavattissati<sup>6</sup> ti. Atha kho Cittassa Hatthisāri-  
puttassa saḥāyaka bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅka-  
mimsu, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekaman-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>1</sub> cirika; M. Ph. cirika<sup>2</sup> M<sub>2</sub> upāsakāhi.

<sup>2</sup> S. rañña. <sup>3</sup> T. viṣatthassa.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. bhayam; M<sub>2</sub> bhattam. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> hināya vatti<sup>6</sup>

<sup>6</sup> T. *continues*: lābhi, atha ca pana sikkham p<sup>o</sup> hināya  
vattissati ti, devatā pi me etaṃ attham ārocesum. Atha  
kho and so on. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>2</sub> hināya vatti<sup>8</sup>



taṃ nistāṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum 'Citto bhante Hatthisariputto imāsaṃ ca imāsaṃ ca vihārasamāpattinaṃ labhū, atha ca pana sikkham paccakkhāya hmayavatto'<sup>1</sup> ti. 'Na bhikkhave Citto ciram sarissati' nekkhammassa<sup>2</sup> ti.

9. Atha kho Citto Hatthisariputto na cirass'eva kesa-massum ohāretvā kassāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajī<sup>3</sup>. Atha kho āyasmā Citto Hatthisariputto eko<sup>4</sup> rūpakattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass'eva yass'atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikātvā upasampajja vihasi<sup>5</sup>, 'khipā jātī vasitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ katam karāṇyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāya' ti abbhaññāsi, aññatara ca panāyasma Citto Hatthisariputto arahantaṃ ahoṣi ti.

## LXI.

1. Evam<sup>6</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena sambhulānaṃ thērānaṃ<sup>7</sup> bhikkhūnaṃ paccābhūtaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantānaṃ maṇḍulamāle<sup>8</sup> sammisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākaṭṭhā udapādi 'vuttam idam āvuso Bhagavatā pārāyane'<sup>9</sup> Metteyyapaṇhe:

Yo<sup>10</sup> 'ubh'ante<sup>11</sup> viditvā<sup>12</sup> majjhe mantaṃ na limpati taṃ brūmi mahāpuriso ti<sup>13</sup>, so 'idha<sup>14</sup> sibbanim<sup>15</sup> accagā ti.

Katamo nu kho āvuso eko anto, katamo duttiyo anto, kiṃ majjhe, kā sibbanim<sup>16</sup> ti?

2. Evam vutte aññatara bhikkhū there bhikkhū etad avoca 'phasso kho āvuso eko anto, phassasamudayo duttiyo

<sup>1</sup> T. M. 'ya vatto; M. 'vattati; Ph. 'ya vattati.

<sup>2</sup> M. padissati; Ph. M. karissati; M. karissati ti; T. karissati sarissati. <sup>3</sup> M. nekkhamassa; Ph. nikkhamassa.

<sup>4</sup> M. 'jati. <sup>5</sup> S. ekako. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M. viharati.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by S. <sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>9</sup> M. S. 'māle.

<sup>10</sup> S. par<sup>11</sup> T. twice. <sup>12</sup> Ph. ubho ante.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. viditvā. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. idha. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. sibbinim.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. sibbinī.

anto, phassanirodho majjhe, taṇhā sabbant<sup>1</sup>; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiya<sup>2</sup>. Ettāvata<sup>3</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhiññānāti, pariññeyyaṃ pariñānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ abhiññanto<sup>4</sup> pariññeyyaṃ pariñānanto<sup>5</sup> diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro<sup>6</sup> hoti<sup>7</sup> ti<sup>8</sup>.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'attitaṃ kho āvuso eko anto, anāgataṃ dutiyaṃ anto, paccuppannaṃ majjhe, taṇhā sabbant<sup>9</sup>; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiya. Ettāvata<sup>10</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhiññānāti, pariññeyyaṃ pariñānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ abhiññanto<sup>11</sup> pariññeyyaṃ pariñānanto<sup>12</sup> diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro<sup>13</sup> hoti<sup>14</sup> ti<sup>15</sup>.

4. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'ukkhā āvuso vedanā eko anto, dukkhā vedanā dutiyaṃ anto, adukkhamasukkhā vedanā majjhe, taṇhā sabbant<sup>16</sup>; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiya. Ettāvata<sup>17</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhiññānāti . . . pe<sup>18</sup> . . . diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti<sup>19</sup> ti.

5. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'nāmaṃ kho āvuso eko anto, rūpaṃ dutiyaṃ anto, viññānaṃ majjhe, taṇhā sabbant<sup>20</sup>; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati . . . pe<sup>21</sup> . . . diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti<sup>22</sup> ti<sup>23</sup>.

6. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'cha kho<sup>24</sup> āvuso ajjhatikkāni āyatanāni eko anto, cha bahirāni āyatanāni dutiyaṃ anto, viññānaṃ majjhe, taṇhā sabbant; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiya. Ettāvata kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiñ-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>2</sub> sabbini.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> 'tti; M. Ph. 'nippattiya throughout.

<sup>3</sup> T. evaṃ ett<sup>2</sup> \* M. Ph. 'netvā.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> antam karoti; M. M<sub>2</sub> antakaroti.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. T. M<sub>2</sub>. <sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. sabbini. <sup>8</sup> M. 'netvā; Ph. 'nitvā.

<sup>9</sup> T. antakaro. <sup>10</sup> T. sabbini; M. Ph. sabbini.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> insert ca.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. S. give it in full (M. Ph. 'janitvā).

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. sabbini.

<sup>14</sup> T. 'me; omitted by M.

ñeyyam abhiñānāti . . . pe' . . . dīṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhaṣ' antakaro hoti' ti.

7. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'sakkāyo kho avuso eko anto, sakkāyasaṃmudayo duttaro anto, sakkāyanirodho majjhe, taghā sībhantī; taghā hi nam sībhāti tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiya. Ettavata kho avuso bhikkhu abhinñeyyam abhiñānāti, parinñeyyam pariñānāti, abhinñeyyam abhiñānanto' parinñeyyam pariñānanto' dīṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhaṣ' antakaro hoti' ti.

8. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'vyākataṃ kho avuso anubhī sabbh'eva yathāsakaṃ paṭibhānam'. Ayamāvuso yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkamissāma, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ arocissāma. Yathā no Bhagavā vyākariṣṣatī, tathā nam dhāressāma' ti. 'Evam avuso' ti kho therā' bhikkhū tassa bhikkhuno paccassosum. Atha kho therā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamissu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ mendissu. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho therā bhikkhū yavatako ahosi sabbh'eva saddhūṃ kathāsallāpotaṃ sabbhaṃ Bhagavato arocēsum. 'Kassa nu kho bhante subhāsitaṃ' ti? 'Sabbesaṃ vo' bhikkhava subhāsitaṃ pariyaṇena, api ca yaṃ mayā sandhāya bhāsitaṃ pūrāyaṇo' Metteyyapaṇhe:

Yo ubh'ante' viditvāna' majjhe mantaṃ na lippati<sup>1</sup>  
tam brāmi mahāpuriso ti<sup>2</sup>, so 'dha<sup>3</sup> sībbanin<sup>4</sup> ac-  
cagā ti

taṃ supātha sādhuṃ manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi' ti.  
'Evam bhante' ti kho therā' bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca 'phasso kho bhikkhava eko

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.

<sup>2</sup> M. 'nitvā; Ph. 'netvā. <sup>3</sup> S. 'bhānam. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. te.

<sup>5</sup> M. kho. <sup>6</sup> T. M. S. par'; M. has only na.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. ubho ante. <sup>8</sup> Ph. viditvā. <sup>9</sup> T. M. M. lippati.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by S. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. idha. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. sībbinim.

<sup>13</sup> T. M. M. te; omitted by S.



anto, phassasamudayo dutiyo anto, phassanirodho majjhe-  
tanhā sabbanti<sup>1</sup>; taghā hi nam sabbati tassa tass'eva bha-  
vassa abhinibbattiya. Ettāvata kho bhikkhave bhikkhu  
abhinñeeyyaṃ abhijānāti, parinñeeyyaṃ pari jānāti, abhiñ-  
ñeeyyaṃ abhijānanto<sup>2</sup> parinñeeyyaṃ pari jānanto<sup>3</sup> diṭṭh'eva  
dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti<sup>4</sup> ti.

## LXII.

1. Evam<sup>5</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosa-  
lesu cārikam cāramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim  
yena Daṇḍakappakam nāma Kosalānam nigamo tad ava-  
sari. Atha kho Bhagavā uggā okkamma<sup>6</sup> aññatarasmiṃ  
rukhamūle paññatte āsune nisīdi, te<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> bhikkhū Daṇḍa-  
kappakam pavasiṃsu āvasatham pariyesitum. Atha kho  
āyasmā Ānando sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim yena  
Aciravati nadi ten'upasaṅkami gattāni parisīcitum. Acir-  
avatiya<sup>9</sup> nadiya<sup>10</sup> gattāni parisīcivā paccuttaritvā ekaci-  
varo atthāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno<sup>11</sup>.

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yenāyasmā Ānando ten'  
upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamivā āyasmantam Ānandam etad  
avoca 'kin nu kho āvuso Ānanda sabbaṃ celaso<sup>12</sup> saman-  
nāharitvā nu kho Devadatto Bhagavatā vyākato apāyiko  
Devadatto acarayiko kappattho atekiccho<sup>13</sup> ti, udāhu kenaci  
devapariyāyena<sup>14</sup> ti? 'Evam kho paṇ'etam āvuso Bhagavatā  
vyākaten<sup>15</sup> ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅ-  
kami, upasaṅkamivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam  
nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhaga-  
vantam etad avoca 'idhāham<sup>16</sup> bhante sambahulehi bhik-  
khūhi saddhim yena Aciravati nadi ten'upasaṅkamim gat-  
tāni parisīcitum. Aciravatiya<sup>17</sup> nadiya<sup>18</sup> gattāni parisī-  
civā paccuttaritvā ekacivaro atthāsi<sup>19</sup> gattāni pubbāpayā-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. sabbini. <sup>2</sup> M. 'nitvā; Ph. 'netvā.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by S. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub> ukkamma. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>3</sub> dve.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>2</sub> 'vatīnadiyā.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. sikkhāpayamāno; S. pubbasadisāni kurumāno.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. 'sā; T. M<sub>2</sub> sabbacetaso throughout.

<sup>9</sup> T. idh' aham. <sup>10</sup> T. 'vatīnadiyā. <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> 'sim-

māno<sup>1</sup>. Atha kho bhante aññataro bhikkhu yenaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ etad avoca: Kin nu kho āvuso Ānanda sabbam cetaso<sup>2</sup> samannāharitvā nu kho Devadatto Bhagavatā vyākato āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappattho atekiccho<sup>3</sup> ti, udāhu kenaci devapariyayena ti? Evaṃ vutte aham bhante taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca<sup>4</sup>: Evaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā vyākatam' ti. 'So' vā<sup>5</sup> kbo<sup>6</sup> Ānanda bhikkhu nayo<sup>7</sup> bhavissati neirapabbajito, thero vā<sup>8</sup> pana bālo ayyatto. Kathaṃ hi nāma yaṃ mayā ekamsena vyākatam tattha dvejjham<sup>9</sup> āpajjisati? Nāham Ānanda aññam ekapuggalam pi<sup>10</sup> samannappaṃsāmi, yo<sup>11</sup> evaṃ mayā sabbam cetaso<sup>12</sup> samannāharitvā vyākato, yathayidam Devadatto. Yāvakiṃ cāham Ānanda Devadattassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamattam<sup>13</sup> pi sukkam<sup>14</sup> dhammam addasam, nava tāvāham<sup>15</sup> Devadattam vyākāsim<sup>16</sup> āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappattho atekiccho<sup>17</sup> ti. Yato ca kho aham Ānanda Devadattassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamattam pi sukkam dhammam na addasam, athāham<sup>18</sup> Devadattam vyākāsim<sup>19</sup> āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappattho atekiccho<sup>20</sup> ti. Seyyatha pi Ānanda gūthakūpo<sup>21</sup> sādhipaporiso<sup>22</sup> puro gūthassa samatittiko, tatra puriso sasāsako nimuggo assa. Tassa koci-d-ava puriso uppajjeyya<sup>23</sup> atthakāmo hitakāmo yogakkhemakāmo tamhā gūthakūpa uddharitukāmo, so taṃ gūthakūpaṃ samantānuparigacchanto<sup>24</sup> na<sup>25</sup> passeyya tassa purisassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamattam pi gūthena amakkhitam, yathā

<sup>1</sup> M. pubbaya<sup>o</sup>; Ph. sukkā<sup>o</sup>; S. pubbasadisāmi kurumāno.

<sup>2</sup> M. 'sā. <sup>3</sup> M. S. 'cum. <sup>4</sup> T. M. M. yo.

<sup>5</sup> S. ca; omitted by M. Ph. M.

<sup>6</sup> T. M. so; omitted by M. <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. dvajjham; T. mejjhā. <sup>9</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>10</sup> T. so. <sup>11</sup> M. T. vā<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. 'koṭinittuda<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. sukkadhammam throughout; T. suttam.

<sup>13</sup> M. tāham. <sup>14</sup> Ph. 'sā.

<sup>15</sup> M. tatthāham; M. S. (invert) tam. <sup>16</sup> Ph. gūthā<sup>o</sup> always.

<sup>17</sup> S. sādhipo por<sup>o</sup>; Ph. satapor<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>18</sup> S. upagaccheyya. <sup>19</sup> T. M. M. samantā nam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. neva.



tam<sup>1</sup> gahetvā<sup>2</sup> uddharēyya<sup>3</sup>: evam eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda yato<sup>4</sup> Devadattassa vālaggakoṭṭhinitthuddanamattani pi sukham dhammam na addasam, athāhaṃ<sup>5</sup> Devadattam vyākāsaṃ āpūyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappattho atekiocho<sup>6</sup> ti. Sace tumhe Ānanda suppiyātha Tathagatassa purisindriyānāṇāni vibhajantāssa<sup>7</sup> ti? Etassa Bhagavaṃ kalo, etassa Sugata kalo, yaṃ Bhagava purisindriyānāṇāni vibhajeyya, Bhagavato sutva bhikkhū dharessanti<sup>8</sup> ti. 'To-nah' Ānanda suppi sādhukey manasikarohi, bhāssissāmi<sup>9</sup> ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasma Ānando Bhagavato paccaessosi, Bhagava etad avoca: —

3. Idhāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccam puggalam evam cetasa ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjāmanā kusala pi dhammā akusala pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ apareṇa samayena evam cetasa ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa kusala dhammā antarahita, akusala dhammā sammukkhābhūta, atthi ca khvassa<sup>10</sup> kusalamulāṃ asamucchinnam<sup>11</sup>, tamhā tassa<sup>12</sup> kusala kusalam pāpa-bhavissati. Evam ayaṃ<sup>13</sup> puggalo āyatim aparibhānadhammo bhavissati<sup>14</sup> ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda bijāni akhaṇḍāni apātāni avatātapahatāni<sup>15</sup> sāradaṇi<sup>16</sup> sukhasayitāni<sup>17</sup> sukhette suparikammakatāya bhūmiyā<sup>18</sup> nikkhattāni; jāneyyāsi tam Ānanda 'imāni bijāni vuddhīm<sup>19</sup> virūḍhiṃ vepulāṃ apajjissanti<sup>20</sup> ti? 'Evam bhante'. Evam eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idhekaccam puggalam evam cetasa ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjāmanā kusala<sup>21</sup> pi

<sup>1</sup> Ph. nam.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. gato.    <sup>3</sup> Ph. 'yyam.    <sup>4</sup> M. yathā.

<sup>5</sup> M. tathāhaṃ; M. S. insert tam.

<sup>6</sup> M. 'bhajjessāmi; Ph. 'bhajjissāmi.    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. khvassa.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. sam.    <sup>9</sup> T. M. M. tamhāssa.    <sup>10</sup> Ph. alāpi.

<sup>11</sup> T. 'rā; M. Ph. 'tapapahatāni; M. avatāna.

<sup>12</sup> T. S. sārā; M. sāradaṇāni.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. M. sukhasayitāni; T. *adde* tāni.    <sup>14</sup> Ph. bhūmiyā.

<sup>15</sup> S. vuddhiṃ.

<sup>16</sup> in M. after ku (the initial syllable of kusala) we find on the same leaf (thā) some pieces of the Atthaka-Nipāta, viz. Nos. LVIII (from amikkhattadhuro); LIX; LX; LXI; LXII (only the first four words); then with [aparo] na samayena M. returns to our chapter, but it leaves out all



dhammā akusālā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa' kusalā dhammā antarahitā, akusālā dhammā sammukkhbhūtā, atthi ca khvassa' kusalamūlaṃ sammucchinnaṃ, tamhā tassa' kusalā kusalam' pātubhavissati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo' āyatim aparihānadhammo bhavissati' ti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapoggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyaṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca veditaṃ hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

4. Idha panāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamaṇā kusalā pi dhammā akusālā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusālā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukkhbhūtā, atthi ca khvassa' akusalamūlaṃ sammucchinnaṃ, tamhā tassa' akusālā akusalam' pātubhavissati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo āyatim parihānadhammo bhavissati' ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda bhāni akhaḍḍāni apūṭinī avātāpāhatāni' sārāḍāni' sukhasayitāni' puthusūlāya nikkhittāni; jāneyyāsi traṃ Ānanda 'na yimāni bhāni vuddhāni' virallhiṃ vepullam apajjissanti' ti? 'Evam bhante'. Evam eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh'ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ' evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho' puggalassa vijjamaṇā kusalā pi dhammā akusālā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusālā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukkhbhūtā, atthi ca' khvassa' akusalamūlaṃ sammucchinnaṃ, tamhā tassa' akusālā akusalam' pātubhavissati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo

from ku[salā] pi to the words just quoted, as they recur below (7).

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. insert vijjamaṇā.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. khvassa.

<sup>3</sup> T. M. tamhassa.      <sup>4</sup> T. kusalamūla akusalam.

<sup>5</sup> T. 'tap.      <sup>6</sup> S. kusalā kusalam.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. "tapapahatāni.

<sup>8</sup> S. sārāḍāni.      <sup>9</sup> Ph. sukhasayitāni.      <sup>10</sup> S. vuddhāni.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. purisapugga.      <sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T. M.      <sup>14</sup> T. tamhassa.

āyatim parihaṇadhammo<sup>1</sup> bhavissati<sup>2</sup> ti<sup>3</sup>. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa parisapuggalo cetasa ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa parisindriyañānam cetasa ceto paricca viditaṃ hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasa ceto paricca vidito hoti.

5. Idha paṇāham Ānanda ekaccam evam<sup>4</sup> cetasa ceto paricca pajānāmi imassa kho puggalassa vijjāmanā kusala pi dhammā akusala pi dhammā<sup>5</sup> ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evam cetasa ceto paricca pajānāmi natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamatto<sup>6</sup> pi sukko dhammo<sup>7</sup>, sammānāgato<sup>8</sup> 'yaṃ<sup>9</sup> puggalo ekantakāḷakehi akusalehi dhammehi, kāyassa bheda parammarupā apāyam duggatim vinipātānam nirayam upapajjissati<sup>10</sup> ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda bijāni khaṇḍāni pātāni vatātapabātāni<sup>11</sup> sukhotte suparikammakāṭṭhā bhūmiya nikkhittāni; jāneyyāsi tvam Ānanda na yimāni bijāni vuddhīm<sup>12</sup> virāḷhīm vepullāṃ upajjissanti<sup>13</sup> ti? 'Evam bhante'. Evam eva kho ahaṃ<sup>14</sup> Ānanda idhekaccam puggalam evam cetasa ceto paricca pajānāmi imassa kho puggalassa vijjāmanā kusala pi dhammā akusala pi dhammā<sup>15</sup> ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evam cetasa ceto paricca pajānāmi natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamatto pi sukko dhammo, sammānāgato 'yaṃ<sup>16</sup> puggalo ekantakāḷakehi akusalehi dhammehi, kāyassa bheda parammarupā apāyam duggatim vinipātānam nirayam upapajjissati<sup>17</sup> ti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa parisapuggalo cetasa ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa parisindriyañānam cetasa ceto paricca viditaṃ hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasa ceto paricca vidito hoti ti.

Evam vutte ayasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca

<sup>1</sup> T. M., *ayari*<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>4</sup> M. *va*<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. *'ttam*.

<sup>5</sup> M., *sukkadhammo*; T. *'dhammā*.      <sup>6</sup> Ph. S. *'tāyam*.

<sup>7</sup> T. M., S. *uppa*<sup>o</sup>      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. *'tāpapa*<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> M., *vuddhīm*; S. *vuddhīm*.      <sup>10</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>11</sup> M., S. *uppa*<sup>o</sup>; T. *upparajati*.



'sakka nu kho bhante imesaṃ tippaṃ puggalaṇaṃ apare' pi tayo puggalaṃ sappatibhāga paññāpetuṃ ti? 'Sakka' Ānanda' ti. Bhagavā avoca:—

6. Idhāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjāmaṇā kusalaṃ pi dhammā akusalaṃ pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa kusalaṃ dhammā antarahitaṃ, akusalaṃ dhammā sammukhibhūtaṃ, atthi ca khvassa' kusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnam, tam pi sabbena sabbhaṃ samugghātaṃ gacchati. Evaṃ ayaṃ puggalo āyatīṃ parihānadhammo bhaviṣṣati' ti. Seyyathā<sup>1</sup> pi 'Ānanda āgārāni<sup>2</sup> adittāni sampajjalitāni sajotibhūtāni<sup>3</sup> puthusīlaya nikkhattāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'na yimāni āgārāni' vuddhīm<sup>4</sup> virāḍhīm vepullāṃ apajjissanti' ti. 'Evaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhante<sup>6</sup>'. Seyyathā pi vā<sup>7</sup> paṇ' Ānanda sāyaṇhasammayam<sup>8</sup> suriye ogacchante; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'loko antarahāyissati, andhakāro pātubhavissati' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Seyyathā pi vā<sup>9</sup> paṇ' Ānanda abhidhose<sup>10</sup> addharattāṃ bhatakalhasamaye; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'loko antarahito andhakāro pātubhūto' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh'ekaaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjāmaṇā kusalaṃ pi dhammā akusalaṃ pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa kusalaṃ dhammā antarahitaṃ, akusalaṃ dhammā sammukhibhūtaṃ, atthi ca khvassa' kusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnam, tam pi<sup>11</sup> sabbena sabbhaṃ samugghātaṃ gacchati. Evaṃ ayaṃ puggalo āyatīṃ parihānadhammo bhaviṣṣati' ti. Evaṃ pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisa-puggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti<sup>12</sup>. Evaṃ pi kho<sup>13</sup> Ānanda

<sup>1</sup> M. has a[pare], then it continues: dhammā antarahita, as before. <sup>2</sup> S. inserts etad. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. khvassa.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. <sup>5</sup> Ph. āgārāni. <sup>6</sup> S. sañjā.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. āgārāni. <sup>8</sup> S. vuddhīm. <sup>9</sup> Ph. ssaṭi.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. 'ye. <sup>12</sup> M. ca.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. 'dosam; S. 'dosa; M. M. 'do. <sup>14</sup> M. akusala.

<sup>15</sup> omitted by Ph.



Tathāgataṣṣa purisindriyāṇaṇaṃ cetasa ceto paricca veditaṃ hoti. Evaṃ pi kho Ananda Tathāgataṣṣa āyatinaṃ dhammaṇaṃ pādo cetasa ceto paricca vedito hoti.

7. Idha paṇāham Ananda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasa ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalaṣṣa vijjā-mānā kusala pi dhammā akusala pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasa ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalaṣṣa akusala dhammā antarahita, kusala dhammā sammukhibhūta, atthi ca khvassa' akusalamūlaṃ asaṃucchinnam, tam pi sabbena sabbam samugghātani gacchati. Evaṃ ayaṃ puggalo āyatinaṃ aparihāna-dhammo bhavissati' ti. Seyyathā\* pi Ananda aṅgarāni adittāni sampajjalitāni sajotibhūtāni<sup>1</sup> sukkehi tīrapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nikkhittāni; jāneyyāsi traṃ Ananda 'imāni aṅgarāni vuddhiṃ<sup>2</sup> virūḥiṃ vepullaṃ apajjissanti' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Seyyathā pi vā paṇ' Ananda rattiya<sup>3</sup> pac-cūḍasamayam<sup>4</sup> sariye uggaḇhante; jāneyyāsi traṃ Ananda 'andhakāro antarahitāyissati, aloko pātubhavissati' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Seyyathā pi vā paṇ' Ananda abhidose<sup>5</sup> majjhantike bhattakūlasamaye; jāneyyāsi traṃ Ananda 'andhakāro antarahito, aloko pātubhuto'<sup>6</sup> ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ Ananda idh'ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasa ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalaṣṣa vijjā-mānā kusala pi dhammā akusala pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasa ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalaṣṣa akusala dhammā antarahita, kusala dhammā sammukhibhūta, atthi ca khvassa' akusalamūlaṃ asaṃucchinnam, tam pi sabbena sabbam samugghātani gacchati. Evaṃ ayaṃ puggalo āyatinaṃ aparihāna-dhammo bhavissati' ti. Evaṃ pi kho Ananda Tathāgataṣṣa purisapuggalo cetasa ceto paricca vedito hoti. Evaṃ pi kho Ananda Tathāgataṣṣa purisindriyāṇaṇaṃ cetasa ceto

\* M. Ph. S. khvassa,      \* in M. Ph. this simile is missing.

<sup>1</sup> S. sañj.      \* S. vuddhiṃ.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. ratti; omitted by M.      \* M. Ph. S. 'ye; M., 'ya.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. 'dosa; S. 'doso; M. T. M., M., 'do.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. 'bhūto hoti.

paricca viditam hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

8. Itha panāham Ānanda ekaccam puggalam evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamaṇa kusala pi dhammā akusala pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggakoṭinittuddhammatto' pi akusalo dhammo, samannāgato<sup>1</sup> 'yaṃ' puggalo ekantasukkehi anavaññehi dhammehi, diṭṭh'eva dhamme pari-nibbhāyissati' ti. Seyyatha pi Ānanda aṅgārāni eṭṭāni nibbutāni sukkhe<sup>2</sup> tiṇapuñje vā katthapuñje vā nikkhittāni; jāneyyasi tvaṃ Ānanda 'na yindāni aṅgārāni vuddhīm<sup>3</sup> viruḍhiṃ vepullam apajjissanti' ti. 'Evam bhante.' Evam eva kho aham Ānanda idh'ekaccam puggalam evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamaṇa kusala pi dhammā akusala pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggakoṭinittuddhammatto' pi akusalo dhammo, samannāgato<sup>4</sup> 'yaṃ' puggalo ekantasukkehi anavaññehi dhammehi, diṭṭh'eva dhamme parinibbhāyissati' ti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyānānam cetasā ceto paricca viditam hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

Tatr' Ānanda ye te purimā tayo puggalā, tesam tippam puggalānam eko aparihānadhammo, eko<sup>5</sup> parihānadhammo<sup>6</sup>, eko apāyiko nerayiko. Tatr' Ānanda ye 'me pacchimā tayo puggalā, imesam tippam puggalānam eko aparihānadhammo<sup>6</sup>, eko parihānadhammo<sup>6</sup>, eko<sup>7</sup> parinibbānadhammo<sup>6</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. vā<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. 'tayanu.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. sukkha<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S. vuddhīm.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph. M.

<sup>6</sup> T. transposes these two words; M. omits eko pari-

<sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph.

## LXIII.

1. Nibbedhikapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desessāmi, tam supātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsisāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccaṃsunt. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katamo ca so' bhikkhave nibbedhikapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo?

Kāma bhikkhave veditabbā, kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, kāmānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, kāmānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, kāmanirodho<sup>1</sup> veditabbo, kāmanirodhagāminipatipadā<sup>2</sup> veditabbā. Vedanā bhikkhave veditabbā, vedanānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, vedanānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, vedanānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, vedanānirodho veditabbo, vedanānirodhagāminipatipadā veditabbā. Saññā bhikkhave veditabbā, saññānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, saññānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, saññānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, saññānirodho veditabbo, saññānirodhagāminipatipadā veditabbā. Āsava bhikkhave veditabbā, āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, āsavānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, āsavānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, āsavanirodho veditabbo, āsavanirodhagāminipatipadā<sup>3</sup> veditabbā. Kammaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ, kammānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, kammānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, kammānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, kammanirodho veditabbo, kammanirodhagāminipatipadā veditabbā. Dukkhaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ, dukkhassa nidānasambhavo veditabbo, dukkhassa vemattatā veditabbā, dukkhassa vipāko veditabbo, dukkhanirodho<sup>4</sup> veditabbo, dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā<sup>5</sup> veditabbā.

3. Kāma bhikkhave veditabbā, kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, kāmānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, kāmānaṃ vi-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>2</sup> M. adds veditabbo.

<sup>3</sup> T. kamā<sup>6</sup>; M. Ph. use the genitive for the first member of the compounds with nirodho and "gāminipatipadā.

<sup>4</sup> M. has here āsavani<sup>7</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> T. M. have here dukkhassa nir<sup>8</sup>; M. dukkha<sup>9</sup> corr. to dukkhassa nir<sup>10</sup>      <sup>6</sup> T. dukkhassa nir<sup>11</sup>      <sup>7</sup> T. adds ti.



pāko vedītabbo, kāmānirodho<sup>1</sup> vedītabbo, kāmānirodhagāminīpaṭīpadā<sup>2</sup> vedītabbā ti<sup>3</sup>: iti<sup>4</sup> kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicea vuttam?

Paṇ'eṃsā bhikkhave kāmāgupā; cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamphitā rajantīyā; sotaviññeyyā saddā . . .<sup>5</sup> ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasa . . . kayaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamphitā rajantīyā. Api ca kho<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave n'ete<sup>7</sup> kāmā<sup>8</sup>, kāmāgunā nān'ete<sup>9</sup> ariyassa vināye vuccanti<sup>10</sup>.

Saṅkapparāgo purisassa kāmo.

N'ete<sup>11</sup> kāmā yāni cītrāni loke.

Saṅkapparāgo purisassa kāmo.

Tiṭṭhanti cītrāni tath'eva loke.

Ath'ettha dhīrā vinayanti chandan ti.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmānam nidānasambhavo<sup>12</sup>?

Phasso bhikkhave kāmānam nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave kāmānam vemattatā?

Añño bhikkhave kāmo rūpesu<sup>13</sup>, añño kāmo saddesu, añño kāmo gandhesu, añño kāmo rasesu, añño kāmo phoṭṭhabbesu. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kāmānam vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmānam vipāko?

Yam kho bhikkhave kāmāyamāno<sup>14</sup> tajjam tajjam attabhavam<sup>15</sup> abhinibbatteti<sup>16</sup> paññābhāgiyam vā apaññābhāgiyam<sup>17</sup> vā<sup>18</sup>. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kāmānam vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmānirodho?

Phassanirodho<sup>19</sup> bhikkhave kāmānirodho. Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo kāmānirodhagāminīpaṭīpadā, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi sammāsāṅkappo sammāvūcā sammā-

<sup>1</sup> T. kāmā<sup>20</sup>; M. kāmānam nir<sup>21</sup> \* omitted by Ph.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. iti ti. \* S. pe. \* omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. te t. n'ete. \* omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>4</sup> S. nān'etaṃ; M. nāma n'ete kāmā. \* M. Ph. vuccati.

<sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>7</sub> S. na te. \* T. addā vedītabbo.

<sup>6</sup> T. rūpo tatra. \* Ph. kāmānam vedīyamāno. \* T. vō.

<sup>7</sup> M. bhattati; M. Ph. abhinip<sup>22</sup> throughout.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. \* all MSS. exc. M<sub>7</sub> have 'dha.

kāmaṃanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāseṭṭhi sammā-samādhi. Yato ca<sup>1</sup> kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ kāmaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kāmaṇaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kāmaṇaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kāmaṇaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kāmaṇirodhaṃ<sup>2</sup> pajānāti, evaṃ kāmaṇirodhagāminipatipadaṃ<sup>3</sup> pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti kāmaṇirodhaṃ<sup>4</sup>.

Kāma bhikkhave veditabba . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . kāmaṇirodhagāminipatipadaṃ<sup>2</sup> veditabba ti<sup>3</sup>: iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicea vuttam.

5. Vedanā bhikkhave veditabba . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . vedanānirodhagāminipatipadaṃ<sup>2</sup> veditabba ti: iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ e'etaṃ paṭicea vuttam?

Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā: sukha vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā.

6. Katamo ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ<sup>1</sup> nidānasambhavo?

Phasso bhikkhave vedanānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave sāmisa sukha vedanā, atthi nirāmisa sukha vedanā; atthi sāmisa dukkhā vedanā, atthi nirāmisa dukkhā vedanā; atthi sāmisa adukkhamasukhā vedanā, atthi nirāmisa adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vipāko?

Yaṃ kho bhikkhave vediyamanaṃ<sup>1</sup> tajjaṃ tajjaṃ attahavaṃ abhinibbatteti paññabhāgiyaṃ vā apaññabhāgiyaṃ vā. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vedanānirodho?

Phassanirodho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> vedanānirodho<sup>3</sup>. Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminipatipada, seyyathidaṃ sammāditthi . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . sammāsamādhi. Yato ca<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ vedanā<sup>3</sup> pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ veda-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>2</sup> so also M. Ph.    <sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>4</sup> so also Ph.    <sup>5</sup> Ph. vedanā

<sup>6</sup> S. veday<sup>o</sup>    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M., S. dhā.    <sup>8</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M., M.,    <sup>10</sup> all MSS. have 'naṃ.

nānam vemattatam pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānam vipakam pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānirodham<sup>1</sup> pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānirodhagāminipatipadam<sup>2</sup> pajānāti, so imam nibbedhikam brahmacariyam pajānāti vedanānirodham<sup>3</sup>.

Vedana bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . vedanānirodhagāminipatipadā<sup>5</sup> veditabbā ti: iti yā tam vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

7. Sañña bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . saññaanirodhagāminipatipadā veditabbā ti: iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ<sup>7</sup> c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Cha yimā bhikkhave sañña: rūpasañña, saddhasañña, gandhasañña, rasesañña, phoṭṭhabba-sañña, dhammasañña.

8. Katamo ca bhikkhave saññānam nidānasambhavo?

Phasso bhikkhave saññānam<sup>8</sup> nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave saññānam vemattatā?

Āñña bhikkhave sañña<sup>9</sup> rūpesu<sup>10</sup>, āñña sañña saddesu, āñña sañña gandhesu, āñña sañña rasesu, āñña sañña phoṭṭhabbesu, āñña sañña dhammesu. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave saññānam vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave saññānam vipāko?

Voharavepakkāham<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave sañña<sup>12</sup> vadāmi; yathā yathā naṃ sañjānāti<sup>13</sup>, tathā tathā voharati 'evaṃ saññā'<sup>14</sup> ahoṣi<sup>15</sup> ti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave saññānam vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave saññānirodho<sup>16</sup>?

Phassanirodho<sup>17</sup> bhikkhave saññānirodho. Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saññānirodhagāminipatipadā<sup>18</sup>, seyyanthidam sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe<sup>19</sup> . . . sammāsammādhī. Yato ca<sup>20</sup> kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ sañña<sup>21</sup> pajānāti, evaṃ saññānam nidānasambhavam pajānāti, evaṃ saññānam

<sup>1</sup> so also Ph.    <sup>2</sup> so also M. Ph.    <sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub> have pe instead of this phrase; M<sub>o</sub> simply omits it.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>o</sub> continues: vemattatā? Āñña and so on.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. invert these words; so also at the following locutions.    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. 'pakkāṃ.    <sup>8</sup> M. saññam; Ph. sañña.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. sampajā<sup>10</sup>    <sup>11</sup> T. saññam; Ph. sañña.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. ahoṣi.    <sup>13</sup> M. T. S. 'dha; M<sub>o</sub> omits this phrase.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M<sub>o</sub> M<sub>o</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. saññam; M<sub>o</sub> omits this word and the next one.



veṃattatam pajānāti, evaṃ saññānam vipākam pajānāti, evaṃ saññānirodham pajānāti, evaṃ saññānirodhagāminipāṭipadam pajānāti, so imam nibbedhikam brahmacariyam pajānāti saññānirodham\*.

Sañña bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . saññānirodhagāminipāṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti yaṃ tam vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

9. Āsavā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . āsavanirodhagāminipāṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti kho pan'etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Tayo 'ma<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave āsavā: kāmāsavo, bhavāsavo, avijjāsavo.

10. Katamo ca bhikkhave āsavānam nidānasambhavo?

Avijjā<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave āsavānam nidānasambhavo.

Katama ca bhikkhave āsavānam veṃattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave āsavā nirayagamanīyā, atthi āsavā u-rucchānāyonigamanīyā, atthi āsavā pittivisaṃyugamanīyā<sup>5</sup>, atthi āsavā manussalokagamanīyā, atthi āsavā detalokagamanīyā. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave āsavānam veṃattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave āsavānam vipāko?

Yam kho bhikkhave avijjāgato tajjam attabhāvaṃ abhinibhattoti puññabhāgiyaṃ vā apuññabhāgiyaṃ vā. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave āsavānam vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave āsavanirodho?

Avijjanirodho<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave āsavanirodho. Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo āsavanirodhagāminipāṭipadā, seyyathidam sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . sammāsamādhi. Yato ca kho<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ āsave pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānam nidānasambhavam pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānam veṃattatam pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānam vipākam pajānāti, evaṃ āsavanirodham pajānāti, evaṃ āsavanirodhagāminipāṭipadam pajānāti, so imam nibbedhikam brahmacariyam pajānāti āsavanirodham.

\* so also M. Ph.    \* M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>2</sup> T. omits 'ma.    \* M. omits this phrase.

<sup>3</sup> S. petti<sup>9</sup>    \* all MSS have 'dha.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T. M.

Āsava bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . āsavanirodha-gāminipatipadā veditabbā ti: iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

11. Kamman bhikkhave veditabbam . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . kammanirodhagāminipatipadā veditabbā ti: iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c'etam paṭicca vuttam?

Cetanāham bhikkhave kamman vadāmi; cetayitvā kamman karoti kāyena vīcāya manasā.

12. Katamo ca bhikkhave kammanam nidānasambhavo?

Phasso bhikkhave kammanam nidānasambhavo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kammanam vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave kamman nirayavedaniyam, atthi kamman tiracchānsyonivedaniyam, atthi kamman pottivisa-ya-vedaniyam<sup>3</sup>, atthi kamman manussalokavedaniyam, atthi<sup>4</sup> kamman devalokavedaniyam. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kammanam vemattatā.

✓ Katamo ca bhikkhave kammanam vipāko?

Tividhāham<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave kammanam vipākam vadāmi: diṭṭh'eva dhamme upapajjē<sup>6</sup> vā apare<sup>7</sup> vā pariyāye. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kammanam vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kammanirodho?

Phassanirodho<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave kammanirodho. Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhāṅgiko maggo kammanirodhagāminipatipadā, veyyathidam sammādiṭṭhī . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . sammāsammādhī. Yato ca<sup>10</sup> kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evam kamman pajānāti, evam kammanam nidānasambhavam pajānāti, evam kammanam vemattatam pajānāti, evam kammanam vipākam pajānāti, evam kammanirodham<sup>11</sup> pajānāti, evam kammanirodhagāminipatipadam pajānāti, so imam nibbedhikam brahmacariyam pajānāti kammanirodham.

Kamman bhikkhave veditabbam . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . kamma-

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M.

<sup>3</sup> S. petti<sup>10</sup>; M. omits this phrase.      <sup>4</sup> T. omits this phrase.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. imāham.      <sup>6</sup> M. upp<sup>11</sup>; T. M. uppaṇṇam.

<sup>7</sup> T. apareṇa; M. eṇa.      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. T. M., S. 'dha.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M., M.

<sup>10</sup> T. kammanam nir-

nīrodhagāminipatipadā veditabbā ti: iti yaṁ tam vuttam,  
idaṁ etaṁ paṭicca vuttam.

13. Dukkham bhikkhave veditabbam, dukkhassa nidāna-  
sambhavo veditabbo, dukkhassa vemuttatā veditabbā, duk-  
khassa vipāko veditabbo, dukkhanīrodho veditabbo, duk-  
khanīrodhagāminipatipadā veditabbā ti: iti kho paṇ' etaṁ  
vuttam, kiṁ c'etaṁ paṭicca vuttam?

Jāti pi dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā, vyādhi pi dukkhā, ma-  
raṇam pi dukkham, sokaparidevaḍḍukkhadomanassupāyasā<sup>1</sup>  
pi dukkhā, yaṁ p'iccham na labhati tam pi dukkham, sam-  
khittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā.

14. Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa nidānasambhavo?

Taphā bhikkhave dukkhassa nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhassa vemuttatā?

Atthi bhikkhave dukkham adhimattam, atthi parittam,  
atthi dandhvirāgi<sup>2</sup>, atthi khippavirāgi<sup>3</sup>. Ayam vuccati  
bhikkhave dukkhassa vemuttatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa vipāko?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco yena dukkheṇ<sup>4</sup> abhibhūto pari-  
yādinnacitto socati kilamati paridevati urattati<sup>5</sup> kandati  
sammoham āpajjati, yena vā pana dukkheṇa abhibhūto<sup>6</sup>  
pariyādinnacitto bahiddhā pariyetthim āpajjati 'ko<sup>7</sup> eka-  
padam dripadam<sup>8</sup> jānāti<sup>9</sup> imaṁ dukkhassa nīrodhaya<sup>10</sup>  
ti? Sammohavepakkam vāham bhikkhave dukkham vadāmi  
pariyetthivepakkam vā. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhassa  
vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhanīrodho?

Taṇhānīrodho<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave dukkhanīrodho<sup>12</sup>. Ayam eva  
ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo dukkhanīrodhagāminipatipadā, seyya-  
yathidam sammāditthi ... pe<sup>13</sup> ... sammāsamaḍhi. Yato  
ca<sup>14</sup> kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṁ dukkham pajānāti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. T. M. "ssa upā"    <sup>2</sup> Ph. M. "gi; M. viparāgi.

<sup>3</sup> T. M. "nābhū"    <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. "jā"; M. M. "jāp."

<sup>5</sup> Ph. "sti"    <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. "so na."    <sup>7</sup> T. "dipa"; M. "divapa"

<sup>8</sup> M. S. "pajā"    <sup>9</sup> T. "dhaya."

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. T. M. M. S. "dha."    <sup>11</sup> Ph. M. "dha."

<sup>12</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.    <sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M. M.



evam dukkhassa nidānasambhavam pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhassa vemattatam pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhavipākam pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhanirodham pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam pajānāti, so imam nibbedhikam brahmacariyam pajānāti dukkhanirodham.

Dukkham bhikkhave veditabbam, dukkhassa nidānasambhavo veditabbo, dukkhassa vemattata veditabbā, dukkhassa vipāko veditabbo, dukkhanirodho veditabbo, dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipada veditabbā ti: iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

Ayaṃ kho so bhikkhave nibbedhikapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo ti.

#### LXIV.

1. Cha yimāni<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabbhaṅgānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādam nadati<sup>2</sup> brahmacakkam pavatteti. Katamāni cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato thānaṃ ca thānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtam pajānāti, yaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato thānaṃ ca thānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtam pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgataassa Tathāgatabalam hoti, yaṃ balam āgama Tathāgato āsabbhaṅgānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato atīṭānāgatapacuppunnānam kammāsammādanānam<sup>3</sup> thānaṃ hoti so vipākam yathābhūtam pajānāti, yaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato atīṭānāgatapacuppunnānam kammāsammādanānam thānaṃ hoti so vipākam yathābhūtam pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgataassa Tathāgatabalam hoti, yaṃ balam āgama Tathāgato āsabbhaṅgānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato jhānavimokkha-

<sup>1</sup> M. dukkhassa nir<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>3</sup> M. imāni. <sup>4</sup> T. na<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> T. M. <sup>6</sup> danam.

samādhīsamāpattinam<sup>1</sup> sampkilesam vodānam vuttāhanam yathabhūtam pajānāti, yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato assabhaññānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato anekavihītam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidam ekam pi jātiṃ<sup>3</sup> dve pi jātiyo . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihītam pubbenivāsam anussarati, yam<sup>5</sup> pi bhikkhave Tathāgato anekavihītam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidam ekam pi jātiṃ<sup>6</sup> dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihītam pubbenivāsam anussarati, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato assabhaññānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato dibbena cak-khunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato assabhaññānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato āsavānam khayā . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . abhīññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato āsavānam khayā . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato assabhaññānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M., M, vimokha<sup>6</sup>

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M., M, give it in full.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. jātiyo. <sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>5</sup> Ph. idam.

<sup>6</sup> M. hū la after jātiṃ; Ph. pa (also here jātiyo).

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>8</sup> M. la; omitted by Ph.; S. gives it in full.

<sup>9</sup> M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M., M.,



Imāni kho bhikkhave eha Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni,  
yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato<sup>1</sup> asābhayāthānam pati-  
jānāti purisāsu ahanādam nadati brahmācakkam parattheti.

8. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ thānaṃ ca thā-  
nato atthānaṃ ca atthānato yathābhūtaṃ āpema<sup>2</sup> upasa-  
kamitvā pañham pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathā-  
gatassa thānaṃ ca thānato atthānaṃ ca atthānato yathā-  
bhūtaṃ ānam veditaṃ, tathā tathā<sup>3</sup> tesam Tathāgato  
thānaṃ ca thānato atthānaṃ ca atthānato yathābhūtaṃ  
āpema<sup>4</sup> pañham puttḥo vyākaroṭi.

9. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ atitānāgatapac-  
cuppānnānam kammāsādanānaṃ thānaṃso hetuso vipākaṃ  
yathābhūtaṃ āpema upasaṅkamitvā pañham pucchanti,  
yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa atitānāgatapaccup-  
pānnānaṃ kammāsādanānaṃ thānaṃso hetuso vipākaṃ  
yathābhūtaṃ<sup>5</sup> ānam veditaṃ, tathā tathā tesam Tathā-  
gato atitānāgatapaccuppānnānaṃ kammāsādanānaṃ  
thānaṃso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ āpema pañham  
puttḥo vyākaroṭi.

10. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ jhānavimok-  
khasamādhisamāpattinaṃ<sup>6</sup> saṃkilesaṃ rodānaṃ vuttānaṃ  
yathābhūtaṃ āpema upasaṅkamitvā pañham pucchanti,  
yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa jhānavimokkhasama-  
dhisamāpattinaṃ<sup>7</sup> saṃkilesaṃ rodānaṃ vuttānaṃ yathā-  
bhūtaṃ ānam veditaṃ, tathā tathā tesam Tathāgato  
jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ<sup>8</sup> saṃkilesaṃ rodānaṃ  
vuttānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ āpema pañham puttḥo vyākaroṭi.

11. Tatra<sup>9</sup> ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ pubbenivā-  
sānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ āpema upasaṅkamitvā pañham  
pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa pubbeni-  
vāsānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ ānam<sup>10</sup> veditaṃ, tathā tathā

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>2</sup> M<sub>c</sub> no.    <sup>3</sup> M<sub>c</sub> mo.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. continues: āpema pañham pu<sup>o</sup> byā<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub> M. "vimokha" always.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub> have pubbenivāsānussati yathā<sup>o</sup> āpema p<sup>o</sup> p<sup>o</sup>  
vyā<sup>o</sup> of the following sentence.    <sup>7</sup> is missing in T. M<sub>c</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. has āpema p<sup>o</sup> p<sup>o</sup> byā<sup>o</sup>.



tesam Tathāgato pubbenivāsānussatim yathābhūtam āpāna pañham puttḥo vyākaroṭi.

12. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ sattānaṃ cutūpapātāṃ<sup>1</sup> yathābhūtaṃ āpāna<sup>2</sup> upasāṅkamitvā pañham pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ sattānaṃ cutūpapātāṃ<sup>3</sup> yathābhūtaṃ āpānaṃ viditāṃ, tathā tathā tesam Tathāgato sattānaṃ cutūpapātāṃ<sup>4</sup> yathābhūtaṃ āpāna<sup>5</sup> pañham puttḥo vyākaroṭi.

13. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ āsavānaṃ khayā<sup>6</sup> . . . yathābhūtaṃ āpāna<sup>7</sup> upasāṅkamitvā pañham pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ āsavānaṃ khayā<sup>8</sup> . . . yathābhūtaṃ āpānaṃ viditāṃ, tathā tathā tesam Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā<sup>9</sup> . . . yathābhūtaṃ āpāna<sup>10</sup> pañham puttḥo vyākaroṭi.

14. Tatra<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave yaṃ idaṃ<sup>12</sup> thānaṃ ca thānato atthānaṃ ca atthānato yathābhūtaṃ āpānaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yaṃ p' idaṃ<sup>13</sup> attānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammaṣamādanānaṃ thānaso hetuso vipākāṃ yathābhūtaṃ āpānaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yaṃ p' idaṃ<sup>14</sup> jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattināṃ saṃkilesaṃ vadānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ āpānaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yaṃ p' idaṃ<sup>15</sup> pubbenivāsānussatim yathābhūtaṃ āpānaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yaṃ p' idaṃ<sup>16</sup> sattānaṃ cutūpapātāṃ yathābhūtaṃ āpānaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yaṃ p' idaṃ<sup>17</sup> āsavānaṃ khayā<sup>18</sup> . . . yathābhūtaṃ āpānaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Iti<sup>19</sup> kho bhikkhave samādhī maggo, asamādhī kammaṃ maggo ti.

Mahāvaggo chaṭṭho<sup>20</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> T. M. cutūppātāṃ. <sup>2</sup> T. M. āpāna. <sup>3</sup> S. khayāna.

<sup>4</sup> M. M. S. "yam." <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. T. insert ce.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. yad idaṃ; S. yaṃ p'idaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. vad idaṃ *throughout*. <sup>8</sup> S. adds bhikkhave.

<sup>9</sup> T. M. S. "yam." <sup>10</sup> T. insert me; M. ime.

<sup>11</sup> S. pathamo; Ph. has only Mahāvagga'sūdanam.

Tass' uddanam<sup>1</sup>:

Sogo Phagguno<sup>2</sup> chalābhijātiyo āsavā dārukammahatthi-  
majjham<sup>3</sup>

Passa<sup>4</sup> Citta<sup>5</sup> pārāyanam<sup>6</sup> udakam<sup>7</sup> nibbedhika-sihanā-  
dena<sup>8</sup> vagga<sup>9</sup> ti<sup>10</sup>.

## LXV.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo anāgami-  
phalam sacchikātum. Katame cha?

2. Assaddhiyam<sup>11</sup>, ahirikam, anottappam, kosajjam, mut-  
thasaccam, duppaññatam<sup>12</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo  
anāgami-phalam sacchikātum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo anāgami-phala-  
m sacchikātum. Katame cha?

4. Assaddhiyam<sup>11</sup>, ahirikam, anottappam, kosajjam, mut-  
thasaccam, duppaññatam<sup>12</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo anā-  
gami-phalam sacchikātum ti.

## LXVI.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahat-  
tam sacchikātum. Katame cha?

2. Thīnam, middham, uddhaccam, kukkucam, assaddhi-  
yam<sup>13</sup>, pamādam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo  
arahattam sacchikātum.

<sup>1</sup> T. M., M. Mahāvaggassa udd<sup>1</sup>      <sup>2</sup> T. M., M., "nam.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. "kamena na majjhe; T. S. dārukammena (*all*); M.,  
M., jaro<sup>4</sup>      <sup>4</sup> T. S. pañca passa (T. M., massa; M., samassa).

<sup>5</sup> M. T. Cittam; M., Cittassa.

<sup>6</sup> M. *has* phassanidānam, Ph. manāyatanaṃ udakam for  
pār<sup>7</sup> (T. M., M., S. par<sup>8</sup>) ud<sup>9</sup> nibb<sup>10</sup> (T. M., M., S. nibbedhi).

<sup>7</sup> T. udānam.

<sup>8</sup> M. sihanādo; Ph. sakam naro; T. M., M., S. cha (*om.*  
M.) imā (T. imāni) balena.      <sup>9</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. *abbs* chakkamāhalavaggo ti.      <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. asa<sup>12</sup>

<sup>12</sup> S. ttam.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme paḥāya bhaḍbo arahattam sacchikātum\*. Katame cha?

4. Tṇam, middham, uddhaccam, kukkuccam, assaddhiyam\*, paṃsāḍam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme paḥāya bhaḍbo arahattam sacchikatan ti.

## LXVII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko<sup>1</sup> pāpamitte<sup>2</sup> sevamāno bhajamāno payirupāsamāno tesaṃ ca diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjamāno abhisamācārikam dhammam paripūressati<sup>3</sup> ti n'etaṃ ṭhānam vijjati. Abhisamācārikam dhammam aparipūretvā<sup>4</sup> sekham<sup>5</sup> dhammam paripūressati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānam vijjati. Sekham<sup>6</sup> dhammam aparipūretvā silāni paripūressati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānam vijjati. Silāni aparipūretvā kāmarāgaṃ vā rūparāgaṃ vā arūparāgaṃ vā pajahissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānam vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko<sup>1</sup> kalyāṇamitte<sup>2</sup> sevamāno bhajamāno payirupāsamāno tesaṃ ca diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjamāno abhisamācārikam dhammam paripūressati ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati. Abhisamācārikam dhammam paripūretvā sekham<sup>3</sup> dhammam paripūressati ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati. Sekham<sup>4</sup> dhammam paripūretvā silāni paripūressati ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati. Silāni paripūretvā kāmarāgaṃ vā rūparāgaṃ vā arūparāgaṃ vā pajahissati ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati ti.

## LXVIII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃgaṇīkāramo saṃgaṇīkāro<sup>1</sup> saṃgaṇīkāramatam anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇārāmatam anuyutto eko paviveke<sup>2</sup> abhiramissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānam vijjati. Eko paviveke<sup>3</sup> anabhiramanto

<sup>1</sup> T. M. "tum ti; the rest is missing."    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. asa<sup>4</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S. "vako."    <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pāpake mitto.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. "pūressati and "pūritvā throughout.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. "pūressati ti n'etaṃ ṭh" v<sup>7</sup>    <sup>7</sup> S. sekku<sup>8</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M. kalyāṇaseva<sup>9</sup>    <sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>1</sub>. M<sub>2</sub>. "karato.

<sup>10</sup> T. "ko.



cittassa nimittam gahessati<sup>1</sup> ti n'etam thānam vijjati. Cittassa nimittam agāhanto sammāditthim paripūressati ti n'etam thānam vijjati. Sammāditthim aparipūretvā sammāsamādhim paripūressati ti n'etam thānam vijjati. Sammāsamādhim aparipūretvā samyojanāni pajahissati<sup>2</sup> ti n'etam thānam vijjati. Samyojanāni appahāya nibbānam sacchikarissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu na saṅgaṇikārāmo na saṅgaṇikārāto<sup>3</sup> na saṅgaṇikārāmatam anuyutto na gaṇārāmo na gaṇarato na gaṇārāmatam anuyutto eko paviveke<sup>4</sup> abhiramissati ti thānam etam vijjati. Eko paviveke<sup>4</sup> abhirumanto cittaassa nimittam gahessati<sup>1</sup> ti thānam etam vijjati. Cittaassa nimittam gaṇhanto sammāditthim paripūressati ti thānam etam vijjati. Sammāditthim paripūretvā sammāsamādhim paripūressati ti thānam etam vijjati. Sammāsamādhim paripūretvā samyojanāni pajahissati ti thānam etam vijjati. Samyojanāni pahāya nibbānam sacchikarissati ti thānam etam vijjati ti.

## LXIX.

1. Atha kho aññatara devatā abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavayupā keralakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantam thita kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'cha yime<sup>5</sup> bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhagāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti' ti. Idam avoca sā devatā. Samanuñño Sattha ahośi. Atha kho sā devatā 'samanuñño me Sattha' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaru-dhāyi.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. gahi°      ° Ph. jah°.

<sup>2</sup> M. T. M<sub>2</sub> °karato; Ph. °karamato.      ° T. °ko.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>, M<sub>3</sub> gaṇhissati.      ° T. M<sub>2</sub> h'ime.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū amantesi imam bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantarappaṃ kevalikappaṃ Jetavanam obhūsetvā yonāham ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aññasi. Ekamantaṃ tñha kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca: Cha yime<sup>1</sup> bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhagāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatra maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāy' ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā etad avoca: —

Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā<sup>2</sup> samkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena attham añjāmi. Idha bhante bhikkhu attanā<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> satthugāravo hoti satthugāravatāya ca vappavādi, ye c'aññe bhikkhū na satthugārava, te ca satthugāravatāya samādapeti, ye c'aññe bhikkhū satthugārava, tesaṃ ca<sup>5</sup> vappaṃ bhavati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Attanā ca<sup>6</sup> dhammagāravo hoti . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . saṅghagāravo hoti . . . sikkhagāravo hoti . . . sovacā hoti . . .<sup>8</sup> kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca vappavādi, ye c'aññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā<sup>9</sup>, te ca kalyāṇamittatāya samādapeti, ye c'aññe bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā, tesaṃ ca vappaṃ bhavati<sup>10</sup> bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Imassa kho ahaṃ<sup>11</sup> bhante Bhagavatā samkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena attham añjāmi<sup>12</sup> ti.

—Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, sādhu kho tvam Sāriputta imassa mayaṃ samkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena attham añjāsi<sup>13</sup>. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu attanā ca satthugāravo

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>1</sub> hīma.    <sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>2</sub> to.    <sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.; T. M<sub>2</sub>, M<sub>3</sub> add attanā ca.

<sup>7</sup> S. pe.    <sup>8</sup> T. akaly<sup>a</sup> for na kaly<sup>a</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>, M<sub>3</sub> bhāsati.    <sup>10</sup> Ph. khvahaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> aj<sup>a</sup>; M<sub>3</sub> na jān<sup>a</sup>; Ph. jān<sup>a</sup>    <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>, M<sub>3</sub> aj<sup>a</sup>.

hoti satthugāravatāya ca<sup>1</sup> vanna<sup>2</sup>vādi, ye c'aññe bhikkhū  
 na<sup>3</sup> satthugāravā, te<sup>4</sup> ca satthugāravatāya samādapeti, ye  
 c'aññe bhikkhū satthugāravā, tesaṃ ca vannaṃ bhaṇati<sup>5</sup>  
 bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālana. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti  
 . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . saṅghagāravo hoti . . . sikkhagāravo hoti  
 . . . eva<sup>7</sup> hoti . . .<sup>8</sup> kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya  
 ca<sup>9</sup> vanna<sup>10</sup>vādi, ye c'aññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā<sup>11</sup>, te ca  
 kalyāṇamittatāya samādapeti, ye<sup>12</sup> c'aññe<sup>13</sup> bhikkhū kalyāṇa-  
 mitta, tesaṃ ca<sup>14</sup> vannaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālana.  
 Imasā kho Sāriputta mayā saṃkhittena bhāsita<sup>15</sup>ssa evaṃ  
 vitthārena attho dajjhabbo<sup>16</sup> ti.

## LXX.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhū na santena samādhinaṃ na  
 paṇitena na paṭippassaddhila<sup>1</sup>ddhena<sup>2</sup> na ekodibhavādhi-  
 gatena anekavihitaṃ iddhi<sup>3</sup>vidhūpaṃ paṇanubhavissati<sup>4</sup>; eko  
 pi hutvā bahudhā bhavissati, bahudhā pi hutvā eko bha-  
 vissati . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . yāva brahmalokaṃ pi kāyena<sup>6</sup> va saṃ-  
 rattissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati; dībbāya sotadhatuyā  
 visuddhaya atikkanta<sup>7</sup>mānussa<sup>8</sup>kāya<sup>9</sup> ubho sadde saṇissati  
 dibbe ca mānuse<sup>10</sup> ca ye dāre santike<sup>11</sup> eā ti n'etaṃ thā-  
 naṃ vijjati; parasattānaṃ parapuggala<sup>12</sup>naṃ cetasa ceto  
 paricca pajānissati; sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti  
 pajānissati . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . avimuttaṃ<sup>14</sup> vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ  
 cittaṃ ti pajānissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati<sup>15</sup>; anekavi-  
 hitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarissati, seyyathidaṃ ekaṃ pi  
 jātaṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe<sup>16</sup> . . . iti sakāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>3</sup> T. Ph. tesañ.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>. M. bhāsati.    <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> S. pe.    <sup>7</sup> Ph. "mittatāya samā" (all).    <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>. M<sub>1</sub> "ppassaddha" throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>2</sub> continues: sa ceto paṭicca (sic) pajānissati, as below.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. pa.

<sup>12</sup> T. "mānusa"; M. "mānussakāya"; Ph. "mānussa"

<sup>13</sup> M. mānussa; Ph. mānussake.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>2</sub>. M<sub>1</sub> vimuttaṃ and so on.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. insert pa.

<sup>16</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; M<sub>2</sub> omits pe, but it has dāre santike  
 eā ti and so on till jātiyo, then pe.



anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarissati ti n'etaṃ tñānam vijjati; dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena<sup>1</sup> satte passissati . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānissati ti n'etaṃ tñānam vijjati; āsavānam khayā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati ti n'etaṃ tñānam vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu santena samādhiṇa paṇṭena paṭippassaddhūladdhena ekodibhāvādhigatena anekavihitam iddhividhaṃ paccanubhavissati . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . yava brahmalokaṃ pi kāyena<sup>5</sup> va samvuttissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati; dibbhāya sotadhātuyaṃ visuddhāya atikkantamānusakāya<sup>6</sup> ubho sadde suṇissati<sup>7</sup> dibbe ca mānuse<sup>8</sup> ca ye dūre santike ca ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati; parasattānam parapuggalānaṃ cetasaṃ ceto paricca pajānissati: sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānissati . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . avimuttam<sup>9</sup> vā cittaṃ avimuttam cittaṃ ti pajānissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati<sup>10</sup>; anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarissati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati; dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena<sup>12</sup> satte passissati cavamāne upapajjamāne<sup>13</sup> hīne paṇṭe suvaṇṇe dubbhaṇṇe sugato duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati; āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati ti.

## LXXI

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi sammānāgato bhikkhu abhabbo tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇitum sati sati āyatsano. Kutamehi chahi?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. mānussa<sup>1</sup>      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>1</sub> M<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. "mānussa"

<sup>6</sup> T. pariyapunissati      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. mānusse.

<sup>8</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>1</sub> M<sub>2</sub> vimuttam and so on.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. inserts pa.      <sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub> M<sub>2</sub> uppa<sup>12</sup>

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'ime hānabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, 'ime tītibhāgiyā' dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, 'ime visesabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, 'ime nibbedhabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti asakkaccakāri ca hoti asappāyakāri ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpunituṃ sati sati āyatane<sup>1</sup>.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpunituṃ sati sati āyatane. Katamehi chahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'ime hānabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ime tītibhāgiyā' dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ime visesabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ime nibbedhabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti sakkaccakāri ca hoti sappāyakāri ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpunituṃ sati sati āyatane ti.

## LXXII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> abhabbo samādhismim<sup>2</sup> balataṃ pāpunituṃ. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, na samādhissa tītikusalo hoti, na samādhissa<sup>3</sup> rutthānakusalo hoti asakkaccakāri ca hoti asātaaccakāri ca asappāyakāri ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo samādhismim<sup>2</sup> balataṃ pāpunituṃ.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo samādhismim<sup>2</sup> balataṃ pāpunituṃ. Katamehi chahi?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. vaddhi<sup>o</sup>. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>3</sup> T. M., M, add ti.

<sup>4</sup> M., continues: ditth'eva dhamme dukkham viharati and so on, as in LXXV. <sup>5</sup> M. 'dhimhi; Ph. samādhī.

<sup>6</sup> M. 'dhimhā. <sup>7</sup> M. 'dhimhi; Ph. 'dhi.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhisea samāpattikusalo hoti, samādhisea tūtikusalo hoti, samādhissa<sup>1</sup> vuttānaku-salo hoti sakkaṇṇakāri ca hoti sātaccakāri ca sappaya-kāri ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo samādhissimū balatam pāpunitam ti.

### LXXIII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭha-mam<sup>2</sup> jhānam<sup>3</sup> upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha?

2. Kāmacchandam, vyāpādam, tīṇamiddham, uddhacca-kukkuccam, vicikiccham, kāmesu kho pan'assa<sup>4</sup> ādinava na yathābhūtam sammappaññāya sudiṭṭho<sup>5</sup> hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam<sup>2</sup> jhānam<sup>3</sup> upasampajja viharitum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam<sup>2</sup> jhānam<sup>3</sup> upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha?

4. Kāmacchandam, vyāpādam, tīṇamiddham, uddhacca-kukkuccam, vicikiccham, kāmesu kho pan'assa<sup>4</sup> ādinava yathābhūtam sammappaññāya sudiṭṭho hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭha-mam<sup>2</sup> jhānam<sup>3</sup> upasampajja viharitum ti.

### LXXIV.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭha-mam<sup>2</sup> jhānam<sup>3</sup> upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha?

2. Kāmavitakkam, vyāpādavittakkam, vihiṃsāvitakkam, kāmasaññam, vyāpādasaññam, vihiṃsāsaññam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam<sup>2</sup> jhānam<sup>3</sup> upasampajja viharitum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya paṭhamam<sup>2</sup> jhānam<sup>3</sup> upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha?

4. Kāmavitakkam, vyāpādavittakkam, vihiṃsāvitakkam, kāmasaññam, vyāpādasaññam, vihiṃsāsaññam.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. "dhiṃhā.      <sup>2</sup> T. M., M. paṭhamajjh<sup>2</sup>

<sup>3</sup> T. sudiṭṭhi.      <sup>4</sup> Ph. pana.



Ime kho bhikkhave eha dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam<sup>1</sup> jhānam<sup>2</sup> upasampajja viharitum ti.

Devatāvaggo sattamo<sup>3</sup>.

Tass'uddānam<sup>4</sup>:

Anāgāmi araham ca<sup>5</sup> mittā<sup>6</sup> devatā<sup>6</sup> so<sup>6</sup> vata<sup>6</sup>

Sakki<sup>7</sup> balatam<sup>7</sup> jhānam ca<sup>6</sup> apare dāve pi<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> ti.

## LXXV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkham viharati savighātam sa-upāyāsam aparilāham, kāyassa bheda parammarapāṇā duggati patikaṅkhā. Katamehi chahi?

2. Kāmaavitakkena, vyāpādavitakkena, vihiṃsāvitakkena, kāmasaññāya, vyāpādasaññāya, vihiṃsāsaññāya.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkham viharati savighātam sa-upāyāsam aparilāham, kāyassa bheda parammarapāṇā duggati patikaṅkhā.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukham viharati avighātam anupāyāsam aparilāham, kāyassa bheda parammarapāṇā sugati patikaṅkhā.

4. Nekkhammavitakkena<sup>9</sup>, avyāpādavitakkena, avihiṃsāvitakkena, nekkhammasaññāya<sup>9</sup>, avyāpādasaññāya, avilīp-saññāya.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukham viharati avighātam anupāyāsam aparilāham, kāyassa bheda parammarapāṇā sugati patikaṅkhā ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>. M<sub>1</sub> paṭhamajjh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>. M<sub>1</sub> paṭhamo; S. dutiyo; Ph. *only* "vaggassa" uddānam. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>. M<sub>1</sub> vaggassa udd<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> is missing in S.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>2</sub>. M<sub>1</sub> mettā; M. *here inserts* so vata.

<sup>6</sup> M. *adds* pi ca.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>2</sub>. S. satisakkhībalam tam; M. satisamkhābalatam

<sup>8</sup> M. nekkhammā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>2</sub> *here inserts the passages left out before, beginning with* abhabbo samādhiṃsima *and ending with* nekkhammavitakkena. <sup>9</sup> Ph. n<sup>o</sup>

## LXXVI.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum. Katame cha?

2. Mānam, omānam, atimānam, adhimānam<sup>1</sup>, thambham<sup>2</sup>, utinipātam<sup>3</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātum. Katame cha?

4. Mānam, omānam, atimānam, adhimānam<sup>1</sup>, thambham<sup>2</sup>, utinipātam<sup>3</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātum ti.

## LXXVII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo uttarimānassadhammā<sup>4</sup> alamaṛiyañāpadassanavisesam sacchikātum. Katame cha?

2. Mutthasaccam, asampajaññam, indriyesu aguttadvāratam, bhojane amattaññutam, kuhanam, lapanam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo uttarimānassadhammā<sup>4</sup> alamaṛiyañāpadassanavisesam sacchikātum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo uttarimānassadhammā<sup>4</sup> alamaṛiyañāpadassanavisesam sacchikātum. Katame cha?

4. Mutthasaccam, asampajaññam, indriyesu aguttadvāratam, bhojane amattaññutam, kuhanam, lapanam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo uttarimānassadhammā<sup>4</sup> alamaṛiyañāpadassanavisesam sacchikātum ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. inserts atithambham.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. anipātam; T. ativinipātam; M. avinipātam.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. anipātam; T. M. M., avinipātam.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. °dhammam.

## LXXVIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukkhasomanassabahulō viharati, yoni c'assa āradadhā<sup>1</sup> hoti āsavānaṃ khayāyā<sup>2</sup>. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammārāmo hoti, bhāvanārāmo hoti, pahānārāmo<sup>3</sup> hoti<sup>4</sup>, pavivekārāmo hoti, avyāpajjhārāmo hoti, nippapañcārāmo<sup>5</sup> hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukkhasomanassabahulō viharati, yoni c'assa āradadhā<sup>1</sup> hoti āsavānaṃ khayāyā<sup>2</sup> ti.

## LXXIX.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigatāṃ vā kusalāṃ dhammāṃ adhigantūṃ adhigatāṃ vā kusalāṃ dhammāṃ phātikātūṃ<sup>1</sup>. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na āyakusalo hoti, na apāyakusalo hoti, na upāyakusalo hoti, anadhigatānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ adhigamāya na<sup>2</sup> chandam janeti, adhigate kusale dhamme na sārakkhati<sup>3</sup>, sātaccakiriyāya<sup>4</sup> na sampādeti.

Imehi kho<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigatāṃ vā kusalāṃ dhammāṃ adhigantūṃ adhigatāṃ vā kusalāṃ dhammāṃ phātikātūṃ.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigatāṃ vā kusalāṃ dhammāṃ adhigantūṃ adhigatāṃ vā kusalāṃ dhammāṃ phātikātūṃ. Katamehi chahi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āyakusalo ca hoti, apāyakusalo ca hoti<sup>6</sup>, upāyakusalo ca<sup>7</sup> hoti<sup>8</sup>, anadhigatānaṃ kusalānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M. S. āraddho.      <sup>2</sup> T. khayā.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. T.; M. puts pah<sup>o</sup> h<sup>o</sup> before bhāv<sup>o</sup> h<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. nippapañ; Ph. nippaṇ<sup>o</sup>      <sup>5</sup> M. phatimk<sup>o</sup>; T. jatikātūṃ.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M.      <sup>7</sup> M. ar<sup>o</sup>      <sup>8</sup> Ph. sātaccakiriyāyaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>10</sup> omitted by M. Ph.



dharmānaṃ adhigamīya chandam janeti, adhigato kusale dhamme sārakkhati<sup>1</sup>, sātaṇṇakiriyaya<sup>2</sup> sampādeti.

Imehi kho<sup>3</sup> bhikkhūve chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhigatam<sup>4</sup> va kusalam dhammam adhi-gantam<sup>5</sup> adhigatam<sup>6</sup> va kusalam dhammam phātikatam<sup>7</sup> ti.

### LXXX

1. Chahi bhikkhūve dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva mahantattam<sup>8</sup> repullattam<sup>9</sup> pāpupāti dhammesu. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhūve bhikkhu lokabahuḷo ca hoti, yogabahuḷo ca hoti<sup>10</sup>, vedabahuḷo ca<sup>11</sup> hoti, asantuttihabhuḷo<sup>12</sup> ca, anikkhittadhuḷo ca kusale<sup>13</sup>su dhammesu, uttariṇ<sup>14</sup> ca patāreti<sup>15</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhūve chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva mahantattam<sup>16</sup> repullattam<sup>17</sup> pāpupāti dhammesu ti.

### LXXXI

1. Chahi bhikkhūve dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam<sup>18</sup> nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi chahi?

2. Paṇātipatī<sup>19</sup> hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kamesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pāpiccho ca, micchādīṭṭhī ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhūve chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam<sup>20</sup> nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Chahi bhikkhūve dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam<sup>21</sup> nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi chahi?

4. Paṇātipatā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādāna paṭivirato hoti, kamesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, appiccho<sup>22</sup> ca, sammādīṭṭhī ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhūve chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam<sup>23</sup> nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. ār<sup>2</sup>      <sup>3</sup> Ph. 'krivāya.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>5</sup> T. am<sup>6</sup>      <sup>7</sup> M. mahantam; S. mahattam.

<sup>8</sup> M. repullantam.      <sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>11</sup> M. sant<sup>12</sup>      <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. T. 'ri.

<sup>14</sup> M. pakaroti.      <sup>15</sup> Ph. M. mahantam; S. mahattam.

<sup>16</sup> M. M. M. S. 'ti; T. Ph. 'to.      <sup>17</sup> Ph. apī<sup>18</sup>

## LXXXII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi chahi?

2. Musāvādī<sup>1</sup> hoti, piṣuṇāvāco<sup>2</sup> hoti, pharusāvāco<sup>3</sup> hoti, samphappalāpi<sup>4</sup> hoti, luddho<sup>5</sup> ca, pagabbho<sup>6</sup> ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi chahi?

4. Musāvādā<sup>7</sup> pativirato hoti, piṣuṇāvācāya<sup>8</sup> pativirato hoti, pharusāvācāya<sup>9</sup> pativirato hoti, samphappalāpā<sup>10</sup> pativirato hoti, aluddho<sup>11</sup> ca, appagabbho<sup>12</sup> ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

## LXXXIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhinābo aggam<sup>13</sup> dhammam arahattam sacchikātum. Katamehi chahi?

2. Itha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpi hoti, kusito<sup>14</sup> hoti<sup>15</sup>, duppaṇño hoti, kāye ca jivite ca sāpekho<sup>16</sup> hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo aggam<sup>16</sup> dhammam arahattam sacchikātum.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo aggam<sup>16</sup> dhammam arahattam sacchikātum. Katamehi chahi?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. pāṇātipātī.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. adinnādāyī.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. kamesu micchacāri.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. musāvādī.

<sup>5</sup> M. luddo.      <sup>6</sup> Ph. \*gabho.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. pāṇātipātā.

<sup>8</sup> S. piṣunāya vācāya; M. Ph. adinnādāna.

<sup>9</sup> S. pharusāya vācāya; M. Ph. kamesu micchacāra.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. musāvāda.      <sup>11</sup> M. aluddo.

<sup>12</sup> M. apa<sup>a</sup>; Ph. apagabbo.      <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M. agga<sup>a</sup>.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>15</sup> M. S. sāpekko.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. agga<sup>a</sup>.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, hiriṃa hoti, ottapi hoti, āradḍhaviṛiyo hoti, paññavā hoti, kāya ca jīvite ca anupakho hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhu bhabbo aggam<sup>1</sup> dhammam arahattam sacchikā-tun ti.

### LXXXIV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuddhi. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mahiccho hoti vighātavā asantuttho itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārena<sup>2</sup>, assaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, kusito hoti, mutthassati hoti, dappañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuddhi.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni. Katamehi chahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na mahiccho hoti na<sup>3</sup> vighātavā<sup>4</sup> santuttho itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena<sup>5</sup>, saddho hoti, silavā hoti, āradḍhaviṛiyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni ti.

Arahattavaggo<sup>6</sup> aṭṭhamo<sup>7</sup>.

Tassa' uddānam<sup>8</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. agga<sup>a</sup>.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. rānam.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. avi<sup>a</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. vaggassa' uddānam.

<sup>5</sup> T. M. M. dutiyo; S. tatiyo.

<sup>6</sup> M. tassa udd<sup>a</sup>; T. M. M. vaggassa udd<sup>a</sup>.



Dukkham arahattam<sup>1</sup> uttariṇ<sup>2</sup> ca sukham adhigamena ca Mahantattam<sup>3</sup> dvayanūraye<sup>4</sup> aggadhammaṇ<sup>5</sup> ca rattiyo<sup>6</sup> ti.

## LXXXV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anuttaram sītibhāvam sacchikātum. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yasmim samaye cittaṃ niggaḥetabbam, tasmim samaye cittaṃ na niggaḥhāti; yasmim samaye cittaṃ paggaḥetabbam, tasmim samaye cittaṃ na paggaḥhāti; yasmim samaye cittaṃ sampahamsitabbam, tasmim samaye cittaṃ na sampahamsati; yasmim samaye cittaṃ ajjupekkhitabbam, tasmim samaye cittaṃ na ajjupekkhati; hinādhimuttiko ca hoti; sakkāyābhirato ca<sup>1</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anuttaram sītibhāvam sacchikātum.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anuttaram sītibhāvam sacchikātum. Katamehi chahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yasmim samaye cittaṃ niggaḥetabbam, tasmim samaye cittaṃ niggaḥhāti; yasmim samaye cittaṃ paggaḥetabbam, tasmim samaye cittaṃ paggaḥhāti; yasmim samaye cittaṃ sampahamsitabbam, tasmim samaye cittaṃ sampahamsati; yasmim samaye cittaṃ ajjupekkhitabbam, tasmim samaye cittaṃ ajjupekkhati; paṇādhimuttiko ca hoti; nibbāsābhirato ca<sup>1</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anuttaram sītibhāvam sacchikātum ti.

## LXXXVI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato<sup>6</sup> supanto pi saddhammam abhabbo niyāmam okkamitum kaselesu dhammesu sammattam<sup>7</sup>. Katamehi chahi?

<sup>1</sup> T. arahantari; M. araham utti; M. Ph. S. arahattari uttari.

<sup>2</sup> S. mahatta; Ph. pahitta; T. M. pahane; M. pahā.

<sup>3</sup> T. ve nīraya; M. dve nīrayam; M. dve niyam.

<sup>4</sup> S. \*ya. <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M. M.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. insert bhikkhu. <sup>7</sup> Ph. samp; T. sammattam.

2. Kammāvaranapātāya samannāgato hoti, kilesāvaranapātāya<sup>1</sup> samannāgato hoti, vipākāvaranapātāya samannāgato hoti, asaddho ca hoti, acchandiko<sup>2</sup> ca, duppañño ca.<sup>3</sup>

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato<sup>4</sup> suyanto pi<sup>5</sup> saddhammam abhabbo niyāmam okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato<sup>6</sup> suyanto pi<sup>7</sup> saddhammam bhabbo niyāmam okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam. Katamehi chahi?

4. Na kammāvaranapātāya samannāgato hoti, na kilesāvaranapātāya samannāgato hoti, na vipākāvaranapātāya samannāgato hoti, saddho ca hoti, chandiko<sup>8</sup> ca, paññava ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato<sup>9</sup> suyanto pi<sup>10</sup> saddhammam bhabbo niyāmam okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam ti.

## LXXXVII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suyanto pi<sup>1</sup> saddhammam abhabbo niyāmam okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam. Katamehi chahi?

2. Māta jivita voropita hoti, pita jivita voropito<sup>2</sup> hoti, araha<sup>3</sup> jivita voropito<sup>4</sup> hoti, Tathāgatassa dutthena cittena lobhitam uppāditam hoti, saṅgo bhīmo hoti, duppañño hoti jalo elamaṅgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato pi<sup>5</sup> saddhammam abhabbo niyāmam okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suyanto pi<sup>6</sup> saddhammam bhabbo niyāmam okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam. Katamehi chahi?

<sup>1</sup> M. omits kilesa<sup>1</sup> s<sup>1</sup> hoti, but it has vipaka<sup>2</sup> s<sup>2</sup> hoti twice.

<sup>2</sup> M. acchindako; Ph. acchandako; T. acchindiko.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. *ukko* hoti. <sup>4</sup> M. inserts bhikkhu. <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. insert bhikkhu. <sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M. M.

<sup>8</sup> M. sacch<sup>8</sup>; Ph. chandako. <sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M.

<sup>10</sup> T. *ta*. <sup>11</sup> M. M. *ham*; M. *hanto*; Ph. *hantam*.

<sup>12</sup> T. *ta*; Ph. *peti*. <sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M. M.

4. Na<sup>1</sup> mātā jīvita<sup>2</sup> voropitā hoti, na pitā jīvita<sup>2</sup> voropitā<sup>2</sup> hoti, na arahā<sup>3</sup> jivita voropitā<sup>4</sup> hoti, na Tathagatassa dūṭṭhena cittaena lehitam uppāditam hoti, na sangho bhinno hoti, pañhavā hoti ajalo añejaṃāgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi<sup>5</sup> dhammehi samannāgato suñanto pi<sup>6</sup> saddhammam abhabbo niyāmam<sup>7</sup> okkamitum kusalessu dhammesu sammattam ti.

## LXXXVIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suñanto pi<sup>2</sup> saddhammam abhabbo niyāmam<sup>3</sup> okkamitum kusalessu dhammesu sammattam. Katamehi chahi?

2. Tathāgatappavedite<sup>4</sup> dhammavinaye desiyamāne na sussaṇṇati, na sotam odahati, na aññācittam<sup>5</sup> upatthapeti<sup>6</sup>, anattham gaṇhāti, attham rūceti, anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi<sup>7</sup> dhammehi samannāgato suñanto pi<sup>8</sup> saddhammam abhabbo niyāmam<sup>9</sup> okkamitum kusalessu dhammesu sammattam.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suñanto pi<sup>10</sup> saddhammam bhabbo niyāmam<sup>11</sup> okkamitum kusalessu dhammesu sammattam. Katamehi chahi?

4. Tathāgatappavedite<sup>12</sup> dhammavinaye desiyamāne sussaṇṇati, sotam odahati, aññācittam<sup>13</sup> upatthapeti<sup>14</sup>, attham gaṇhāti, anattham rūceti, anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi<sup>15</sup> dhammehi samannāgato suñanto<sup>16</sup> pi<sup>17</sup> saddhammam bhabbo<sup>18</sup> niyāmam<sup>19</sup> okkamitum kusalessu dhammesu sammattam ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. bhikkhave na. <sup>2</sup> T. 'iā. <sup>3</sup> M. 'ham; M. Ph. 'hanto.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. T. M. 'iā. <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>7</sup> In T. some words, taken from the precedent sūta, are inserted before Tathā<sup>8</sup> by interlinear writing, viz. mātā jivita . . . sangho bhinno hoti. <sup>8</sup> Ph. añham cittam.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. upatthā<sup>10</sup> <sup>11</sup> omitted by M. T.

<sup>12</sup> M. upatthā<sup>13</sup> <sup>14</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M. M.



## LXXXIX.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo ditthisampadam sacchikātum. Katame cha?

2. Sakkāyaditthim, vicikiccham, sīlabbataparāmāsam, apāyagamaniyam<sup>1</sup> rūgam<sup>2</sup>, apāyagamaniyam dosam, apāyagamaniyam moham.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo ditthisampadam sacchikātum.

3. Cha<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo ditthisampadam sacchikātum. Katame cha?

4. Sakkāyaditthim, vicikiccham, sīlabbataparāmāsam, apāyagamaniyam rūgam, apāyagamaniyam dosam, apāyagamaniyam moham.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo ditthisampadam sacchikātum ti.

## XC.

1. Cha yime bhikkhave dhammā ditthisampannessa puggalassa pahānā. Katame cha?

2. Sakkāyaditthi, vicikicchā, sīlabbataparāmāso, apāyagamaniyo rūgo, apāyagamaniyo doṣo, apāyagamaniyo moho.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā ditthisampannessa puggalassa pahānā ti.

## XCI.

1. Cha<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave dhamme abhabbo ditthisampanno puggalo uppādetum. Katame cha?

2. Sakkāyaditthim, vicikiccham, sīlabbataparāmāsam, apāyagamaniyam rūgam, apāyagamaniyam dosam, apāyagamaniyam moham.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme abhabbo ditthisampanno puggalo uppādetum ti.

## XCII.

1. Cha yimāni<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave abhabbatthānāni. Katamāni cha?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>2</sup> in M. Ph. all from cha to cha yime in XC is missing.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. cha yime. <sup>4</sup> T. imāni.

2. Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo Saṭṭhari agāravo viharitum appatisso\*, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo dhamme agāravo viharitum appatisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo saṅghe agāravo viharitum appatisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo sikkhaya agāravo viharitum appatisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo anāgamanīyam† vatthum paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aṭṭhamam bhavam nibbattetum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave abhabbatṭhānāni ti.

### XCIII.

1. Cha yimāni bhikkhave abhabbatṭhānāni. Kata-māni cha?

2. Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci‡ saṅkhāram niccato upagantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci‡ saṅkhāram sukhato upagantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci‡ dhammam attato upagantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo anantariyakamum§ kātum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kotūhalaṃ§§ galena¶ suddhim paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyam gavesitum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha abhabbatṭhānāni ti.

### XCIV.

1. Cha yimāni bhikkhave abhabbatṭhānāni. Kata-māni cha?

2. Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo mātaram jivita voropetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo pitaram jivita voropetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo arahantam jivita voropetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo Tathāgataṃ duṭṭhena cittena lohitam uppādetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo saṅgham bhinditum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aññaṃ saṭṭhāram uddisitum\*.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha abhabbatṭhānāni ti.

\* Ph. appaṭ\* throughout.

† S. "ravatthum; T. M. anāgāmiyam; M. anāgāminiyam.

‡ M. Ph. kiñci.

§ T. anantariyam; M. anantariyam; M. anutariyam.

§§ T. M. kotūhala\*; Ph. °le. \* T. °satum.

## XCV.

1. Cha imāni<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave abhabbatthānaṇi. Kata-māni cha<sup>2</sup>?

2. Abhabbo<sup>3</sup> diṭṭhisampanno puggalo sayamkatam<sup>4</sup> sukha-dukkham<sup>5</sup> paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo paramkatam<sup>6</sup> sukhadukkhā paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo sayamkatam<sup>7</sup> ca paramkatam<sup>8</sup> ca sukhadukkhā<sup>9</sup> paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo asayamkāram<sup>10</sup> adhiccasamuppannam<sup>11</sup> sukhadukkhā paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aparamkāram<sup>12</sup> adhiccasamuppannam<sup>13</sup> sukhadukkhā paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo asayamkāram<sup>14</sup> ca aparamkāram<sup>15</sup> ca adhiccasamuppannam<sup>16</sup> sukhadukkhā paccāgantum. Tam kissa<sup>17</sup> hetu<sup>18</sup>?

Tathā<sup>19</sup> hi 'ssa bhikkhave diṭṭhisampannessa puggalassa<sup>20</sup> hetu<sup>21</sup> ca<sup>22</sup> sudiṭṭho<sup>23</sup>, hetusamuppanna<sup>24</sup> ca dhammā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha abhabbatthānaṇi ti.

Sitivaggo<sup>25</sup> navamo<sup>26</sup>.

Tass<sup>27</sup> uddānam:

Siti<sup>28</sup> bhaddho<sup>29</sup> avaranā<sup>30</sup> sussa<sup>31</sup> pavuccati<sup>32</sup>.

Pahātabbam<sup>33</sup> pakāma me uppādetabbam<sup>34</sup> Sattari

Kaṇe saṅkhāram<sup>35</sup> mātari<sup>36</sup> āyampātana<sup>37</sup> vaggo<sup>38</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. imāni.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> in T. we read in the first place abh<sup>o</sup> d<sup>o</sup> p<sup>o</sup> arabantam jvita voropetum.    <sup>4</sup> T. M. sukham d<sup>o</sup>    <sup>5</sup> M. S. parakatam.

<sup>6</sup> M. sukham d<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> all MSS. except S. have after asayam<sup>o</sup>: aparamkāram adhicca<sup>o</sup> sukha<sup>o</sup> paccā<sup>o</sup>, and then Tam kissa<sup>o</sup> hetu and so on.

<sup>8</sup> T. tattha.    <sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>10</sup> T. M. M. hetum.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. c'assa.    <sup>12</sup> T. diṭṭho.    <sup>13</sup> Ph. samuppādadhammā.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. pitivaggass' uddānam.

<sup>15</sup> T. M. M. tatiyo; S. catuttha.

<sup>16</sup> M. tassa; T. M. M. vaggassa udd<sup>o</sup>    <sup>17</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. avaranam; M. adds sammatam; Ph. matam.

<sup>19</sup> T. M. M. 'sa; M. sussaati; Ph. supam.

<sup>20</sup> T. M. vuccati; M. ti va<sup>o</sup>; omitted by M.

<sup>21</sup> M. 'detum.    <sup>22</sup> M. paṇe<sup>o</sup> etani; Ph. pacche<sup>o</sup> va di.

<sup>23</sup> M. 'katam; Ph. 'kata.    <sup>24</sup> M. vagge.



## XCVI.

1. Channam bhikkhave pāṭubhāro dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesam channam?

2. Tathāgataṃ arabato sammāśambuddhaṃ pāṭubhāro dullabho lokasmiṃ, Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavimāyassa desetā<sup>1</sup> puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ, ariyāyatane paccajāti<sup>2</sup> dullabha lokasmiṃ, indriyanam avekallata dullabha lokasmiṃ, ajalatā anelaṃgata dullabha lokasmiṃ, kusala-dhammacchando<sup>3</sup> dullabho lokasmiṃ.

Imesam kho bhikkhave channam pāṭubhāro dullabho lokasmin ti.

## XCVII.

1. Cha yime bhikkhave āṇisaṃsā sotāpattiṃ phalasacchi-kiriyaṃ. Katamo cha?

2. Saddhammaniyato<sup>1</sup> hoti, aparihāna dhammo hoti, pariyaṇtakataṃ dukkham na<sup>2</sup> hoti, asādhāraṇa<sup>3</sup> āhāra<sup>4</sup> samānāgato hoti, heta c'assa<sup>5</sup> sadiṭṭho<sup>6</sup>, hetusaṃuppannā<sup>7</sup> ca dhammā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha āṇisaṃsā sotāpattiṃ phalasacchi-kiriyaṃ ti.

## XCVIII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu kaṭci<sup>1</sup> saṅkhāram niccatō samānupassanto<sup>2</sup> anulomikāya khantiyā samānāgato bhavissati ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati. Anulomikāya khantiyā asamānāgato<sup>3</sup> sammattaniyāmanam okkamissati<sup>4</sup> ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati. Sammattaniyāmanam anokkamamāno sotāpattiṃ phalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiṃ phalaṃ vā auggāmiṃ phalaṃ<sup>5</sup> vā<sup>6</sup> arahattaṃ<sup>7</sup> vā sacchikarissati ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. desento; T. M. desana; M. desato.

<sup>2</sup> S. "to. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. kassale dhamme ch"

<sup>4</sup> M. M. sadiṭṭhamme niy<sup>o</sup>; T. dhamme niy<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M. M. <sup>6</sup> Ph. "dhāraṇāhāraṇa.

<sup>7</sup> T. c'assa. <sup>8</sup> M. T. add hoti.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. M. M. sampannā. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. kiñci <sup>11</sup> T. adds ca.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. S. sa<sup>o</sup> <sup>13</sup> T. "mitussati. <sup>14</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>15</sup> M. "ttaphalaṃ.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbasaṅkhāraṃ<sup>1</sup> aniccato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhaviṣṣati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati. Anulomikāya khantiyā<sup>2</sup> samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati. Sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiṃphalaṃ vā anāgāmiṃphalaṃ vā arahattaṃ<sup>3</sup> vā sacchikarissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati ti.

## XCIX.

So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci<sup>4</sup> saṅkhāraṃ sukhato samanupassanto . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . sabbasaṅkhāraṃ<sup>6</sup> dukkhato samanupassanto . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . .

## C.

. . .<sup>8</sup> kañci<sup>9</sup> dhammaṃ attato samanupassanto . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . sabbadhammaṃ<sup>11</sup> anattato samanupassanto . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . .

## CI.

1. So<sup>13</sup> vata<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave<sup>15</sup> bhikkhu<sup>16</sup> nibbānaṃ dukkhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhaviṣṣati ti n'etaṃ tñānam vijjati. Anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato<sup>17</sup> sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissati ti n'etaṃ<sup>18</sup> tñānam vijjati. Sammattaniyāmaṃ anekkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiṃphalaṃ vā anāgāmiṃphalaṃ vā arahattaṃ<sup>19</sup> vā sacchikarissati ti n'etaṃ tñānam vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu nibbānaṃ sukhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhaviṣṣati

<sup>1</sup> T. 'ra; M. 'saṃkhātaṃ; M. Ph. S. 'khāra.

<sup>2</sup> T. adds vā. <sup>3</sup> M. 'ttaphalaṃ. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. kñci.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; omitted by T.; Ph. gives it in full (it has again sa<sup>6</sup> instead of asa<sup>6</sup>), it leaves out, however, the second, or antithetical part of this sutta; besides, No. C. and the first part of No. CI. are wholly missing. <sup>6</sup> S. 'ra.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; omitted by T. M. M. M. M. adds tñānam etaṃ vijjati. <sup>8</sup> S. has so sutta bhikkhave bhikkhu.

<sup>9</sup> M. kñci. <sup>10</sup> M. la; omitted by T. M. M. M.

<sup>11</sup> M. kñci dhammaṃ; S. 'dhamme; T. omits the rest.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. T. M. M. <sup>13</sup> M. T. sa<sup>14</sup>

<sup>14</sup> T. tñānam etaṃ.

ti tñānam<sup>1</sup> etaṃ vijjati. Annamāyikaṃ khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati. Sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpattiṭṭhalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiṭṭhalaṃ vā anāgāmiṭṭhalaṃ<sup>2</sup> vā<sup>3</sup> arahattaṃ<sup>4</sup> vā sacchikarissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati ti.

## CII.

1. Cha<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave āṇisaṃse sampaṣṣamānena<sup>6</sup> alam eva bhikkhunaṃ sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā aniccasaññam upatthāpetuṃ<sup>7</sup>. Katame cha?

2. Sabbasaṅkhārā ca me anavattitā<sup>8</sup> khāyissanti<sup>9</sup>, sabbaloke ca me mano nābhūramissati<sup>10</sup>, sabbalokā ca me mano vuttahissati<sup>11</sup>, nibbānapoṇaṃ<sup>12</sup> ca me mānasaṃ<sup>13</sup> bhavissati, samyojanā ca me pahānaṃ gacchanti, paramena ca sāmāññena samannāgato bhavissāmi<sup>14</sup> ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha āṇisaṃse sampaṣṣamānena alam eva bhikkhunaṃ sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā aniccasaññam upatthāpetuṃ<sup>15</sup> ti.

## CIII.

1. Cha bhikkhave āṇisaṃse sampaṣṣamānena alam eva bhikkhunaṃ sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā dukkhasaññam upatthāpetuṃ<sup>6</sup>. Katame cha?

2. Sabbasaṅkhāresu ca me nibbānasaññā<sup>16</sup> paccupatthitā bhavissati<sup>17</sup> seyyathā pi ukkhittasike vadhake, sabbalokā ca me mano vuttahissati, nibbāne ca santadassavī<sup>18</sup> bhavissāmi, anussavaṃ<sup>19</sup> ca me samugghātam<sup>20</sup> gacchanti, kiccākāri ca bhavissāmi, Satthā ca me paricippa bhavissati mettāvathā<sup>21</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> M, n'etaṃ tñānam. <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> M, "ttāphalam. <sup>4</sup> M, M, cha yime. <sup>5</sup> M, kassamānena.

<sup>6</sup> M, Ph. S. upatthā. <sup>7</sup> M, "vattito; Ph, "vaddhato.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. bhavissanti. <sup>9</sup> M, Ph. na ramissati.

<sup>10</sup> M, utthā; T, nāvuttā. <sup>11</sup> M, Ph. "poṇa.

<sup>12</sup> M, ma. <sup>13</sup> T, "ssati. <sup>14</sup> Ph. T, M, S. upatthā.

<sup>15</sup> T, nibbāna; M, nibbāya; M, nibbida.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by T. <sup>17</sup> S. santi; M, santasso; Ph, santassa.

<sup>18</sup> T, anussava. <sup>19</sup> M, amugghātam. <sup>20</sup> M, M, etta.



Ime kho bhikkhave anisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunaṃ sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā dukkhasāhānam upaṭṭhāpetum<sup>1</sup> ti.

## CIV.

1. Cha bhikkhave anisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunaṃ sabbadhammesu anodhiṃ karitvā anattasaṅhānam upaṭṭhāpetum<sup>2</sup>. Katame cha?

2. Sabbaloke ca atammayo<sup>3</sup> bhavissāmi, ahaṃkāro<sup>4</sup> ca me uparujjhissanti, mamaṃkāro<sup>5</sup> ca me uparujjhissanti, asādharaṇa<sup>6</sup> ca āṇaṇa<sup>7</sup> samannāgato bhavissāmi, hetu<sup>8</sup> ca me sudiṭṭho bhavissati, hetusaṃuppannā ca dhammā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha anisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunaṃ sabbadhammesu anodhiṃ karitvā anattasaṅhānam upaṭṭhāpetum<sup>9</sup> ti.

## CV.

1. Tayo<sup>10</sup> 'me bhikkhave bhavā pahātabbā<sup>11</sup>', tisu sikkhāsu sikkhitabbam. Katame tayo bhavā pahātabbā<sup>12</sup>?

2. Kāmaabhavo, rūpaabhavo, arūpaabhavo.

Ime tayo bhavā pahātabbā<sup>13</sup>. Katamaṃ tisu sikkhitabbam?

3. Adhiṭṭhasikkhāya, adhiṭṭhasikkhāya, adhiṭṭhasikkhāya.

Imāsu tisu sikkhāsu sikkhitabbam.

4. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno ime tayo bhavā pahātabbā<sup>14</sup> honti, imāsu ca<sup>15</sup> tisu sikkhāsu sikkhitāsikkho hoti: ayaṃ viveceti bhikkhave bhikkhu accehji<sup>16</sup> taṇham, vivattatayi<sup>17</sup> saṃyojanam, sammā mānābhisaṃmayā antam akasi dukkhassa ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. S. upaṭṭha<sup>a</sup>.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. M. S. upaṭṭha<sup>a</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. atammayo; M. possibly anammayo.

<sup>4</sup> T. M. M. ahim<sup>a</sup>; Ph. alākāro.

<sup>5</sup> T. M. M. mamaṃ<sup>a</sup>; M. mamaṃ<sup>a</sup>.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. sādha<sup>a</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M.      <sup>8</sup> Ph. hetu.      <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. upaṭṭha<sup>a</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. add ca.      <sup>11</sup> Ph. hātabbā.      <sup>12</sup> omitted by Ph. T.

<sup>13</sup> T. M. M. acchecchā; Ph. accocchi.

<sup>14</sup> T. M. vāva<sup>a</sup>; Ph. vivattatayi.

## CVI.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave taṇhā pahātabbā tayo ca mānā.  
Katamā tisso taṇhā pahātabbā?

2. Kamataṇhā, bhavataṇhā, vibhavataṇhā.

Imā tisso taṇhā pahātabbā. Katame tayo mānā pahātabbā?

3. Māno, omāno, atimāno.

Ime tayo mānā pahātabbā.

4. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imā tisso taṇhā pahātabbā honti ime ca tayo mānā: ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu sacehji<sup>1</sup> taṇham, vivattayi<sup>2</sup> samyojanam, sammā mānābhisamaya<sup>3</sup> antam akāsi dukkhasā ti.

Anisamsavaggo<sup>4</sup> dasamo<sup>5</sup>.

Tass<sup>6</sup> uddānam:

Pātubhāvo anisamsa<sup>7</sup> anicca<sup>8</sup> dukkham<sup>9</sup> anattato

Nibbānam<sup>10</sup> tayo<sup>11</sup> anodhi<sup>12</sup> samvuttā<sup>13</sup> bhavataṇhāya<sup>14</sup> te<sup>15</sup>  
dasa<sup>16</sup> ti<sup>17</sup>.

## [PAÑNĀSAKĀSANGAHITO-VAGGO.]

## CVII.

1. Tayo ime bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Rāgo, doṣo, moho.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhavetaṇhā. Katame tayo?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>1</sub> M<sub>2</sub> S. <sup>2</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub> M<sub>2</sub> 'cehi. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>1</sub> M<sub>2</sub> vāvattayi; T. vāvatti.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. 'vaggassa' uddānam.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub> M<sub>2</sub> catuttho; S. pañcama.

<sup>7</sup> M. tassa; T. M<sub>1</sub> M<sub>2</sub> vaggassa add<sup>8</sup> <sup>8</sup> Ph. 'sam.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>1</sub> anicca; M<sub>2</sub> nicca; Ph. sānicca. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. dukkha.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. ni. <sup>12</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>13</sup> M. anuvatti akkhitta <sup>14</sup> si atammayo; Ph. anuvatti.

<sup>15</sup> S. bhava<sup>16</sup>; M. 'vataṇhāy' <sup>17</sup> M. ekādasa; M<sub>2</sub> te sa.

<sup>18</sup> S. adda Dutiyapañāsako nittāto.

3. Rāgassa pahānāya asubhā bhāvetabbā, doṣassa pahānāya mettā bhāvetabbā, moliassa pahānāya paññā bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

### CVIII.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāyaduccaritaṃ, vaciduccaritaṃ, manoduccaritaṃ.

Ime kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāyaduccaritaṃ pahānāya kāyaduccaritaṃ bhāvetabbam, vaciduccaritaṃ pahānāya vaciduccaritaṃ bhāvetabbam, manoduccaritaṃ pahānāya manoduccaritaṃ bhāvetabbam.

Imesaṃ kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

### CIX.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāmaṇīyaṃ, vyāpādaṇīyaṃ, vihiṃsāṇīyaṃ.

Ime kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāmaṇīyassa pahānāya nekkhammaṇīyaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhāvetabbo, vyāpādaṇīyassa pahānāya avyāpādaṇīyaṃ bhāvetabbo, vihiṃsāṇīyassa pahānāya avihiṃsāṇīyaṃ bhāvetabbo.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime<sup>3</sup> tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

### CX.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāmasaṇhā, vyāpādasāṇhā, vihiṃsāsāṇhā.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>2</sup> M. nekkhamma<sup>2</sup>

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.



Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya<sup>1</sup> tayo dhammā bhāvetabba. Katame tayo?

3. Kāmasaññāya<sup>2</sup> pahānāya nekkhammasañña<sup>3</sup> bhāvetabba, vyāpādasaññāya<sup>4</sup> pahānāya avyāpādasañña bhāvetabba, vihiṃsāsaññāya<sup>5</sup> pahānāya avihiṃsāsañña bhāvetabba.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabba ti.

### CXL

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāmadhātu, vyāpādadhātu, vihiṃsādhātu.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo<sup>6</sup> dhammā bhāvetabba. Katame tayo?

3. Kāmadhātuyā pahānāya nekkhammadhātu<sup>7</sup> bhāvetabba, vyāpādadhātuyā pahānāya avyāpādadhātu bhāvetabba, vihiṃsādhātuyā pahānāya avihiṃsādhātu bhāvetabba.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabba ti.

### CXL

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Assādaditṭhī, attānuditṭhī, micchāditṭhī.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabba. Katame tayo?

3. Assādaditṭhiyā pahānāya aniccasañña bhāvetabba, attānuditṭhiyā pahānāya amattasañña bhāvetabba, micchāditṭhiyā pahānāya sammāditṭhī bhāvetabba.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabba ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. insert ime.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub>. M<sub>2</sub>. \*sañña<sup>8</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. nekkhama<sup>9</sup>      <sup>4</sup> M<sub>1</sub> tayo 'me.

## CXIII.

1. Tāyo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tāyo?

2. Aratī, vihiṃsā<sup>1</sup>, adhammacariyā.

Ime kho bhikkhave tāyo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya<sup>2</sup> tāyo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tāyo?

3. Aratīyā pahānāya muditā bhāvetabbā, vihiṃsāya<sup>3</sup> pahānāya avihiṃsā bhāvetabbā, adhammacariyāya pahānāya dhammacariyā<sup>4</sup> bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tāyo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

## CXIV.

1. Tāyo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tāyo?

2. Asantutthitā, asampajāñṇaṃ<sup>5</sup>, mahicchā.

Ime kho bhikkhave tāyo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya<sup>6</sup> tāyo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tāyo?

3. Asantutthitāya pahānāya santutthitā bhāvetabbā, asampajāñṇassa pahānāya sampajāñṇaṃ bhāvetabbāṃ, mahicchatāya pahānāya appicchā bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tāyo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

## CXV.

1. Tāyo 'me<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tāyo?

2. Doyacassatā, pāpamittatā, cetasa vikkhepo<sup>8</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave tāyo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tāyo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tāyo?

<sup>1</sup> M. viheṣā.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>. M<sub>3</sub> insert ime.

<sup>3</sup> M. viheṣāya.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>1</sub> "atā".

<sup>6</sup> T. inserta ime. : omitted by T.

<sup>8</sup> T. viccheho.

3. Dovacassatīya pahānāya sovaccassatā bhāvetabbā, pāpamittatāya pahānāya kalyāṇanūttatā bhāvetabbā, cetaso<sup>1</sup> vikkhepassa pahānāya ānāpānassatī<sup>2</sup> bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tinnam dhammānam pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

## CXVI.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Uddhaccap<sup>3</sup>, asaṃvaro, pamādo.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tinnam dhammānam pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Uddhaccassa pahānāya samatho<sup>4</sup> bhāvetabbo, asaṃvarassa pahānāya saṃvaro bhāvetabbo, pamādaassa pahānāya appamādo bhāvetabbo.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tinnam dhammānam pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Tikkavaggo<sup>5</sup> ekādasamo<sup>6</sup>.

'Tassa'<sup>7</sup> uddānam:

Rāga-duccarita-vitakka<sup>8</sup>-sañña-dhātā ti vuccatī<sup>9</sup>.

Assāda<sup>10</sup>-arati-tatthi-dovaca-uddhaccena vaggo ti.

## CXVII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhlabbo kāye kāyānupassā viharitum. Katame cha?

2. Kammārāmatam, bhassārāmatam, niddārāmatam, saṅgaṇikārāmatam, indriyesu aguttadvāratam, bhojane amatatānūtām.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhlabbo kāye kāyānupassā viharitum.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, "pāṇasati." <sup>2</sup> T. samattho.

<sup>3</sup> M. Tikkā<sup>3</sup>; T. M<sub>1</sub>, Kittī<sup>3</sup>; M<sub>6</sub>, Tinnā<sup>3</sup>; Ph. Tikkavaggas' uddānam. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, pañcama<sup>4</sup>; S. pañhama.

<sup>5</sup> M. tassa; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, vaggassa udd<sup>5</sup>. <sup>6</sup> T. katamā.

<sup>7</sup> S. pavuccatī. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, assādullu.

Harry.



3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme bhabbo kāye kāyānupassi viharitum. Katame cha?

4. Kammāramatam, bhassāramatam, niddāramatam, saṅgaṇikāramatam, indriyesu aguttadvāratam, bhojane amatānutam.

Imo kho bhikkhave cha dhamme paḥāya bhabbo kāye kāyānupassi viharitum ti<sup>1</sup>.

### CXVIII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo ajjhattam kāye<sup>2</sup> . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . bahiddhā kāye . . .<sup>4</sup> ajjhattabahiddhā kāye . . .<sup>5</sup> vedanāsu . . .<sup>6</sup> ajjhattam<sup>6</sup> vedanāsu<sup>6</sup> . . . bahiddhā vedanāsu . . .<sup>4</sup> ajjhattabahiddhā vedanāsu . . .<sup>4</sup> citte<sup>7</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> ajjhattam<sup>8</sup> citte<sup>8</sup> . . . bahiddhā citte . . .<sup>4</sup> ajjhattabahiddhā citte . . .<sup>4</sup> dhammesu<sup>9</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> ajjhattam<sup>10</sup> dhammesu<sup>10</sup> . . . bahiddhā dhammesu . . .<sup>4</sup> ajjhattabahiddhā dhammesu dhammānupassi viharitum. Katame cha?

2. Kammāramatam, bhassāramatam, niddāramatam, saṅgaṇikāramatam, indriyesu aguttadvāratam, bhojane amatānutam . . . .

Imo kho bhikkhave cha dhamme paḥāya<sup>11</sup> bhabbo<sup>12</sup> ajjhattabahiddhā dhammesu dhammānupassi viharitum ti.

### CXIX.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammeli samannāgato Tapusso gaḥapati Tathagato niṭṭham gato amataddaso amatam sacchikatva iriyati. Katamehi chahi?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.; S. does not separate the single suttas, whereas M. indicates them by the correspondent cardinal.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M. M.; S. follows a different mode of abbreviating. <sup>3</sup> M. la; omitted by Ph. <sup>4</sup> M. la.

<sup>5</sup> M. ajjhattam ve<sup>6</sup> <sup>6</sup> omitted by M. <sup>7</sup> M. ajjhattam citte.

<sup>8</sup> M. ajjhattam dh<sup>9</sup>

<sup>10</sup> S. has quite rightly appahāya abb<sup>11</sup>, for it distinguishes the two tenets; also Ph. has app<sup>12</sup> abh<sup>13</sup>, but wrongly, because it combines them.

2. *Buddhe aveccappasādena, dhamme aveccappasādena, saṅghe aveccappasādena, ariyena sīlena, ariyena nāpēna, ariyāya vimuttiya.*

Imeli kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato Tapassā gahapati Tathāgate nīṭham gato amataddaso amatam sacchikatvā iriyati ti.

### CXX.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Bhaliko gahapati . . .<sup>1</sup> Sudatto gahapati Anāthapiṇḍiko . . . Citto gahapati Macchikāssandiko<sup>2</sup> . . . Hatthako Ālavako<sup>3</sup> . . . Mahānāmo Sakko . . . Uggo gahapati Vesaliko . . . Uggato<sup>4</sup> gahapati . . . Sāro<sup>5</sup> Ambaṭṭho . . . Jivako Komārabhacca . . . Nakulapīṭa<sup>6</sup> gahapati . . . Tavakaggiko<sup>7</sup> gahapati . . . Pūraṇo gahapati . . . Isidatto gahapati . . . Sandhāno<sup>8</sup> gahapati . . . Vijayo<sup>9</sup> gahapati . . . Vajjiyamahito<sup>10</sup> gahapati . . . Mendako<sup>11</sup> gahapati . . . Vāseṭṭho<sup>12</sup> upāsako, Arittḥo upāsako, Sāruggo<sup>13</sup> upāsako Tathāgate nīṭham gato amataddaso amatam sacchikatvā iriyati. Katamehi chahi?

2. *Buddhe aveccappasādena, dhamme aveccappasādena, saṅghe aveccappasādena, ariyena sīlena, ariyena nāpēna, ariyāya vimuttiya.*

Imeli kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāruggo<sup>14</sup> upāsako Tathāgate nīṭham gato amataddaso amatam sacchikatvā iriyati ti.

### CXXI.

1. Itagassa<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave abhinīyāya cha dhammā bhavettabbā. Katame cha?

<sup>1</sup> T. M., M., pe.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. Saccakopapḍito.

<sup>3</sup> M. Āl<sup>1</sup>; Ph. has Sittarako Ālam ova instead of Ha<sup>2</sup> Āl<sup>3</sup>; M., gahapatiko Ālavako.      <sup>4</sup> M. Uggāto.

<sup>5</sup> M. M., M., Sāro; Ph. Sāro Kammaṭṭho.      <sup>6</sup> T. Nakul<sup>7</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> T. Tavanniko; Ph. Tavakaggiko.      <sup>8</sup> M. ūno; T. dhago.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. Vicayo.      <sup>10</sup> M. Vijayamāhiko; omitted by Ph.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. Mendiko.      <sup>12</sup> M., Seṭṭho; Ph. Visiṭṭho.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. Sārakkho; T. M. Sārabo (or Sarabho); S. Sādatto.

<sup>14</sup> T. M., Sārabo; M., Sārabbo; S. Sādatto.

<sup>15</sup> in Ph. this sutta is missing.

2. Dassanānuttariyaṃ, savaṇānuttariyaṃ, lābhānuttariyaṃ, sikkhānuttariyaṃ, paricariyānuttariyaṃ, ammesānuttariyaṃ. Rāgassa bhikkhava abhinūya ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

## CXXII.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhava abhinūya cha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cha?

2. Baddhānussati, dhammānussati<sup>1</sup>, saṅghānussati, silānussati<sup>2</sup>, cāgānussati, devatānussati. Rāgassa bhikkhava abhinūya ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

## CXXIII.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhava abhinūya cha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cha?

2. Aniccasaññā, amiccā dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, paṇāsaññā<sup>1</sup>, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā. Rāgassa bhikkhava abhinūya ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

## CXXIV.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhava<sup>2</sup> parinūya . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . parikkhayāya . . .<sup>4</sup> paṇāyā khayāya vayāya virāyāya nirodhāya cāgāya patinissaggāya cha<sup>5</sup> dhammā bhāvetabbā . . .<sup>6</sup>

2. Dosassa . . .<sup>7</sup> mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa mākhassa palāsa<sup>8</sup> issāya macchariyassa māyāya sātheyyassa<sup>9</sup> tharobhassa sārāmbhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pumāda<sup>10</sup>ssa abhinūya . . .<sup>11</sup> parinūya parikkhayāya paṇāyā<sup>12</sup> khayāya<sup>13</sup> vayāya virāyāya nirodhāya cāgāya patinissaggāya . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . ime<sup>15</sup> cha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Idam āroca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Chakkanipāto<sup>16</sup> samatto<sup>17</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>3</sup> T, M<sub>2</sub>, M<sub>3</sub> insert abhinūya.

<sup>4</sup> S. pe; omitted by Ph. T, M<sub>2</sub>, M<sub>3</sub>.    <sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. omits me.

<sup>6</sup> T. cha ime; M<sub>2</sub>, S. ime cha.    <sup>7</sup> S. pe.    <sup>8</sup> S. pa<sup>18</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. sāth<sup>19</sup>    <sup>10</sup> S. inserts kho bhikkhava.

<sup>11</sup> M. omits chakka<sup>20</sup> sa<sup>21</sup>; Ph. has 'nipātaṃ samattap, then paripunnasitthitap; S. 'nipāto nitthito; M<sub>2</sub> adds siddhīr astu.



## INDICES.

[The numbers refer to the pages.]

### I. Index of Words.

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| <p>Ajjāralu, 63, 64<br/> Ajjhupekkhati, 435<br/> Ajjhopanna, 242<br/> Ajjhomucchita, 57—59<br/> Aññathatta, 66, 179<br/> Atthikaroti, 162, 163<br/> Atthita, 219—221<br/> Atammaya, 444 (Com. tam-<br/> maya vuccanti taṇhādittḥi-<br/> ya, tahi rūḷito)<br/> Atimāhaja, 224<br/> Ativijja, 356<br/> Atthavasa, 72, 73, 237 (Com.<br/> = atthānisamsa)<br/> Adhimuccitar, 165<br/> Adhisila, 133, 444<br/> Anavattā, 171<br/> Anagāmita, 82, 143<br/> Anāmantacāra, 259<br/> Anālīka, 352, 353, 384<br/> Anutthita, 290—292 (Com. =<br/> adittḥita)<br/> Anutappa, 294 (Com. = am-<br/> socitabha)<br/> Amuddayatā, 184<br/> Amuddhansa, 393, 394, 397, 398</p> | <p>Amulomika, 116, 117<br/> Anusāsani, 87, 89, 178, 189<br/> Anelagaḷa, 114, 195, 262,<br/> 263<br/> Anodarika, 120, 121 (Com. =<br/> amahaggha)<br/> Antagāhika, 130<br/> Annabhara, 122<br/> Apajaha, 76<br/> Apeyya, 188<br/> Appativāni, 307, 308<br/> Abbulha, 84—86<br/> Abhijappi, 353<br/> Abhijatiyo (adj.), 384—386<br/> Abhinivajjeti, 169, 170<br/> Abhāsando, 61, 62, 337<br/> Abhāsallekhika, 117, 118, 121<br/> Avapakāsati, 145, 146<br/> Aviruddhaka, 276<br/> Asita, 40<br/> Asitavyābhāṅgi, 5<br/> Asacanaka, 237, 238<br/> Āgati, 54, 55, 60, 61, 74<br/> Ācāmeti, 337<br/> Āḷha, 52</p> |
|---|--|

- Āḥakathāḥlika, 369 (Com. =  
 ianḍulaḥakabhuttapaca-  
 mākā)  
 Ādiya, 45, 46, 164, 165  
 Ādhāna, 335  
 Āpaciyyābūti, 187  
 Āpātham āgacchati, 377, 378  
 Āmisantara, 144, 184  
 Ayataka, 251  
 Āyassa, 143  
 Ārati (to abstain), 213  
 Ārūha, 162  
 Āsīdati, 69, 373 (Com. =  
 ghaṭṭeti)  
 Iddha, 215  
 Iriyati, 450, 451  
 Ukkatthita, 231, 234 (Com.  
 = kathita)  
 Ugghātita, 68, 69 (Com. =  
 uddhumāta)  
 Ujjhageti, 91  
 Uñcha, 66, 67, 164  
 Uddhumātaka, 324  
 Upakappakajappin, 136  
 Upakkhalati, 101, 306, 307  
 Upadamseti (= upadasseti),  
 139, 140, 264  
 Upanidāhati, 181—183  
 Upanibha, 324  
 Upanisa, 19, 20, 200, 201, 360  
 Upapajja, 415  
 Upaparikkhā, 381—383  
 Upalikkhati, 94, 96, 97, 99  
 Upavicāra, 363, 364  
 Upārambha, 175  
 Ussa, 359 (Com. = ussita,  
 soyyapuggala)  
 Ussakkati, 244, 245  
 Ussadakkajāta, 231, 234 (Com.  
 = usumajāta)  
 Ussādama, 89, 91—93  
 Ussāra, 260  
 Uhasati, 91  
 Okotimaka, 385, 386  
 Ogādha, 297, 298  
 Odhunati, 365  
 Opakkamika, 131  
 Opāṭeti, 137, 392, 393  
 Oms, 359 (Com. = lina)  
 Oruddha, 393  
 Olīkhati, 295  
 Ohubbha, 298  
 Kacchati, 181—183  
 Kaṇḍaka, 383  
 Kappatṭha, 402—404  
 Kammassakata, 186  
 Kallita, 311  
 Kākacchate, 299  
 Kimkarāṇiya, 258  
 Khampecca, 196  
 Khantar, 161—163  
 Khanti, 372 (Com. = gūṇa-  
 khanti, gūṇakāyana)  
 Gantar, 161—164  
 Gahatṭhaka, 296  
 Gahina, 351  
 Gāmagāmika, 76, 78, 300  
 Gāmaṇika, 76, 78, 300  
 Gūḷha, 257  
 Gīveyyaka, 16  
 Gotamaka, 276  
 Gopada, 188

- Gopitaka, 188  
 Govikantana, 380  
 Ghāsaacchāda, 385  
 Catukundika, 188  
 Cagavanti, 183  
 Catuddisa, 135  
 Cirilika, 397, 398  
 Chādeti (to please), 54, 55, 396  
 Jaṭilaka, 276  
 Tiriya, 240, 242 (Com. —  
   dabbhatipa)  
 Tumo, 124—126 (Com. —  
   esa, eso)  
 Tedandika, 276  
 Dupatthāka, 143, 144  
 Dummaya, 178  
 Durāgata, 163, 389  
 Devadhammika, 277  
 Desetar, 169  
 Dovacassa, 178  
 Dovacassatā, 448, 449  
 Dosantara, 196—198  
 Dhata, 114, 120, 135, 152,  
   155, 176, 262  
 Naṅgala, 64 (Com. — mā-  
   tikā)  
 Nantaka, 187  
 Naliya (name of a potherb), 49  
 Nikkama, 214  
 Nicchedeti, 365  
 Nittuddama, 403, 404, 406,  
   409 (Com. — dassetaḍḍa,  
   or nipāta)  
 Nidhunāti, 365  
 Nippesika, 111  
 Nih, 230, 239  
 Nemantanika, 392  
 Pakkhabata, 385  
 Pakkhayati, 69—71  
 Pacaleti, 343  
 Paccattharapa, 50  
 Paccasāreti, 28  
 Pacchāya, 320, 321  
 Pacchaliya (— skr. pascā-  
   riya), 76  
 Pajjhayati, 57  
 Paññāveyyattiya, 237  
 Paṭigādha, 297, 298  
 Paṭipita, 226  
 Paṭivinaya, 185, 186, 190  
 Paṭivinodaya, 184, 185  
 Paṭivibhatta, 289  
 Paṭisallekhitar, 261, 262  
 Paṭisevitar, 143, 144  
 Paṭihaṅkhati, 388  
 Paṭilāta, 306, 307  
 Patīcaya, 376—378 (Com. —  
   punappunākārapena vaḍ-  
   ḍhita)  
 Patitthiyati, 181—183  
 Pattakkhandha, 57 (Com. —  
   patitakkhandha)  
 Papatikā, 19, 20, 200, 360  
 Pamipati, 349, 351  
 Parikuppa, 146  
 Paribhāḍha, 34  
 Paribhoti, 174, 175  
 Paḷasa, 278  
 Paḷasin (or Paḷa), 111, 335  
 Paligedhin, 265  
 Pārāyana, 399, 401  
 Pāḷicca, 196  
 Pabbāpayati, 345, 402



- Pettanika, 76, 78, 300 (Com.  
 — pitara dattana sūpatēy-  
 yaṃ [to p. 300: bhuttānu-  
 bhuttān) bhūjati)  
 Pokkharaggiya, 309  
 Phatīkaroti, 431  
 Phusitaka, 31, 324, 395  
 Bahulika, 108, 179, 180  
 Bhutta, 165  
 Bhujissa (adj.), 36, 132, 213  
 Mañjittā, 290, 234  
 Mariyada, 224, 227, 228, 230  
 Magandika, 270  
 Mottāvatā, 443  
 Mohani, 213  
 Yaca, 53, 313, 316  
 Yoggapatha, 122  
 Yoniyo, 211, 213  
 Rakkhitar, 161—163  
 Rathiya, 187  
 Rūcati, 86, 87, 108, 109,  
 116—118, 343, 344, 366—  
 368, 437  
 Lapaka, 111  
 Lakha, 230, 233  
 Lāyaka, 365  
 Lalita, 233 (Com. = asanni-  
 sinna)  
 Loleti, 188  
 Vapukassati, 393, 394  
 Valittacata, 196  
 Vikappin, 136  
 Vinūtar, 169  
 Vidugga, 128  
 Vinimoceti, 92  
 Vinivātheti, 92  
 Vipubbaka, 324  
 Vimāmsa, 346  
 Vimānita, 158, 160  
 Vigūha, 94—97, 98, 100  
 Vīlara, 122  
 Visāzain, 136  
 Vuttika, 14, 353, 395  
 Vepakka, 413, 416  
 Veyyabādhika, 388  
 Vyākatat, 191  
 Vyādinna, 64  
 Samādati, 89—91, 157—160  
 Sakkhakka, 76  
 Satakkaku, 34  
 Satthaka, 101, 307  
 Santāneti, 96—98  
 Sandosa, 106—108, 358  
 Samatta, 359 (Com. = sadisa)  
 Samannāharoti, 162, 163, 402,  
 493  
 Samātapa, 346  
 Samilāta, 224, 229  
 Sampavattar, 123  
 Sarakutti, 251  
 Sātaeca (noun), 249, 250  
 Sathalika, 108, 179, 180  
 Sādlikaporisa, 493  
 Samāyika, 349—351  
 Sāreti, 28  
 Sunaya, 179  
 Senāpatika, 76, 78, 300  
 Sotar, 161—163  
 Sorata, 349, 393, 394  
 Sovacassa, 180  
 Sovacassata, 449  
 Hantar, 161—163  
 Haliddi, 230, 233

## II. Index of Proper Names.

- Angirasa, 224, 229  
 Angirasa (Epitheton of Bud-  
 dha), 230  
 Aciravati, 402  
 Atthaka, 224, 229  
 Anāthapiṇḍika, I. 32, 45, 47,  
 50, 57, 63, 67, 203, 204,  
 206, 211, 279, 298, 331,  
 336, 344, 358, 451  
 Anurudha, 299  
 Andhakavinda, 138  
 Andhavana, 359  
 Ambaṭṭha, 451  
 Aranemi, 371, 373  
 Aritttha, 451  
 Ānanda, 132—134, 138, 139,  
 184, 194, 195, 201, 202,  
 214—218, 299, 322, 323,  
 325, 344, 345, 347—351,  
 361, 362, 379—387, 402—  
 409  
 Ālavaka, 451  
 Icchānāgala, 30, 31, 341,  
 342  
 Isidatta, 348, 351, 451  
 Isipatana, 320, 392, 399  
 Ugga, 49, 50, 51, 451  
 Uggata, 451  
 Uggaha, 36, 37  
 Udayi, 184, 162—194, 322,  
 323, 345, 346  
 Upavāna, 195, 196  
 Kakudha, 122, 123  
 Kapilavatthu, 284  
 Kalandaka, 35  
 Kasaapa (isi), 224, 230  
 Kassapa (bhagavant), 215,  
 217, 218  
 Kāraṇapālin, 236, 238  
 Kasika, 391  
 Kimbila, 247, 339, 340  
 Kimbila, 247, 339  
 Kisa Saṅkicca, 364  
 Kukkuṭārāma, 57, 58, 59, 142  
 Kuṭāgarasala, 38, 39, 75, 167,  
 236, 239  
 Kuddalaka, 371, 373  
 Koṭṭhita, 393  
 Komaṇḍhacca, 451  
 Koravya, 369, 370  
 Koliya, 122, 123  
 Kosambi, 122, 132, 184, 202  
 Kosala, 30, 214, 301, 341, 402  
 Khema, 358, 359  
 Gavasin, 215, 216, 217, 218  
 Gijjhakūṭa, 340, 366, 368,  
 374, 383  
 Giṇḍakārasatha, 300, 306, 391  
 Gotama, 223, 224, 230, 237—  
 239, 363—365  
 Ghositārāma, 122, 132, 184,  
 202  
 Cātu(Catu-)mahārājika (de-  
 va), 287, 313, 316, 332, 333  
 Citta, 392, 393, 398, 399  
 Citta (gahapati), 451  
 Cunda, 35  
 Cundi, 35, 36  
 Ceti, 355

- Japussopi, 362  
 Jātiyavana, 36  
 Jivaka, 451  
 Jetavana, 1, 32, 45, 50, 51,  
     57, 67, 203, 279, 298, 330—  
     332, 334, 336, 344, 358  
 Jotipala, 372, 378  
 Tad-(Tat-juttari (deva), 287,  
     314, 316  
 Tapussa, 450, 451  
 Tavakamika, 451  
 Tavatimsā (deva), 287, 313,  
     333  
 Tikamphakivana, 169  
 Tissa, 332, 333  
 Tusita, 248, 349  
 Tusita (deva), 287, 313, 333  
 Dapphakappaka, 402  
 Devadatta, 123, 402—404  
 Dona, 223—230  
 Dhammika, 366—372  
 Nakulapita, 295, 297, 298,  
     451  
 Nakulamāta, 295—298  
 Nandamāta, 336  
 Nanda Vaccha, 384  
 Nandana, 40  
 Nāgita, 31, 32, 341—344  
 Nādika, 303, 306, 391  
 Nārada, 57—60, 62  
 Nigrodhārāma, 284  
 Nimmānaratipo (deva), 287,  
     313, 333  
 Pasenadi-Kosala, 57, 345  
 Paranimmitavassavattino (de-  
     va), 287, 313, 333  
 Pātaliputta, 57, 58  
 Pīngiyānin, 236—239  
 Piyaka, 57—59, 62  
 Purāpa, 348, 351, 451  
 Purāna Kassapa, 383, 384  
 Phagguṇa, 379—381  
 Baraṇasi, 320, 392, 399  
 Brahmakāyikā (deva), 287,  
     314  
 Brahmā, 54, 56, 57, 60, 62,  
     202, 332—334  
 Bhagu, 224, 230  
 Bhagga, 295—297  
 Bhaddaji, 202  
 Bhadda, 57—59, 62  
 Bhaddiya, 36  
 Bhalika, 451  
 Bhāradvāja, 224, 229  
 Bhesakajavana, 295—297  
 Makkhali Gosāla, 384  
 Magadha, 138  
 Macchikāsaṇḍika, 451  
 Mallika, 57  
 Mahākaccāna, 299, 314, 321  
 Mahākappiṇa, 299  
 Mahakassapa, 299  
 Mahakotthita, 299, 392, 393,  
     398  
 Mahācunda, 299, 355  
 Mahānāma(Sakka), 284—288,  
     451  
 Mahānāma (Licchavi), 76—78  
 Mahāmoggallāna, 122, 123,  
     299, 331—333  
 Mahāvana, 38, 49, 75, 76,  
     142, 236, 239



- Magadhika, 122, 123  
 Māra, 54, 56, 57, 60, 62, 68  
 Migadāya, 295—297, 320, 302, 399  
 Migasālā, 347—349, 351  
 Migāramāta, 344, 345  
 Mugapakkha, 371, 373  
 Maṇḍa, 57—60, 62  
 Mōṇḍaka, 36, 37, 451  
 Metteyyapañha, 399, 401  
 (Com. = Metteyyamāna-  
 vassa pañha)  
 Moggallāna, 123—126, 332, 333, 336  
 Moliyastvaka, 356  
  
 Yamadaggi, 224, 229  
 Yama (devā), 287, 313, 333  
  
 Rājagaha, 35, 340, 366, 368, 374, 383  
 Rāha, 243  
 Ravata, 299  
  
 Licchavi, 75, 76, 167, 168, 236, 239, 240  
  
 Vajji, 76  
 Vajjiyamahita, 451  
 Vamaka, 224, 229  
 Vamadeva, 224, 229  
 Vasettha (isi), 224, 229  
 Vasettha (upāsaka), 451  
 Vijaya, 451  
 Velukandaki, 336  
 Veluvana, 35, 247, 339  
 Vesālī, 38, 49, 75, 142, 167, 236, 239  
 Vesālīka, 49, 50, 451  
 Vessamitta, 224, 229  
  
 Sakka (Inda), 370, 371  
 Sakka, 284, 309, 451  
 Sakya, 30, 251, 341  
 Saṅgarava, 230  
 Sandhāna, 451  
 Sahajāti, 355  
 Saketa, 169  
 Sāmagānaka, 309  
 Sārugga, 451  
 Sārandaḍa, 167, 168  
 Sārīpatta, 186, 190—194, 196, 198—201, 207, 208, 211—213, 292—294, 298, 336, 340, 361, 362, 424, 425  
 Savatthi, 1, 32, 45, 50, 57, 63, 67, 203, 279, 298, 331, 336, 344, 358  
 Sītavana, 374  
 Sivaka, 357  
 Siha, 38—40  
 Sudatta, 451  
 Supsumāragiri, 295—297  
 Sunetta, 371, 373  
 Soppatittha, 369—371  
 Sumana, 358, 359  
 Sumanā, 32—34  
 Sūra, 451  
 Seta, 345  
 Sona, 374—376  
  
 Hatthaka, 451  
 Hatthipāla, 371, 373  
 Hatthisārīputta, 392, 393, 398, 399  
 Himavant, 44, 240, 241, 311, 312

## III. Index of Gāthas.

- Aggato ve pasannānam, 36  
 Āyua vannaṃ, 48 sq.  
 Āyuda balado dhiro, 42  
 Kāle dadanti, 41  
 Dadam piyo hoti, 40  
 Dadamāno piyo hoti, 41  
 Dāhiddiyam dukkham loke,  
 353 sq.  
 Na ussese na omesu, 359  
 Na socanāya na paridevanā-  
 ya, 56, 62  
 Nirāseṇa bhayam disvā, 213  
 Nekkhammaṃ adhimuttassa,  
 378  
 Pañcatthānāni sampassam, 43  
 Padumaṃ yathā kokanandam,  
 239  
 Pubb'eva dānā sumano, 337  
 Bhayam dukkham roge, 311  
 Bhutā bhogā bhātā bhacca,  
 46  
 Mahāpadāya labhato manā-  
 paṃ, 50, 51  
 Manussabhitam sambod-  
 dham, 346 sq.  
 Mahodadhum aparimitam ma-  
 hāraṇaṃ, 52  
 Mātāpitakiccakaro, 78  
 Yathā pi cundo, 34  
 Yathā pi mogho, 34  
 Yathā hi pabbato solo, 44  
 Yassa saddhā Tathāgate, 54  
 Ye dassanavaraṇaṃ laddhā, 329  
 Yo ubh'ante viditvāna, 399,  
 401  
 Yo nam bhurati sabbadā, 38  
 Yo papañcam amnyatto, 294,  
 295  
 Yo pāṇam atimāṇoti, 205  
 Vāsādhidhammā jarādhammā,  
 75  
 Saṅkapparāgo purisassa kā-  
 mo, 411  
 Saṅgharu dhammagarā, 331  
 Saddhaya silena ca yā pa-  
 vaḍḍhati, 80  
 Saddhaya silena ca yo pa-  
 vaḍḍhati, 80  
 Sallape asibhatthema, 69  
 Sākhāpattaphalopeto, 43  
 Sunetto Mugapakkho ca, 373  
 Solo yathā ekaghaṇo, 379  
 Hito bahunnāṃ patipujja  
 bhoge, 47



## CORRECTIONS.

Page 25 line 4 read avoca

- " 27 line 23 read abhiññāsaocchi
- " 38 line 17 read 'parijānā (M. Ph. have "parijānā)
- " 45 Note 2 read sutta instead of vaggā
- " 50 line 28 read sac' eva
- " 62 line 16 read sac' eva
- " 100 line 21 delete the comma after saddhānam
- " 129 Note 6 read pañca k'āṅgehi
- " 210, headline, read Arañña-Vagga
- " 332 line 26 read sotāpannā 'mha
- " 570 line 21 read 'Atthittiy'
- " 593 line 23 read vadeyyā ū



121

N.C. CATALOGUED.

1910-1911

1850









Central Archaeological Library,  
NEW DELHI.

9171

Call No. BPa 3 / Ang / Moh.

Author—Morris Richard.

Title—Anguttara Nikaya

*"A book that is shut is but a block"*

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY  
GOVT. OF INDIA  
Department of Archaeology  
NEW DELHI

Please help us to keep the book  
clean and moving.